1/1

[illegible] 1941-1943

Affidavit Viola W. BERNARD

Nov. 25, 1941

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Visa Division

Form C
July 1941

AFFIDAVIT OF SUPPORT AND SPONSORSHIP ON BEHALF OF ALIEN DESIRING TO PROCEED TO THE UNITED STATES

This affidavit must be executed by an American citizen or by an alien lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence who wishes to act as a sponsor for the alien(s) mentioned below who desire(s) to come to the United States. It is required that each alien shall have two sponsors each of whom shall execute a separate form C in single copy.

The affidavit may cover the members of a family group proceeding together to the United States. Failure to fill in all of the spaces as clearly and fully as possible will cause needless correspondence and will delay the consideration of the case.

When all of the required information has been filled in *by typewriter*, the form should be subscribed and sworn to before a notary public or other person authorized to administer oaths.

Two letters of reference from American citizens who know the person giving this information must be attached hereto.

The statements of the sponsor regarding his financial position should be corroborated by certified copy of his latest federal income tax return and an affidavit from an officer of his bank regarding his deposits, showing the date the account was opened, the present balance, whether it was accumulated by small or lump-sum deposits, and any other information within the knowledge of the banker as to the sponsor's financial position, and an affidavit from a responsible source regarding his other assets, if any.

If the documents referred to cannot be furnished, other documentary evidence should be submitted, such as an affidavit of the sponsor's employer, showing his salary and the length and permanency of the employment, or a statement from a commercial rating concern.

STATE OF New York
COUNTY OF New York } ss.

I, Viola W. Bernard, being duly sworn according to law depose and say as follows:

That I was born on February (Month), 22 (Day), 1907 (Year), at New York (City, town, or village), N. Y. State (State, county, district or province), U. S. A. (Country)

That at the time of my birth, my father was a ~~national~~ citizen of the United States

That I am a citizen (or ~~subject~~) of the United States

~~That I was lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence on _____ (Date) at _____ (Port of entry) on the _____ (Name of vessel or vehicle)~~

~~That I {was naturalized as / declared my intention to become} an American citizen on _____ (Date), before the _____ (Court) of _____ at _____ (City), _____ (State)~~

That my occupation is a physician (If employed, give name of employer), that during the past 5 years I have followed the occupation(s) of physician, that my business address is 25 East 77th Street, New York City, that my home address is 175 East 64th Street, that during the past 5 years I have resided at the following places:

(Street)	(City)	(State)
280 West 4th Street,	N. Y. City	N. Y.
175 East 64th Street	N.Y. City.	N. Y.

That I have never been convicted on criminal charges [1] nor are there any criminal charges [1] or civil suits pending against me before any court or tribunal except as follows: None - No exceptions

[1] The term "criminal charges" does not include minor charges (relating to misdemeanors) such as charges of breach of traffic laws or violation of local ordinances.

That I have never been adjudged bankrupt except as follows:

None

That my annual income is upwards of $ 15,000.00

That in addition to my income I have the following resources:

Cash in hand or in banks or savings institutions, upwards of (Amount), $10,000-Central Hanover Bank & Trust Co. (Name of bank, etc.) Wertheim & Co. Bankers 120 Broadway, N.Y.City.

personal property upwards of $ 25,000.00 (Amount), Safekeeping Account-Central Hanover Bank & T.Co. (Location) 70 Broadway, N.Y.City.

real property upwards of $ 25,000.00 (Amount), Nyack, New York - Elberon, New Jersey. (Location)

That evidence of my income and resources is attached hereto as follows:

Letter of affidavit of Central Hanover Bank & Trust Co.receipted tax bills covering property at Nyack, N.Y. showing assessed values of $106,000.(in which I have a half interest) and affidavit of my attorney Herbert A.Cone

That the following persons are dependent upon me for their sole or principal means of support:

Name	*Relationship*	*Age*
None - no dependents		

That I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support in the United States in behalf of the aliens named below:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*
Dr. Otto Manchen	Schwarzpaniersstrasse 11,Vienna,Aus.	unknown	Male	German	Friend
Anna Manchen	" "	"	Fem.	"	"
Kotga Manchen	" "	11	Male	"	"
Milan Morgenstern	Pater Abel Platz 1,Vienna,Germany	unknown	Male	"	"
Sophie Morgenstern	" "	"	Fem.	"	"
Eva Morgenstern	" "	13	Fem.	"	"
Franz Morgenstern	" "	11	Male	"	"
Hans Pragan	Sechschimmelgasse 16/11 Vienna 9, Germany	36	Male	"	"
Helene Pragan	" "	31	Fem.	"	"

That the following aliens for whom I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support have come to the United States and

(1) are self-supporting:

Hans Pragan, Helene Pragan and Susanne Pragan, Hilda Gelbkopf Edith Zorn, Josef Bornstein, Hilda Kahn-Jordan, Alice Handl, Helene Handl , Dr. Felix Frisch, Dr. Otto Mannchen, Kota Manchen, Gregor Rabinowitch,Natalie Rabinowitch

(2) are being supported by me in whole or in part:

(3) have not required my support:

Herbert Adolf Toch, Gertrude Toch Walter Egon Alexander, Eva Dorothy Altman

That I believe in the democratic form of government of the United States under the Constitution thereof;

That I { ~~have been and am (am not) now~~ / never have been and am not now } an anarchist, communist, member of the Communist Party, affiliated with the Communist Party (if the answer is in the affirmative, give particulars):

That I am neither a member of nor affiliated with any organizations, group, order, association, or society, which advocates the overthrow by force and violence of the Government of the United States or of any State, municipality, or subdivision thereof, except as follows:

None - no exceptions

That I am a member of or am affiliated with the following parties, associations, societies, and other organizations, except American political parties and religious organizations:

Organized medical associations and societies only.

That there are attached hereto two letters of reference from American citizens who can certify to my good standing and character.

That I wish to act as sponsor for the following alien(s) who desire(s) to come to the United States:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*
Josef Bornstein	27 West 96th St.N.Y.City. resided in Germany until 1933;thereafter resided in Paris - now Stateless	42	Male	Born in Poland	Friend

That I am convinced that the visa applicant(s) named above is (are) friendly to the United States and well disposed toward the good order and happiness of its people, and that he (she) (they) is (are) coming to the United States for a lawful purpose and will not engage in any activity contrary to the public safety of the United States. The reasons for this belief are as follows:

I have had discussions with the alien and am fully satisfied that he is friendly to the United States and not interested in any activity contrary to public safety.

I fully appreciate my responsibility in vouching for the applicant(s).

That I willingly assume the sponsorship of the aliens, visa applicants, referred to for the following reasons:

The alien is a writer in whom I am interested.

That I have contributed as follows to the support of the aliens mentioned:

None

That I have not promised any of the aliens above mentioned any employment in the United States except as follows:

No exceptions

That I have not paid for the passage of the aliens mentioned above except as follows:

Passage not paid by me

That I personally promise and agree that during my lifetime I will save the United States and all States, Territories, counties, towns, municipalities, and districts thereof harmless against any losses or damages which may be suffered by reason of the fact that any of the persons above mentioned during their alienage shall become a public charge in the United States.

That in order to prevent the aliens above mentioned from becoming public charges after their arrival in the United States, I shall assume the responsibility for their support and I propose to discharge such responsibility in the following manner, if it shall become necessary:

I am agreeable to giving the alien an allowance should he fail to be selfsupporting.

That I have read and verified the accuracy of the foregoing statements, which I believe to be correct, and that I hereby affix my signature and swear to this instrument without any mental reservation whatsoever.

(see below) ~~[SEAL]~~
(Signature of affiant)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 25th day of November in the year 1941.

Claire Bulmer
CLAIRE BULMER
COMMISSIONER OF DEEDS, NEW YORK CITY
N. Y. CO. CLK'S. No. 76, REG. No. 24-B-2
BRONX CO. CLK'S. No. 5, REG. No. 42-B-6
QUEENS CO. CLK'S. No. 903, REG. No. 280
TERM EXPIRES APRIL 25, 1942

Vida W Bernard (Seal)
~~(Notary Public or other officer administering oath)~~

Witnessed without objection: None [SEAL]
(Spouse of affiant)

ATTENTION IS CALLED TO THE PENAL PROVISIONS OF SECTION 22(c) OF THE IMMIGRATION ACT OF 1924, WHICH READS AS FOLLOWS:

Whoever knowingly makes under oath any false statements in any application, affidavit, or other document required by the immigration laws or regulations prescribed thereunder, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than $10,000, or imprisoned for not more than 5 years, or both.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—22449

Name:	Address:	Age:	Sex:	Nationality:	Relationship if any:
Susanne Pragan	Sechschimmelgasse 16/11, Vienna 9, Germany	5	Fem.	German	Friend
Albert Cremer	Bonnerstrasse 48, Gelsdorf bei Ahrweiler, Germany	44	Male	"	"
Else Cremer	" "	39	Fem.	"	"
Ruth Cremer	" "	8	"	"	"
Emilie Marx	" "	71	"	"	"
Gregor Rabinowitch	Berlin W. 30, Rosenheimerstrasse, Germany	55	Male	"	"
Natalie Rabinowitch	" "	48	Fem.	"	"
Alice Handl	"Slemish" Nyewood-Lane, Bognor Tegis, Sussex, England	39	Fem.	"	"
Helene Handl	" "	15	Fem.	"	"
Dr.Felix Frisch	Rotenturmstrasse No.7, Vienna, Germany	62	Male	"	"
Hilda Gelbkopf	Vienna XVIII, Haizingerstrasse 21, Germany	48	Fem.	"	"
Herbert Adolf Toch	Girardigasse 4, Vienna, Germany	7	Male	"	"
Gertrude Toch	" "	8	Fem.	"	"
Edith Zorn	Wickenburggasse 3, Vienna, Germany	18	Fem.	"	"
Walton Egon Alexander	Hahnofstrasse 47, Baden-Baden, Germany.	16	Male	"	"
Hilda Kahn-Jordan	Ciudad Trujillo, Dominican Republic.	32	Fem.	Unknown	"
Eva Dorothy Altman	50 Woodstock Road, London, N.W.11, Eng.	10	Fem.	German	"
Josef Bornstein	Camp Morand, Boghari Dept. Algier, Africa	42	Male	Polish	"
Viktor Silbermann	Zurich, Switzerland	41	Male	Bulgarian	"
Mary Silbermann	" "	31	Fem.	German	"
Elisabeth Polatschek	14 Croft Rd. Godalming, Surrey, England.	42	Fem.	German	"
Herta Polatschek	" "	33	Fem.	German	"
Max Wittmann	Talpioth, Jerusalem	35	Male	German	"
Deborah Wittmann	" "	39	Fem.		"
Edmund S.Klein	Erlachgasse 94-16 Vienna, X-75, Germany.	51	Male	German	"

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA)
STATE OF NEW YORK)
CITY OF NEW YORK) SS:
COUNTY OF NEW YORK)

HERBERT A. CONE, being duly sworn, deposes and says; that he is an attorney at law and has his office at 51 Chambers Street, City of New York, Borough of Manhattan, where he has been engaged in the active practice of law for upwards of twenty-five years.

That deponent has been for many years the attorney for Dr.Viola Wertheim Bernard, and has intimate knowledge of her possessions and financial affairs. That your deponent knows that the said Dr. Viola Wertheim Bernard possesses moneys on deposit with Wertheim & Co. bankers of New York, of upwards of $10,000.00;that she possesses personal property consisting of stocks and bonds of upwards of $25,000.00 in value, and is the owner of unencumbered real estate in the United States of upwards of $25,000.00 in value.

Your deponent knows of his own knowledge that the said Dr. Viola Wertheim Bernard receives and will receive, during her lifetime, the income from a trust fund established under the Will of her late father, Jacob Wertheim, of the City of New York, and knows of his own knowledge that under said trust fund the said Dr.Viola Wertheim Bernard receives and has received for many years an annual income of upwards of $15,000.00. That your deponent prepared the Will of the said Jacob Wertheim and is intimately acquainted with the details thereof.

In deponent's opinion the said Dr. Viola Wertheim Bernard is fully able to support Josef Bornstein should he be permitted to come to the United States.

Deponent knows of his own knowledge that the said

Dr. Viola Wertheim Bernard has no dependents and is a single person.

Subscribed and sworn
to before me this 24th
day of November, 1941.

Herbert A. Cone

Claire E. Bulmer

CLAIRE BULMER
COMMISSIONER OF DEEDS, NEW YORK CITY
N. Y. CO. CLK'S. No. 76, REG. No. 24-B-2
KINGS CO. CLK'S. No. 59, REG. No. 2017
BRONX CO. CLK'S. No. 8, REG. No. 42-B-6
QUEENS CO. CLK'S. No. 903, REG. No. 280
TERM EXPIRES APRIL 25, 1942

CENTRAL HANOVER BANK AND TRUST COMPANY

SEVENTY BROADWAY

NEW YORK

November 22, 1941.

Original
(duplicate and triplicate
issued this date)

Trust Division
TN-3393-B

Immigration Section,
Visa Division,
Department of State,
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

This is to inform you that this Company is one of the trustees under the Will of Jacob Wertheim and, as such trustee, is holding under the terms of that Will a trust fund for the benefit of Viola W. Bernard, the income from which is paid to her and is in excess of $15,000. a year.

In addition thereto, this Company, as custodian for Mrs. Bernard, is holding securities for her personal account, with a value in excess of $25,000.

No similar letters have been written by us within the past ninety days.

Very truly yours,

CENTRAL HANOVER BANK and TRUST COMPANY

By: B. Botick
Assistant Secretary

Sworn to before me
this 22nd day of
November, 1941.

Theodore Neher

THEODORE NEHER
Attorney and Counsellor at Law
P. O. Address 60-79 60th Rd. Maspeth, N. Y.
Queens Co. Clk's No. 65, Reg. No. 8099A
N. Y. Co. Clk's No. 23, Reg. No. 3N138
Commission expires March 30, 1943

HERBERT A. CONE
COUNSELOR AT LAW

WORTH 2-3670

51 Chambers Street, New York

November
24th
1941

Department of State,
Visa Division,
Washington, D. C.

- Re: Dr. Viola W. Bernard -

Gentlemen:

I am a commissioner of deeds for the City of New York and am the secretary of Herbert A. Cone attorney for the above named Dr. Viola W. Bernard. In the course of my employment, I have been in close contact with Dr. Bernard and her affairs for upwards of five years, having directly and indirectly attended to many matters for her. I know her to be a person of substantial means and of high moral standing.

Very truly yours,

Claire Bulmer

CB:HP

LOUIS A. SABLE
COUNSELOR AT LAW
51 CHAMBERS ST.
NEW YORK
TELEPHONE WORTH 2-3670

November
24th
1941

Department of State,
Visa Division,
Washington, D. C.

- Re: Dr. Viola W. Bernard -

Gentlemen:

I have known Dr. Viola W. Bernard for several years and know her to be a person of substance and excellent standing. She is financially able to keep her obligations and is of high moral standing.

Very truly yours,

Louis A. Sable

LAS:HG

Affidavit Martin GUMPERT

Dec. 7, 1941

u. Lebenslauf Bernstein

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Visa Division

Form B

July 1941

BIOGRAPHICAL DATA CONCERNING ALIEN VISA APPLICANT

The information requested on this form should be inserted, in the spaces provided below, by the person most familiar with the history and background of the alien desiring admission. In cases where it is impossible for any valid reason for an interested party to complete this form, the Department or an American consular officer may permit the alien applicant to complete the form on his own behalf, with appropriate modifications.

Separate forms should be used for each alien, except children under 18 years of age. Separate statements concerning such children are not required.

Failure to fill in all of the spaces as clearly and fully as possible will cause needless correspondence and will delay the consideration of the case. If necessary, additional data under any numbered item below may be inserted in the blank space provided on page six.

When all of the required information has been filled in *by typewriter,* the form must be subscribed and sworn to before a Notary Public or other person authorized to administer oaths.

Two letters of reference, from American citizens who know the person giving this data must be attached herewith.

STATE OF New York, } ss:
COUNTY OF N. Y. }

I, Martin Gumpert, M.D., being duly sworn, according to law, depose and say that I am a citizen or subject of Germany, applied for Final Papers April 1941 (Country), that my address is 315 East 68th Street, New York, that I have resided in United States of America (Name of country) since April 1936; that during the past 5 years I have resided at the following places:

118 East 4o Street (Street) New York (City) N.Y. (State)

315 East 68 Street (Street) New York (City) N.Y. (State)

(Street) (City) (State)

that during the past 5 years I have followed the occupation(s) of Physician and Author, and that I am interested in the alien(s) whose name(s) {is / are} given below who desire(s) to come to the United States; that I {am / ~~am not~~} personally acquainted with him (her) and last saw him (her) at NEW YORK (Place) on Dec. 7, 1941. (Date); and that I am able to give the following information regarding such alien in view of my familiarity with his (her) personal history:

1. Name of Alien: Joseph Bornstein

(*a*) Names and relationship of *accompanying* relatives.

2. Place and Date of Birth: Cracow, Poland, Oct. 18, 1899

3. Nationality: Stateless

4. Exact Present Address: 27 West 96 Street, New York City

(*a*) Consulate at which application is to be made: Windsor, Canada

5. Places of previous residence (City and Country), giving approximate length of each:

(If alien has at any time been interned in any foreign country, give place and duration of internment).

Cracow, Poland 1899-19o5
Berlin, Germany 19o5-1933
Paris, France 1933-194o
Algiers, French Africa July 194o to February, 1941
New York City, March 1941 to Present

Interned as an alien in France Oct. 39-Febr. 4o in Camp Marolles, near Blois, then mobilised for the French army as volunteer (Prestataire)

6. What is the purpose of this alien in entering the United States (check one of the following):

(*a*) Permanent residence ☒
(*b*) Temporary visit on business ☐
(*c*) Temporary visit on pleasure ☐
(*d*) Transit to third country ☐
(*e*) Nonquota student ☐

7. Marital and Family Status: single

(If marriage has been terminated by death or divorce, give details thereof. If there are children, give names, dates, and places of birth, together with present residences and marital status.)

8. If married, are wife (husband) and children under 18 years accompanying alien? ---------- (If not accompanying, state reasons.)

9. Names and addresses and nationality of close relatives in United States (state relationship and length of residence)

Berta Pfaller Bornstein, 27 West 96th Street, New York City SISTER
in USA since June 9th, 1938

Dr. Emil Bornstein, 1030 Lake Street, San Francisco, Cal. BROTHER
in USA since Nov. 1938

10. Names, whereabouts, and relationship of close relatives residing in Europe, Asia, or Northern Africa (include names of any brothers, sisters, or parents remaining in these territories):

Hans Bornstein, age 44, brother, Dora Krause, age 50, sister lived in Berlin, Germany. (Since the applicant left Germany in 1933 he broke off all connections with the members of his family living under the Nazi government, so that they were even unaware of his residence and address, and he likewise was unaware of their whereabout.)

11. Educational Background.

(Give names of schools and universities attended, degrees taken, and general field of studies so far as known to affiant.)

Sophien Gymnasium, Berlin
University of Berlin
University of Vienna. Studies: History and Economy

12. Occupational Experience:

(List names and addresses of employers and positions held, with dates, commencing not later than 1930 and bringing up to the present time.)

Editor of the weekly DAS TAGEBUCH, published in Berlin, until it was suppressed by the Nazis in 1933
Editor of DAS NEUE TAGEBUCH, published in Paris, from 1933-1938
EDITOR-IN-CHIEF of the newspaper PARISER TAGESZEITUNG, published in Paris, from January 1939 until the outbreak of the European War.

The above mentioned papers were democratic papers

13. Political Activities and Affiliations:

(Give names and dates of membership in any political parties, groups, and societies. Detailed information concerning each should be furnished on page six or on separate sheets attached hereto.)

Without bein a member of any political part, the applicant has always proved his affiliation with the cause of democracy by his writings. His articles gave evidence of his hostility against Nazism as well as against Comunism

14. Other Biographical Data:

(Include any pertinent material not covered in items 1 to 13 above. Additional sheets may be attached if there is insufficient space under this item or on page six.)

Born in Poland as son of a Pole (Russian Citizen), the applicant came to Germany as a child after the death of his father and, on account of political conditions after the first World War, he was not acknowledged as citizen by any country. In 1925, the democratic German Government granted him German citizenship by naturalisation. Immediately after Hitler came to power, applicant left Germany as a political refugee and was expatriated subsequently by a decree of the German authorities anulling the citizenship of all naturalised Jews originating from Poland.
(For continuation see attached sheet A)

15. **State reasons,** if any, for believing that this alien may be endangered in the country of his present residence by reason of past political connections or activities:

The well known activities of the applicant as editor of anti-nazi papers make it almost certain that his life would be endangered if he should fall into the hands of the Nazis. In Addition, he is a Jew.

16. **If alien is residing in war area,** can permission to emigrate be granted, and have any travel arrangements been made? (Answer in full detail.)

Applicant is already in this country

17. **Has this alien, to your knowledge,** ever been convicted of any offense, political or otherwise? no
(If answer is "Yes," give date, place, and nature of offense and sentence.)

18. **Has this alien at any time** been a member of the following political organizations? (Answer YES or NO.)
(*a*) Communist no
(*b*) Anarchist no
(*c*) Any group advocating violent overthrow of government no

19. **Has alien ever previously resided** or visited in the United States? If so, give dates.

He has been living in USA since March 4th, 1941

20. **Where does this alien plan to reside** if admitted into the United States?

New York or California

SHEET A

(Continuation to Paragraph 14, Other Biographical Data)

Living in Germany until Hitler came to power, applicant was well known in the field of publicity as a firm adversary of German chauvinism and of the growing Hitler movement. A series of articles in which he denounced the antidemocratic tendencies of German justice contributed to his reputation.

In France, where he went as refugee after Hitler came to power, he conti nued, as editor of the weekly DAS NEUE TAGEBUCH, his political fight against Nazism. There he denounced especially the dangers of the German rearmament and war preparations for Europe.

In the days of the European crisis 1939, applicant registered as a volunteer for the French army for the case of war. He was nevertheless interned, as were all other refugees in France, when war broke out an stayed in an alien camp (in Marolles, near Blois) until he was mobilized for the French army as Prestataire in February 194o In April 194o he was attached to the British Expeditionary Force in the 712th Foreign Labor Company. He was sent, with his company, to Africa in June 194o and demobilised on September 27th, 194o in Bogari, Algeria

On September 3oth, 194o applicant was granted an Emergency Visitor Visa by the US Consul in Algiers and came to this country on March 4th, 1941.

SIMON AND SCHUSTER, INC.
Publishers
ROCKEFELLER CENTER • 1230 SIXTH AVENUE • NEW YORK
Telephone CIRCLE 5-6400
Cable Address ESSANDESS

December 2, 1941

Chief of the Visa Division,
State Department,
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

This is to testify that I have known Dr. Martin Gumpert for several years. He is a well-established physician, practicing at 3 East 74th Street, New York City. He is also a writer of considerable reputation; his most recent book, FIRST PAPERS, was published last month by Duell, Sloan and Pearce, of this city.

Dr. Gumpert is a man of unquestionable integrity - political, financial, moral. I can give every assurance that his character is in all ways above reproach.

I am, by the way an American citizen.

Sincerely,

Maria Leiper

Maria Leiper

ML:et

DUELL, SLOAN & PEARCE, INC.

270 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK, N. Y.

PUBLISHERS

C. HALLIWELL DUELL
SAMUEL SLOAN
CHARLES A. PEARCE

MURRAY HILL 5-4610
CABLE:
SWORDWORDS

December 2, 1941

To Whom It May Concern:

I have known Dr. Martin Gumpert for several years, and I have the greatest admiration not only for his scientific and literary ability, but for him personally. He is the kind of new American citizen whom our country is truly fortunate to possess.

Dr. Gumpert is a man of the highest moral standards, and a man who is completely trustworthy politically. His book, FIRST PAPERS, which we have recently published, is ample evidence of this, but I am glad to have the opportunity to be able to confirm it by this personal statement.

Sincerely,

Samuel Sloan

SS:dh

Affidavit Berta Pfeller-Porzitka
his sister

Dec. 15, 1941

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Visa Division

Form C
July 1941

AFFIDAVIT OF SUPPORT AND SPONSORSHIP ON BEHALF OF ALIEN DESIRING TO PROCEED TO THE UNITED STATES

This affidavit must be executed by an American citizen or by an alien lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence who wishes to act as a sponsor for the alien(s) mentioned below who desire(s) to come to the United States. It is required that each alien shall have two sponsors each of whom shall execute a separate form C in single copy.

The affidavit may cover the members of a family group proceeding together to the United States. Failure to fill in all of the spaces as clearly and fully as possible will cause needless correspondence and will delay the consideration of the case.

When all of the required information has been filled in *by typewriter*, the form should be subscribed and sworn to before a notary public or other person authorized to administer oaths.

Two letters of reference from American citizens who know the person giving this information must be attached hereto.

The statements of the sponsor regarding his financial position should be corroborated by certified copy of his latest federal income tax return and an affidavit from an officer of his bank regarding his deposits, showing the date the account was opened, the present balance, whether it was accumulated by small or lump-sum deposits, and any other information within the knowledge of the banker as to the sponsor's financial position, and an affidavit from a responsible source regarding his other assets, if any.

If the documents referred to cannot be furnished, other documentary evidence should be submitted, such as an affidavit of the sponsor's employer, showing his salary and the length and permanency of the employment, or a statement from a commercial rating concern.

STATE OF New York
COUNTY OF N.Y. } ss.

I, Berta Pfaller Bornstein, being duly sworn according to law depose and say as follows:

That I was born on September (Month), 12 (Day), 1898 (Year), at Cracow (City, town, or village), Poland (State, county, district or province), Poland (Country)

That at the time of my birth, my father was a national of POLAND (Russia)

That I am a citizen (or subject) of Austria

That I was lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence on June 9, 1938 (Date) at New York (Port of entry) on the Manhattan (Name of vessel or vehicle)

That I {was naturalized as / declared my intention to become} an American citizen on November 17, 1938 (Date), before the U.S. Dept. of Labor (Court) of ____ at New York (City), N.Y. (State)

That my occupation is Psychologist, Child Analysis (If employed, give name of employer), that during the past 5 years I have followed the occupation(s) of Psychologist, that my business address is Walden School, 1 West 88th Street, New York City, that my home address is 27 West 96th Street, that during the past 5 years I have resided at the following places:

(Street)	(City)	(State)
Universitaetsstrasse 4	Vienna	Austria
Hotel Franconia, 2o West 72nd Street	New York	N.Y.
27 West 96th Street	New York	N.Y.

That I have never been convicted on criminal charges [1] nor are there any criminal charges [1] or civil suits pending against me before any court or tribunal except as follows:

none whatever

[1] The term "criminal charges" does not include minor charges (relating to misdemeanors) such as charges of breach of traffic laws or violation of local ordinances.

That I have never been adjudged bankrupt except as follows: never

That my annual income is $ upwards of $ 6 000.00 (income 1940: 5 078.00)

That in addition to my income I have the following resources:

Cash in hand or in banks or savings institutions, $_____ (Amount), _____ (Name of bank, etc.)

personal property, $_____ (Amount), _____ (Location)

real property, $_____ (Amount), _____ (Location)

That evidence of my income and resources is attached hereto as follows:

Income Tax Return 1940
Certificate of the Walden School
Letter of the National City Bank of N.Y., 96th Street Branch

That the following persons are dependent upon me for their sole or principal means of support:

Name	*Relationship*	*Age*
none		

That I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support in the United States in behalf of the aliens named below:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*
none					

That the following aliens for whom I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support have come to the United States and

(1) are self-supporting:

none

(2) are being supported by me in whole or in part:

none

(3) have not required my support:

none

That I believe in the democratic form of government of the United States under the Constitution thereof;

That I { have been and am (am not) now / never have been and am not now } an anarchist, communist, member of the Communist Party, affiliated with the Communist Party (if the answer is in the affirmative, give particulars):

That I am neither a member of nor affiliated with any organizations, group, order, association, or society, which advocates the overthrow by force and violence of the Government of the United States or of any State, municipality, or subdivision thereof, except as follows:

none whatever

That I am a member of or am affiliated with the following parties, associations, societies, and other organizations, except American political parties and religious organizations:

International Psychoanalytic Association, London

That there are attached hereto two letters of reference from American citizens who can certify to my good standing and character.

That I wish to act as sponsor for the following alien(s) who desire(s) to come to the United States:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*
Joseph Bornstein	27 West 96 Street	42	male	stateless	brother

That I am convinced that the visa applicant(s) named above is (are) friendly to the United States and well disposed toward the good order and happiness of its people, and that he (she) (they) is (are) coming to the United States for a lawful purpose and will not engage in any activity contrary to the public safety of the United States. The reasons for this belief are as follows:
For more than 2o years my brother Joseph Bornstein has been in his profession as a writer as well as in his other activities an ardent supporter of the democratic form of government and he has given ample proof of his firm enmity against both Nazism and Communism

I fully appreciate my responsibility in vouching for the applicant(s).

That I willingly assume the sponsorship of the aliens, visa applicants, referred to for the following reasons:
Since he is my brother I feel it as my duty to assume full responsibility for him

That I have contributed as follows to the support of the aliens mentioned:
He has been living in my house since his arrival and it is I who pay all his living expenses

That I have not promised any of the aliens above mentioned any employment in the United States except as follows:
~~I paid his passage~~

That I have not paid for the passage of the aliens mentioned above except as follows:

I paid his passage

That I personally promise and agree that during my lifetime I will save the United States and all States, Territories, counties, towns, municipalities, and districts thereof harmless against any losses or damages which may be suffered by reason of the fact that any of the persons above mentioned during their alienage shall become a public charge in the United States.

That in order to prevent the aliens above mentioned from becoming public charges after their arrival in the United States, I shall assume the responsibility for their support and I propose to discharge such responsibility in the following manner, if it shall become necessary:
I shall continue to pay all living expenses of my brother for any length of time as long as he will need my support. I invited him to live in my house and besides I give him an allowance of $ 1oo.oo monthly

That I have read and verified the accuracy of the foregoing statements, which I believe to be correct, and that I hereby affix my signature and swear to this instrument without any mental reservation whatsoever.

Berta Pfaller - Bornstein [SEAL]
(Signature of affiant)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 15th day of December in the year 1941

Louis Rosenstein
(Notary Public or other officer administering oath)

Witnessed without objection: [SEAL]
(Spouse of affiant)

NOTARY PUBLIC, New York County
N. Y. Co. Clk's No. 212, Reg. No. 2 R 249
Commission expires March 30, 1942

ATTENTION IS CALLED TO THE PENAL PROVISIONS OF SECTION 22(c) OF THE IMMIGRATION ACT OF 1924, WHICH READS AS FOLLOWS:

Whoever knowingly makes under oath any false statements in any application, affidavit, or other document required by the immigration laws or regulations prescribed thereunder, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than $10,000, or imprisoned for not more than 5 years, or both.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—22449

SF 1794 REV. 9-41

ORIGINAL

New York, N. Y. Dec. 3, 1941

THE NATIONAL CITY BANK OF NEW YORK

Head Office or 96th Street Branch

GENTLEMEN:

Will you please issue to the* (see below) Department of State, Visa Division, a verified certificate showing the balance in my (~~our~~) Checking account No. ..... at the date of issuance of such certificate and the other information indicated below.

Yours very truly,

Berta Bornstein

Depositor

Berta Bornstein

* Please indicate whether the certificate is to be addressed to the Department of State, Visa Division, Washington, D. C., or to the American Consul at a specified place.

Department of State
Visa Division
Washington, D. C.

New York, N. Y. .....

DEAR SIR(S):

In compliance with the foregoing request, we hereby certify that at the close of business on December 16th, 1941, our records indicate a balance of $ 458.61 to the credit of Mrs. Berta Bornstein in ~~his~~, (her, ~~their~~) Regular checking account No. --.

This account was opened on 10/8/38 and the average daily balance for the past six months has been:

MONTH	BALANCE	MONTH	BALANCE	MONTH	BALANCE
JUNE	$450.00	AUGUST	$350.00	OCTOBER	$200.00
JULY	450.00	SEPTEMBER	100.00	NOVEMBER	500.00

Certificates similar to the one above were issued by us during the past ninety days to the Department of State, Visa Division on the following dates: .....
and/or to the American Consuls at the places and on the dates indicated below:

at ..... date ..... at ..... date .....

The above account is / is not subject to Executive Order 8389 of the President of the United States.

Yours very truly,
THE NATIONAL CITY BANK OF NEW YORK

Head Office or 96th Street Branch

William L. Moran

Authorized Signature

Sworn to before this sixteenth day December, 1941.

Lawrence P. Giles

Commission expires March 30, 1943
Cert. filed in N. Y. Co. No. 952, Reg. No. 2-G-572
NOTARY PUBLIC, QUEENS COUNTY No. 8977

The Walden School
1 West 88th Street
New York

November 28, 1941

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Mrs. Berta Pfaller-Bornstein has been the psychologist of the Walden School since September 1939. Even before Mrs. Bornstein had come to this country we had known of her outstanding work as a psychologist, of her understanding of children and their needs, and we felt that we were most fortunate in securing her services. She is truly devoted to the principles of democratic education and because of her experience and background has helped us all in developing further our understanding of children, and ways in which groups of people of all ages can work together for the common good. In short, I feel that she is one of the many Europeans whom we in America have been fortunate in having as a contributor to the American way of life.

Hannah Falk
Hannah Falk
Director

HF:OS

Sworn NOV 28 1941
Ethel Murphy
NOTARY PUBLIC, NASSAU COUNTY NO. 65
Cert. filed in N. Y. Co. No. 507, Reg. No. 3-M-328
Commission expires March 30, 1943

The Walden School
1 West 88th Street
New York

November 28, 1941

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

Mrs. Berta Pfaller-Bornstein is employed as psychologist in our school at the salary of $1000 per year.

Hannah Falk
Hannah Falk
Director

HF:OS

Sworn NOV 28 1941
John T. Murphy
NOTARY PUBLIC, NASSAU COUNTY NO. 1065
Cert. filed N. Y. Co. No. 507, Reg. No. 3-M-328
Commission expires March 30, 1943

FORM 1040
Treasury Department
Internal Revenue Service

Computation Proved
(Auditor's Stamp)

REVIEWED
AUDIT REVIEW DIVISION A
By C. Alger
DATE MAY 29 1941

UNITED STATES INDIVIDUAL INCOME AND DEFENSE TAX RETURN 1940

3

Page 1

FOR GROSS INCOMES OF MORE THAN $5,000 FROM SALARIES, WAGES, DIVIDENDS, INTEREST, ANNUITIES, AND FOR INCOMES FROM OTHER SOURCES REGARDLESS OF AMOUNTS

For Calendar Year 1940

or fiscal year beginning Jan. 1st, 1940, and ended Jan. 1st, 1941

To be filed with the Collector of Internal Revenue for your district not later than the 15th day of the third month following the close of your taxable year

PRINT NAME AND ADDRESS PLAINLY. (See Instructions C)

BERTA BORNSTEIN
(Name) (Also given names of both husband and wife, if this is a joint return)

27 W 96th Street
(Street and number, or rural route)

New York, N.Y.
(Post office) (County) (State)

(Do not use these spaces)
File Code 301
Serial No. 265185
District

(Cashier's Stamp)

46 CL

Cash—Check—M. O.
First Payment
$

Item and Instruction No.	INCOME			
1.	Salaries and other compensation for personal services. (From Schedule A)	$ 1,000	00	✓
2.	Dividends			
3.	Interest on bank deposits, notes, mortgages, etc.			
4.	Interest on corporation bonds			
5.	Taxable interest on Government obligations, etc. (From Schedule B)			
6.	Income (or loss) from partnerships, syndicates, pools, etc. (other than capital gains or losses). (Furnish names and addresses):			
7.	Income from fiduciaries. (Furnish names and addresses):			
8.	Rents and royalties. (From Schedule C)			
9.	Income (or loss) from business or profession. (From Schedule D)	2,432	00	
10.	(a) Net short-term gain from sale or exchange of capital assets. (From Schedule F)			
	(b) Net long-term gain (or loss) from sale or exchange of capital assets. (From Schedule F)			
	(c) Net gain (or loss) from sale or exchange of property other than capital assets. (From Schedule G)			
11.	Other income (including income from annuities). (State nature)			
12.	Total income in items 1 to 11. (Enter nontaxable income in Schedule I)			$ 3,432 00 ✓
	DEDUCTIONS			
13.	Contributions paid. (Explain in Schedule H)	$ 189	00	✓
14.	Interest. (Explain in Schedule H)			
15.	Taxes. (Explain in Schedule H)	30	00	✓
16.	Losses from fire, storm, shipwreck, or other casualty, or theft. (Explain in Schedule H)			
17.	Bad debts. (Explain in Schedule H)			
18.	Other deductions authorized by law. (Explain in Schedule H)			
19.	Total deductions in items 13 to 18			219 00 ✓
20.	Net income (item 12 minus item 19)			$ 3,213 00 ✓

COMPUTATION OF TAX

21. Net income (item 20 above)			$ 3,213	00	28. Normal tax (4% of item 27)	$ 83 67 ✓
22. Less: Personal exemption. (From Schedule J-1)	$ 800	00			29. Surtax on item 24. (See Instruction 29)	
23. Credit for dependents. (From Schedule J-2)			800	00	30. Total (item 28 plus item 29)	$ 83 67 ✓
					31. Total income tax (item 30, or if you had a net long-term capital gain or loss, enter line 16, Schedule F)	$ 83 67 ✓
24. Balance (surtax net income)			$ 2,413	00	32. Less: Income tax paid at source	$
					33. Income tax paid to a foreign country or U. S. possession. (Attach Form 1116)	
25. Less: Interest on Government obligations, etc. (See Instruction 25)	$				34. Balance of income tax (item 31 minus items 32 and 33)	$ 83 67 ✓
26. Earned income credit. (From Schedule K-1 or K-2)	321	30	321	30	35. Defense tax (10% of item 31). (See Instruction 35)	8 37 ✓
27. Balance subject to normal tax			$ 2,091	70	36. Total income and defense taxes due (from 34 plus from 35)	$ 92 04 ✓

NOTE.—In order that this return may be accepted as meeting the requirements of the Internal Revenue Code, the data called for herein must be set forth FULLY and CLEARLY.

3

Schedule A.—INCOME RECEIVED FROM OTHERS CONSISTING OF SALARIES, WAGES, FEES, COMMISSIONS, BONUSES, AND OTHER COMPENSATION FOR PERSONAL SERVICES. (See Instruction 1)

1. Name and address of employer—If a governmental unit, indicate whether "Federal," "State," or "Local"	2. Amount	3. Expenses (itemize)	4. Amount
Walden School 1585-15 Ro. J. C.	$ 1,000 00		$
Total of column 2 minus total of column 4 (enter as item 1, page 1)			$ 1,000 00

Schedule B.—INTEREST ON GOVERNMENT OBLIGATIONS, ETC. (See Instruction G)

1. Obligations or securities	2. Amount owned at end of year including your proportionate share of such obligations held by estates, trusts, partnerships, or common trust funds	3. Interest received or earned during the year	4. Amount of principal, interest on which is exempt from taxation	5. Interest on amount in excess of exemption
(a) Obligations of a State, Territory, or political subdivision thereof, or the District of Columbia, or United States possessions	$	$	All	x x x x x x x x x x
(b) Obligations issued under Federal Farm Loan Act, or under such Act as amended			All	x x x x x x x x x x
(c) Obligations of United States issued on or before September 1, 1917			All	x x x x x x x x x x
(d) Treasury Notes, Treasury Bills, and Treasury Certificates of Indebtedness			All	x x x x x x x x x x
(e) United States Savings Bonds and Treasury Bonds			$5,000	$
(f) Obligations of instrumentalities of the United States (other than obligations to be reported in (b) above)			None	
(g) Total (enter as item 5, page 1)				$

Schedule C.—INCOME FROM RENTS AND ROYALTIES. (See Instruction 8)

1. Kind of property	2. Amount	3. Depreciation (explain in Schedule E)	4. Repairs (explain below)	5. Other expenses (itemize below)	6. Net profit (column 2 minus sum of columns 3, 4, and 5) (enter as item 8, page 1)
	$	$	$	$	$

Explanation of deductions claimed in columns 4 and 5

Schedule D.—PROFIT (OR LOSS) FROM BUSINESS OR PROFESSION. (See Instruction 9)

(State (1) nature of business Psychological treatment of the Sick; (2) number of places of business 1; (3) business name and address if different from name and address on page 1 —)

1. Total receipts $ 5,078 00

COST OF GOODS SOLD (To be used where inventories are an income-determining factor)		
2. Inventory at beginning of year	$	
3. Merchandise bought for sale		
4. Labor	552	00
5. Material and supplies		
6. Other costs (itemize below)	536	00
7. Total of lines 2 to 6	$ 1,088	00
8. Less inventory at end of year		
9. Net cost of goods sold (line 7 minus line 8)	$ 1,088	00
10. Gross profit (line 1 minus line 9)	$ 3,942	00

OTHER BUSINESS DEDUCTIONS		
11. Salaries and wages not included as "Labor" (do not deduct compensation for yourself)	$ 360	00
12. Interest on business indebtedness		
13. Taxes on business and business property		
14. Losses (explain below)		
15. Bad debts arising from sales or services		
16. Depreciation, obsolescence, and depletion (explain in Schedule E)	50	00
17. Rent, repairs, and other expenses (itemize below or on separate sheet)	1,150	00
18. Total of lines 11 to 17	$ 1,560	00
19. Net profit (or loss) (line 1 minus lines 9 and 18) (enter as item 9, page 1)	$ 2,432	00

If the production, manufacture, purchase and sale of merchandise is an income-producing factor, inventories are required. Enter "C," or "C or M," on lines 2 and 8 to indicate whether inventories are valued at cost, or cost or market, whichever is lower.

Explanation of deductions claimed in lines 6, 14, and 17 Telephone 300, periodicals, books, toys for children patients 150, light 201, membership dues of Psychol-Anal. Assoc. 50, rent 1000, repairs 150.

Schedule E.—EXPLANATION OF DEDUCTION FOR DEPRECIATION CLAIMED IN SCHEDULES C, D, F, AND G

1. Kind of property (If buildings, state material of which constructed)	2. Date acquired	3. Cost or other basis (Do not include land or other nondepreciable property)	4. Assets fully depreciated in use at end of year	5. Depreciation allowed (or allowable) in prior years	6. Remaining cost or other basis to be recovered	7. Estimated life used in accumulating depreciation	8. Estimated remaining life from beginning of year	9. Depreciation allowable this year
Furniture & Fixtures	1932	$ 500	$ —	$ 50 00	$ 450 00	10	7	$ 50 00

Schedule D.—GAINS AND LOSSES FROM SALES OR EXCHANGES OF CAPITAL ASSETS. (See Instruction 19)

1. Kind of property and date acquired	2. Date sold	3. Gross sales price	4. Cost or other basis	5. Expense of sale and cost of improvements subsequent to capitalization or March 1, 1913	6. Depreciation allowed (or allowable) since capitalization or March 1, 1913 (explain in Schedule E)	7. Gain or loss (column 3 plus column 6 minus the sum of columns 4 and 5)
SHORT-TERM CAPITAL GAINS AND LOSSES—ASSETS HELD FOR NOT MORE THAN 18 MONTHS						
		$	$	$	$	$
Total net short-term capital gain or loss (enter in line 2, column 2, of summary below)						$
LONG-TERM CAPITAL GAINS AND LOSSES—ASSETS HELD FOR MORE THAN 18 MONTHS BUT NOT FOR MORE THAN 24 MONTHS						
		$	$	$	$	40% $
						40%
						40%
						40%
LONG-TERM CAPITAL GAINS AND LOSSES—ASSETS HELD FOR MORE THAN 24 MONTHS						
		$	$	$	$	50
						50
						50
						50
Total net long-term capital gain or loss (enter in line 2, column 3, of summary below)						$

SUMMARY OF CAPITAL NET GAINS OR LOSSES

1. Classification	2. Net short-term capital loss of preceding taxable year (not in excess of net income for such year)	3. Net gain or loss to be taken into account from column 16, above		4. Net gain or loss to be taken into account from preceding and succeeding years (if any)		5. Total net gain or loss to be taken into account in columns 2, 3, and 4 of this summary	
		Gain	Loss	Gain	Loss	Gain	Loss
1. Total net short-term capital gain or loss (enter as item 10 (a), page 1, amount of gain shown in column 5)	$	$	$	$	$	$	No net loss allowable (see Instruction 19)
2. Total net long-term capital gain or loss (enter as item 10 (b), page 1, amount of gain or loss shown in column 5)		$	$	$	$	$	$

COMPUTATION OF ALTERNATIVE TAX

Use only (1) If you had a net long-term capital gain, omit item 24, page 1, omitting $[illegible]
(2) If you had a net long-term capital loss, omit such loss plus item 24, page 1, omitting $[illegible]

1. Net income (from 23, page 1). (See Instruction 19)		$	10. Normal tax (4% of line 9)	$
2. (a) Net long-term capital gain (from 10 (b), page 1)			11. Surtax on line 6. (See Instruction 23)	
(b) Net long-term capital loss (from 10 (b), page 1)			12. Partial tax (line 10 plus line 11)	$
3. Ordinary net income (line 1 minus line 2 (a) or line 1 plus line 2 (b)). (See Instruction 19)		$	13. (a) 30% of net long-term capital gain (50% of line 2 (a))	
4. Less: Personal exemption. (From Schedule J-1)	$		(b) 30% of net long-term capital loss (50% of line 2 (b))	
5. Credit for dependents. (From Schedule J-2)			14. Alternative tax (line 12 plus line 13 (a) or line 12 minus line 13 (b))	$
6. Balance (surtax net income)		$	15. Total normal tax and surtax (from 32, page 1)	$
7. Less: Interest on Government obligations, etc. (See Instruction 25)	$		16. Tax liability (if a net long-term capital gain, on line 2 (a), enter line 14 or line 15, whichever is the lower; if a net long-term capital loss, on line 2 (b), enter line 14 or line 15, whichever is the greater). (Enter as item 31, page 1)	$
8. Earned income credit. (From Schedule K-1 or K-2). (See Inst. 19)				
9. Balance subject to normal tax		$		

Schedule G.—GAINS AND LOSSES FROM SALES OR EXCHANGES OF PROPERTY OTHER THAN CAPITAL ASSETS
(See Instruction 19)

1. Kind of property	2. Date acquired	3. Gross sales price (contract price)	4. Cost or other basis	5. Expense of sale and cost of improvements subsequent to capitalization or March 1, 1913	6. Depreciation allowed (or allowable) since capitalization or March 1, 1913 (explain in Schedule E)	7. Gain or loss (column 3 plus column 6 minus the sum of columns 4 and 5)
		$	$	$	$	$
Total net gain (or loss) (enter as item 10 (c), page 1)						$

State the family, fiduciary, or business relationship to you, if any, of purchaser of any of the items on this page: _____

If any of such items were acquired by you other than by purchase, explain fully how acquired: _____

Schedule H.—EXPLANATION OF DEDUCTIONS CLAIMED IN ITEMS 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, AND 18

1. Item No.	2. Explanation	3. Amount		1. Item No. (Continued)	2. Explanation (Continued)	3. Amount (Continued)	
13	Office - Insurance	$ 189	00			$	
15	Commissions - Sales tax etc	30	00				

Schedule I.—NONTAXABLE INCOME OTHER THAN INTEREST REPORTED IN SCHEDULE B. (See Instruction G)

1. Source of income	2. Nature of income	3. Amount	
		$	

Schedule J.—EXPLANATION OF CREDITS CLAIMED IN ITEMS 22 AND 23. (See Instructions 22 and 23)

(1) Personal Exemption

Status	Number of months during the year in each status	Credit claimed	
Single, or married and not living with husband or wife — Single	12	$ 800	00
Married and living with husband or wife			
Head of family (explain below)			

(2) Credit for Dependents

Name of dependent and relationship	Number of months during the year: Under 18 years old	Over 18 years old	Credit claimed	
			$	

Reason for support if over 18 years old

Schedule K.—COMPUTATION OF EARNED INCOME CREDIT. (See Instruction 26)

(1) If your net income is $3,000 or less, use only this part of schedule

Net income (Item 20, page 1)	$	
Earned income credit (10% of net income, above)		

(2) If your net income is more than $3,000, use only this part of schedule

Earned net income (not more than $14,000)	$ 3432	00
Net income (item 20, page 1)	3213	00
Earned income credit (10% of earned net income or 10% of net income, above, whichever amount is smaller, but do not enter less than $300)	321	30

QUESTIONS

1. State your principal occupation or profession Bicycles-and Cycl
2. Check whether you are a citizen ☐ or a resident alien ☑.
3. Did you file a return for any prior year? yes. If so, what was the latest year? 1939. To which Collector's office was it sent? 11 E. 45th St. N.Y.C.
4. Are items of income or deductions of both husband and wife included in this return? no
5. State (a) Name of husband or wife if separate return was made —
   (b) Personal exemption, if any, claimed thereon —
   (c) Collector's office to which it was sent —
6. Check whether this return was prepared on the cash ☑ or accrual ☐ basis.
7. Did you at any time during your taxable year own directly or indirectly any stock of a foreign corporation or a personal holding company as defined by section 501 of the Internal Revenue Code? (Answer "yes" or "no") no (If answer is "yes," attach statement required by Instruction J.)

AFFIDAVIT. (See Instruction E)

I/we swear (or affirm) that this return (including any accompanying schedules and statements) has been examined by me/us, and to the best of my/our knowledge and belief is a true, correct, and complete return, made in good faith, for the taxable year stated, pursuant to the Internal Revenue Code and the regulations issued under authority thereof.

Subscribed and sworn to by Berta Bornstein

before me this 15 day of March, 1941

Morris Friedman
(Signature and title of officer administering oath)

A return made by an agent must be accompanied by power of attorney. (See Instruction E.)

Berta Bornstein
(Signature) (See Instruction E)

(Signature)

(If this is a joint return (not made by agent), it must be signed by both husband and wife. It must be sworn to before a proper officer by the spouse preparing the return. If neither or both prepare the return, it must be sworn to by both spouses.)

AFFIDAVIT. (See Instruction E)

(If this return was prepared for you by some other person, the following affidavit must be executed)

I/we swear (or affirm) that I/we prepared this return for the person or persons named herein and that the return (including any accompanying schedules and statements) is a true, correct, and complete statement of all the information respecting the tax liability of the person or persons for whom this return has been prepared of which I/we have any knowledge.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this _____ day of _____, 194__

(Signature and title of officer administering oath)

(Signature of person preparing the return)

(Signature of person preparing the return)

(Name of firm or employer, if any)

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—37194

LAWRENCE S. KUBIE, M. D.
7 EAST 81ST STREET
NEW YORK

BUTTERFIELD 8-5230

December 2, 1941

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

I am an American citizen by birth, a graduate of Harvard Class of 1916, of the Johns Hopkins Medical School Class of 1921, Associate in Neurology in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University, Associate Psychiatrist at the Mount Sinai Hospital, formerly Secretary of the American Psychoanalytic Association and President of the New York Psychoanalytic Society, member of the Subcommittee on War Neurosis of the National Research Council in Washington, D. C.

I have known Dr. Berta Bornstein for over seven years. She is an outstandingly able scientist, a specialist in the field of child psychology whose publications in the field have won her an international reputation. Her whole life has been devoted to work of this kind. She has never taken an active part in or affiliated herself with any political activities. Personally, morally, financially and scientifically she is a wholly reliable person.

Very truly yours,

Lawrence S. Kubie

Lawrence S. Kubie, M.D.

STATE OF NEW YORK }
COUNTY OF NEW YORK } S.S.

SWORN TO BEFORE ME
THIS 3 DAY OF
Dec 1941

George Hammer

NOTARY PUBLIC, Nassau County No. 689
Certificate filed in New York County No. 65
New York County Register's No. 211-25
Commission Expires March 30, 1943

NEW YORK UNIVERSITY
SCHOOL OF EDUCATION
WASHINGTON SQUARE, NEW YORK

November 27, 1941

The State Department
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

I am happy to testify to the integrity of Dr. Berta Bornstein. I have known her continuously from the time she entered the country in 1938. She is a fine person of high moral calibre and a fundamental believer in democracy.

We in this country gained much when Dr. Bornstein came to us. Any commitment or agreement she would make would be entirely reliable.

Very truly,

Alice V. Keliher

ALICE V. KELIHER
Assistant Professor of Education

AVK:WK

[Hundstein/Bornstein]

✓

Was not sent
to the State
Department.

Affidavit
Emil B. Wienand-Bornstein

Dec-10, 1941

Form B

Biography by Martin Gumpert

Amnesis: 2 letters of reference

by Simon & Schuster

by Dell, Sloan & Pearce

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

Visa Division

Form C
July 1941

AFFIDAVIT OF SUPPORT AND SPONSORSHIP ON BEHALF OF ALIEN DESIRING TO PROCEED TO THE UNITED STATES

This affidavit must be executed by an American citizen or by an alien lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence who wishes to act as a sponsor for the alien(s) mentioned below who desire(s) to come to the United States. It is required that each alien shall have two sponsors each of whom shall execute a separate form C in single copy.

The affidavit may cover the members of a family group proceeding together to the United States. Failure to fill in all of the spaces as clearly and fully as possible will cause needless correspondence and will delay the consideration of the case.

When all of the required information has been filled in *by typewriter*, the form should be subscribed and sworn to before a notary public or other person authorized to administer oaths.

Two letters of reference from American citizens who know the person giving this information must be attached hereto.

The statements of the sponsor regarding his financial position should be corroborated by certified copy of his latest federal income tax return and an affidavit from an officer of his bank regarding his deposits, showing the date the account was opened, the present balance, whether it was accumulated by small or lump-sum deposits, and any other information within the knowledge of the banker as to the sponsor's financial position, and an affidavit from a responsible source regarding his other assets, if any.

If the documents referred to cannot be furnished, other documentary evidence should be submitted, such as an affidavit of the sponsor's employer, showing his salary and the length and permanency of the employment, or a statement from a commercial rating concern.

STATE OF California
COUNTY OF San Francisco } ss.

I, Emil B. Wienand-Bornstein, being duly sworn according to law depose and say as follows:

That I was born on November (Month), 4 (Day), 1901 (Year), at Krakau (City, town, or village), Poland (State, county, district or province), ____ (Country)

That at the time of my birth, my father was a national of Russia

That I ~~am a~~ was formerly citizen (or subject) of ~~Germany~~

That I was lawfully admitted into the United States for permanent residence on November 3, 1938 (Date) at Blaine, Wash. (Port of entry) on the railway (Name of vessel or vehicle)

That I {was naturalized as / declared my intention to become} an American citizen on January 11, 1939 (Date), before the Superior Court (Court) of State of California at Oakland, Cal. (City), ____ (State)

That my occupation is Publisher of a business magazine (If employed, give name of employer), that during the past 5 years I have followed the occupation(s) of publisher and editor of trade magazines, that my business address is ~~85 Second Street, San Francisco, Cal.~~ 1030 Lake Street, San Francisco, Cal., that my home address is ____, that during the past 5 years I have resided at the following places:

Street	City	State
1030 Lake	San Francisco	Cal.
2121 Sacramento	San Francisco	Cal.
469 Jean St.	Oakland	Cal.
8 Kohlmarkt	Vienna	Austria

That I have never been convicted on criminal charges [1] nor are there any criminal charges [1] or civil suits pending against me before any court or tribunal except as follows: none-no exception

[1] The term "criminal charges" does not include minor charges (relating to misdemeanors) such as charges of breach of traffic laws or violation of local ordinances.

That I have never been adjudged bankrupt except as follows:

never

That my annual income is $ 3000.-

That in addition to my income I have the following resources:

Cash in hand or in banks or savings institutions, $ 1150.- (Amount), Bank of America (Name of bank, etc.)

personal property, $ (Amount), (Location)

real property, $ (Amount), (Location)

That evidence of my income and resources is attached hereto as follows:

Statement of auditor

That the following persons are dependent upon me for their sole or principal means of support:

Name	*Relationship*	*Age*
Ann D. Wienand Bornstein	Wife	29

That I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support in the United States in behalf of the aliens named below:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*

That the following aliens for whom I have previously executed affidavits or promises of support have come to the United States and

(1) are self-supporting:

(2) are being supported by me in whole or in part:

(3) have not required my support:

That I believe in the democratic form of government of the United States under the Constitution thereof;

That I { have been and am (am not) now / never have been and am not now } an anarchist, communist, member of the Communist Party, affiliated with the Communist Party (if the answer is in the affirmative, give particulars):

That I am neither a member of nor affiliated with any organizations, group, order, association, or society, which advocates the overthrow by force and violence of the Government of the United States or of any State, municipality, or subdivision thereof, except as follows:

That I am a member of or am affiliated with the following parties, associations, societies, and other organizations, except American political parties and religious organizations:

That there are attached hereto two letters of reference from American citizens who can certify to my good standing and character.

That I wish to act as sponsor for the following alien(s) who desire(s) to come to the United States:

Name	*Address*	*Age*	*Sex*	*Nationality*	*Relationship, if any*
Josef Bornstein	27 W. 96th St. New York City	42	male	formerly german	brother

That I am convinced that the visa applicant(s) named above is (are) friendly to the United States and well disposed toward the good order and happiness of its people, and that he (she) (they) is (are) coming to the United States for a lawful purpose and will not engage in any activity contrary to the public safety of the United States. The reasons for this belief are as follows:
I know that the applicant firmly believes in the democratic form of government

I fully appreciate my responsibility in vouching for the applicant(s).

That I willingly assume the sponsorship of the aliens, visa applicants, referred to for the following reasons:
because he is my brother

That I have contributed as follows to the support of the aliens mentioned:
so far no support has been requested

That I have not promised any of the aliens above mentioned any employment in the United States except as follows:
✓

That I have not paid for the passage of the aliens mentioned above except as follows:
✓

That I personally promise and agree that during my lifetime I will save the United States and all States, Territories, counties, towns, municipalities, and districts thereof harmless against any losses or damages which may be suffered by reason of the fact that any of the persons above mentioned during their alienage shall become a public charge in the United States.

That in order to prevent the aliens above mentioned from becoming public charges after their arrival in the United States, I shall assume the responsibility for their support and I propose to discharge such responsibility in the following manner, if it shall become necessary: I shall support my brother whenever necessary

That I have read and verified the accuracy of the foregoing statements, which I believe to be correct, and that I hereby affix my signature and swear to this instrument without any mental reservation whatsoever.

Emil Wienand - Bornstein [SEAL]
(Signature of affiant)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 10th day of December in the year 1941

Jean M. Weitenmann
(Notary Public or other officer administering oath)

NOTARY PUBLIC
In and for the City and County of
San Francisco, State of California
My Commission Expires October 16, 1942

Witnessed without objection: Ann Wienand Bornstein [SEAL]
(Spouse of affiant)

ATTENTION IS CALLED TO THE PENAL PROVISIONS OF SECTION 22(c) OF THE IMMIGRATION ACT OF 1924, WHICH READS AS FOLLOWS:

Whoever knowingly makes under oath any false statements in any application, affidavit, or other document required by the immigration laws or regulations prescribed thereunder, shall, upon conviction thereof, be fined not more than $10,000, or imprisoned for not more than 5 years, or both.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—22449

RICHARD P. LOWE
CONSULTANT IN FEDERAL AND CALIFORNIA STATE
TAXATION MATTERS
•
FLATIRON BUILDING
544 MARKET STREET • SAN FRANCISCO
GARFIELD 4130

WINES AND VINES ; Owner: Emil B. Wienard-Bornstein

San Francisco, California.

STATEMENT OF CONDITION
as at
December 1, 1941.

ASSETS	
Cash	$ 376.98
Accounts Receivable	2,833.32
Furniture and Equipment	586.76
Automobile	618.60
Goodwill	2,000.00
Total assets.	$6,415.66
LIABILITIES AND NET WORTH	
Accounts Payable	$2,126.11
NET WORTH	4,289.55
Total liabilities and net worth.	$6,415.66

RICHARD P. LOWE
CONSULTANT IN FEDERAL AND CALIFORNIA STATE
TAXATION MATTERS
•
FLATIRON BUILDING
544 MARKET STREET • SAN FRANCISCO
GARFIELD 4130

WINES AND VINES

San Francisco, California.

PROFIT AND LOSS STATEMENT.
for the period ended
November 30th, 1941.

INCOME		
Advertising	$20,001.49	
Subscriptions	2,553.38	
Miscellaneous	275.04	
Total income		$22,829.91
EXPENSE		
Printing	$ 9,251.36	
Composition	1,782.23	
Salaries and Wages	2,334.17	
Selling and Travel	1,140.88	
Postage and Mailing	1,530.56	
Office Expense	723.30	
Miscellaneous	479.90	
Rent	467.59	
Telephone	376.78	
Commissions	309.45	
Development	107.88	
Insurance	95.10	
Taxes	65.35	
Legal	62.00	
Revenue Refunds	25.50	
Totalexpense		$19,351.96
NET PROFIT		$ 3,477.95

RICHARD P. LOWE
CONSULTANT IN FEDERAL AND CALIFORNIA STATE
TAXATION MATTERS
•
FLATIRON BUILDING
544 MARKET STREET • SAN FRANCISCO
GARFIELD 4130

December 8, 1941

Department of State
Washington, D.C.

Gentlemen:

Mr. Emil B. Wienand-Bornstein has asked me to direct a letter to you relative to character references.

It is my pleasure to recommend Mr. Wienand-Bornstein to you very highly. I have been in close contact with him for the past several years and have found him to be a man of high moral character and integrity. In my relations with him as the auditor of his business I have found him to be capable, and honest, and a man of his word.

Yours very truly,

Richard P. Lowe

by Richard P. Lowe

RPL:ls

• A modern plant equipped with every facility for producing **BETTER PRINTING PLATES**

• ESTABLISHED 1935

POOR RICHARD PHOTO ENGRAVING CO.

HALFTONES • LINE CUTS • COLOR PLATES • ART

324 COMMERCIAL STREET, SAN FRANCISCO

• TELEPHONES:
GArfield 3225
GArfield 3226

December 2, 1941

Department of State
Washington, D. C.

Gentlemen:

It is my pleasure to inform you that Mr. E. B. Wienand-Bornstein has been one of our valued customers for the past two years and that during this time he has scrupulously met all his obligations and has in every way earned our confidence and respect.

In my opinion Mr. Wienand-Bornstein is a man of the highest integrity, worthy of every confidence, and a credit to this community.

I am a native born American citizen residing at 40 Hernandez Avenue, San Francisco.

Respectfully,

Harry Barusch.

Manager

H.Barusch:LT

Franz Hoellering
P. O. Box 57
Stamford, Conn.

November 25th, 1941.

State Department,
Visa Division,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Sirs:-

This is to certify that I have known Mr. Joseph BORNSTEIN, now residing at 27 West 96th Street, New York City, continuously for the last twenty-two years.

I whole-heartedly support his application for an immigration visa, for I am convinced that he has all that goes into the making of an excellent citizen of our country. As to his character, it is an honor for me to be counted among his friends. As to his work as an author and journalist, everyone who studies the history of the forces opposing both Hitlerism and Communism in pre-Hitler Germany will find that Joseph Bornstein belonged to the few who foresaw with great clarity the tragic developments that were to come and that he fought constantly against them. The many pages written by him in the liberal weekly "Das Tagebuch" testify to this statement. In exile, he numbered among the first-rank writers from Germany who continued to fight for their democratic convictions.

Very truly yours,

Franz Hoellering

Franz Hoellering

Subscribed and sworn to
before me at Stamford,
Conn. this 25th day of
November, 1941.

Mary McAuliffe
Notary Public

MY COMMISSION EXPIRES FEB. 1, 1946

DR. WALTER C. LANGER
190 ~~XX~~ BRATTLE STREET
CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS
KIRKLAND 1910

December 13,1941

To Whom it may Concern:

Mr. Joseph Bornstein, of 27 West 96th Street, New York City, is well known to me. I first met him in Paris, France, in 1938, and was very much impressed by his work and the opinions he expressed as Editor of "Das Neue Tage-Buch". It seemed to me at that time that his analysis of the political, economic and Military development of Germany was extremely acute and penetrating and I admired the fight that he was carrying on at that time against the progress of Nazi and Communistic ideologies. During my stay in Paris I had many very interesting discussions with him concerning matters of international import and he seemed to me to be one of the most informed, intelligent and penetrating thinkers I met in Europe.

As soon as I learned of his imprisonment by the French in 1940, I made every effort possible to bring him to the United States as a political refugee because there was no doubt in my mind that the Nazis would sentence him to death for the political views he had expressed if he ever fell into their hands. Efforts in this direction finally proved successful and he reached this country in 1941. Since his arrival here I have also had many long discussions with him. I have found no reason to alter my original impression in any way. To me he is one of the few Europeans who has really grasped the foundations of democratic government and the democratic ways of life and is fully convinced that the future of the world lies in the direction of extending the application of these principles. Of his honesty, sincerity and integrity I have not the slightest doubt and I can recommend him, without any qualifications whatever, as a true advocate of American Democracy. In my opinion he would make an admirable citizen of this country.

I do not make these statements lightly. Inasmuch as I am a native-born American who served with the American Expeditionary Forces in France during the last war and am at present employed in the Office of the Coordinator of Information in Washington, I do not overlook the responsibilities I assume in recommending any foreigner in this way. In the case of Joseph Bornstein I can make such recommendations without hesitancy.

Very truly yours,

Walter C. Langer

Korrespondenz Behörden

1941 - 1943

Re: immigration

IN REPLY REFER TO
FILE No. 811.11 Bornstein, Joseph
SAB-nvg

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

AMERICAN CONSULATE

Windsor, Ontario, March 13, 1943.

Mr. Joseph Bornstein,
27 West 96th Street,
New York, New York.

Sir:

The Consulate is today in receipt of your letter dated February 11 (?), 1943 asking for the return of the affidavit of identity in connection with your immigration visa case.

In accordance with your request the document is enclosed. It must be presented when you call.

Very truly yours,

G. K. Donald
American Consul General

Enclosure:
Affidavit of Identity
and Nationality.

REGISTERED MAIL

Mr. Sidney A. Belowsky
American Consul
Windsor, Ontario
Canada

Dear Sir,

May I ask you to consider favorably my application for an immigration visa?

You will find enclosed the visa questionnaire according to your letter from Dec., 29.

I arrived in this country on March, 4, 1941, as a visitor. The American Consul in Algiers (North-Africa) had granted me an Emergency Rescue Visa, after I have been demobilized from the French Army.

~~In Germany and later in France, I was~~
~~1923 in~~

I have been an editor of the democratic German weekly „Das Tage-Buch" from 1923 to 1933. ~~after~~ I continued my ~~work~~ as an editor and writer of the weekly „Das Neue Tage-Buch" in Paris (France) until 1939.

(I left Germany as Hitler came to power.

In this country I wrote a book „Action against the Enemy's Mind", describing the methods of Nazi-Propaganda in Europe. The book

2)

was published by the Bobbs-Merrill Company, Indianapolis and New York.

[A year ago I have been called by the Coordinator of Information (now: "Office of War Information") to help ~~XXXX~~ writing and editing broadcasts in ~~Germany~~ German language for the Radio-Division of the Overseas-Branch. I am working now with this office (as Senior Script Editor. ~~and deputy of the Chief of the German Section.~~

[Having been classified I A and ~~I A by my Draft-Board~~ acceptable for service in the armed forces of the U.S.A. ~~XXX~~ I ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ was ~~XXX~~ liable to be inducted into the Army because of ~~my~~ the new age-limit. ?

I am afraid ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~ that your consideration of my case will cause some difficulties because I lost all my personal documents during the collaps of France. I meanwhile ~~XXXXXXXXX~~ did my best to ~~XXX~~ collect new certificates proving my identity and I will be able to send you these documents as soon as you will be kind enough to write me accordingly.

Very sincerely yours

DATE		OEM-1 (4-1-42) EXECUTIVE OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT OFFICE FOR EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT	ISSUING OFFICE
	October 13, 1942	ADVICE OF PERSONNEL ACTION	Office of War Information NYC
	OATH OF OFFICE		

TO: BORNSTEIN, Joseph

THIS NOTIFIES YOU THAT THE OFFICE FOR EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT HAS TAKEN THE FOLLOWING ACTION WITH REGARD TO YOUR EMPLOYMENT.

CIVIL SERVICE AUTHORITY: Reg. VI

NATURE OF ACTION: Change in Status

APPROPRIATION SYMBOL: X-9 R.2

EFFECTIVE DATE: October 16, 1942

DESIGNATION	FROM	TO
POSITION	Script Editor (German)	Sr. Script Editor (German)
GRADE & SALARY	CAF-11, $3800 per annum	CAF-12, $4600 per annum
OFFICE		Office of War Information
DIVISION		Overseas Operations Branch
SECTION		Internat'l Press & Radio Program Division
UNIT		German Section
HEADQUARTERS		New York, N. Y.
DEPARTMENTAL OR FIELD		Field
POSITION NO.	247 B	891

DATE OF BIRTH

LEGAL RESIDENCE

SEX

NATURE OF POSITION: NEW | VICE | I. A.

NAME REFERENCE

CIVIL SERVICE POSITION NO.

DATE ALLOCATED

ALLOTMENT

REMARKS:

Conversion to War Service, Reg. V.
(EO 8564)

APPOINTMENTS TO POSITIONS ARE MADE FOR SUCH PERIOD OF TIME AS THE WORK IS REQUIRED AND FUNDS ARE AVAILABLE. NEW APPOINTMENTS ARE SUBJECT TO CHARACTER INVESTIGATION. YOU ARE ~~ARE NOT~~ SUBJECT TO THE PROVISIONS OF THE RETIREMENT ACT. THIS DOCUMENT MAY NOT BE USED AS A BASIS FOR THE ASSERTION OF ANY AUTHORITY OR FOR A CLAIM OF ANY PRIVILEGES AS A REPRESENTATIVE OF THE OFFICE FOR EMERGENCY MANAGEMENT.

EMPLOYING OFFICER

Irving G. Julihan
PERSONNEL OFFICER

1406-8819X-91

PRINTED BY THE STANDARD REGISTER CO., DAYTON, OHIO, U. S. A.

OWI-9 AS

Form COI 63

COORDINATOR OF INFORMATION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Name: Bornstein, Joseph Date: March 1, 1942

This is to notify you that the Coordinator of Information has taken the following action concerning your employment.

Nature of action: Indefinite Appointment*

Effective date: March 1, 1942

	FROM—	TO—
Position	Consultant	Script Editor
Grade and salary	$10.00 per diem, w.a.e.	CAF-11, $3800 per annum
Branch	Foreign Information Service (N.Y. Office)	Foreign Information Service (N.Y. Office)
Division	Radio	Radio
Section	Script	Script
Headquarters	New York, New York	New York, New York
Departmental or field	Field	Field

Remarks: This appointment is subject to a favorable report of the character investigation being made by the United States Civil Service Commission.

*Temporary to June 30, 1942.

C. S. C. Report No.	N Y C
Civil Service or other legal authority	E. O. 8564
Appropriation	90-112006.003
Date of birth	10/18/1899
Legal residence	New York
Sex	Male (Single)
Nature of Position	
New	Additional identification
Vice	Vice vacancy
Reference (Name, number, and date, etc.)	
Subject to Retirement Act?	Yes

This action is subject to the provisions of paragraphs checked below:

[x] Under this appointment you are subject to the provisions of the Civil Service Retirement Act as amended, and accordingly 3½% will be deducted from your basic salary for deposit to your credit in the Retirement Fund.

[x] This appointment is for such time as your services may be required and funds are available for the work of the office of the Coordinator of Information.

James B. Opsata
Personnel Officer.

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—24723-1

NOTIFICATION TO EMPLOYEE

SDC:ank

Form COI 63

COORDINATOR OF INFORMATION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

Name: Bornstein, Joseph

Date: January 15, 1942

This is to notify you that the Coordinator of Information has taken the following action concerning your employment.

Nature of action: Indefinite Appointment

Effective date: January 15, 1942

	FROM—	TO—
Position		Consultant
Grade and salary		$10 per diem, w.a.e.
Branch		Foreign Information Service
Division		Radio
Section		Script
Headquarters		New York, New York
Departmental or field		Field

Remarks:

This appointment is subject to a favorable report of the character investigation being made by the United States Civil Service Commission.

DOO - 2/4/1942

This action is subject to the provisions of paragraphs checked below:

[x] Under this appointment you are subject to the provisions of the Civil Service Retirement Act as amended, and accordingly 3½% will be deducted from your basic salary for deposit to your credit in the Retirement Fund.

[x] This appointment is for such time as your services may be required and funds are available for the work of the office of the Coordinator of Information.

James B. Opsata
Personnel Officer.

NOTIFICATION TO EMPLOYEE

U. S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE 16—24723-1

C. S. C. Report No.
N Y C

Civil Service or other legal authority
E. O. 8564

Appropriation
90-112006.004

Date of birth
10/18/1899

Legal residence
New York

Sex
Male
(Single)

NATURE OF POSITION

New	Additional identification
Vice	Vice vacancy

Reference
(Name, number, and date, etc.)

Subject to Retirement Act?
Yes

SDC:an

COORDINATOR OF INFORMATION
WASHINGTON, D. C.

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

NEW YORK N.Y.
MAR 3
630PM
1942

PENALTY FOR PRIVATE USE TO AVOID
PAYMENT OF POSTAGE, $300

GRAND CENTRAL
ANNEX

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
27 West 96th Street
New York, New York

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE
WASHINGTON

ADDRESS REPLY TO
DIRECTOR OF ALIEN REGISTRATION
AND REFER TO FILE NUMBER

January 9, 1942

AR-7583721

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
27 West 96th Street
New York, New York

My dear Mr. Bornstein:

Receipt is acknowledged of your letter dated November 21, 1941, with reference to your failure to receive an alien registration receipt card.

A record of registration made by the American Consular Officer at Algiers, Algeria, identified by number 7583721, which appears to relate to you has been located in this Division. However, a group of cases, of which this is one, has presented certain difficulties which prevent the mailing of receipt cards at this time. These cases will require some adjustment before proof of registration can be issued to the registrant.

The matter of furnishing you with a receipt card as evidence of your compliance with the Alien Registration Act of 1940 is receiving consideration and we expect to be able to write you definitely in the near future.

Your change of address has been noted. For your future guidance we are enclosing a copy of form communication AR-318 pertaining to reports of addresses by registered aliens.

Sincerely yours,

Donald R Perry

DONALD R. PERRY
Chief, Alien Registration Division

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
Immigration and Naturalization Service
Alien Registration Division
Washington

File No.

Receipt is acknowledged of your communication dated , relative to your address. Appropriate notation is being made in the files of this Division.

The regulations which the Attorney General has issued to interpret and apply the provisions of the Alien Registration Act of 1940, pertaining to reports of addresses by registered aliens provide that a change of residence shall mean only a change of permanent dwelling place. Temporary absence from the place of your permanent residence need not be reported as a change of address. A change of permanent dwelling place must be reported by non-citizens, who have been admitted to the United States for permanent residence, within five days after such change takes place.

Aliens who have not been admitted to the United States for permanent residence (including visitors for pleasure or business, students admitted temporarily and aliens whose residence in this country is unlawful) are required to report their addresses to this office every three months, regardless of whether there has been a change of residence.

In the case of an alien under 14 years of age, his parent or guardian is responsible for the submission of required address reports in behalf of such a child.

Whenever an alien has occasion to submit an address report, it should be done on Form AR-11, available at any United States post office.

Sincerely yours,

Donald R. Perry

DONALD R. PERRY
Chief, Alien Registration Division

Form AR-318

Joseph Bornstein

27 West 96th Street
New York City

To the Alien Registration Division
6th and Pennsylvania Avenue
Washington, D.C.

November 21, 1941

Dear Sir:

May I ask you to give me an Alien Registration Number and to tell me under which number I have been registered?

My full name is: Joseph Bornstein

I am born: October 18, 1899 in Cracow, Poland

Citizenship: Stateless

I arrived in USA on March 4th, 1941 as a passenger on board ship EXETER.

My visa (Emergency Visitor Visa) was issued by the Consulate General of the United States in Algiers on September 30, 1940.

I have been fingerprinted at the American Consulate in Algiers on September 30th, 1940.

My present address is: 27 West 96th Street, New York City.

Sincerely yours,

Joseph Bornstein

December 31, 1941

Mr. A. M. Warren
Chief, Visa Division
Department of State
Washington, D.C.

Re: BORNSTEIN, Joseph
27 West 86th Street, N.Y.
Wash. File #56099/196
Ellis Island-98565/758

Dear Mr. Warren:

We have known the above named since the Spring of 1941 and have been counselling him as to what procedure to follow in order to make application for a quota immigration visa at the American Consulate in Windsor, Canada.

Mr. Bornstein arrived in the United States with a visitor's visa on March 4, 1941, having travelled on the SS Exeter. At the time of his arrivel, he was travelling on a French Titre d' Identite et de Voyage #720, secured at the French Prefect of Police in Algiers, February 7, 1941, which was valid until August 7, 1941. He was unable to get a prolongation of this travel document from the French Consulate in New York City and received written confirmation of the Consul's inability to extend this document in a letter dated, November 28, 1941. In the interim, he secured an Affidavit of Identity and Nationality, validated by the Secretary of State, New York State. He has been granted an extension until August 15, 1942.

As yet, Mr. Bornstein has not received his alien registration number although he wrote to the Alien Registration Division to request this on November 21, 1941. He was finger-printed at the American Consulate in Algiers, September 30, 1940.

At Mr. Bornstein's request, we are forwarding the attached documents:

1. Form B, submitted by Dr. Martin Gumpert, 315 East 68th Street, N.Y., accompanied by letters of reference submitted by Maria Leiper of Simon And Schuster, Inc, 1230 Sixth Avenue, N.Y. and Samuel Sloan of Duell, Sloan & Pearce, 270 Madison Avenue, N.Y.
2. Form C, submitted by Dr. Viola W. Bernard, 175 East 64th Street, N.Y., accompanied by
   a. Letter from the Central Hanover Bank & Trust Co.
   b. Photostatic copy of receipt indicating payment of real estate
   c. Affidavit drawn up by Herbert A. Cone, 51 Chambers Street, N.Y., Dr. Bernard's attorney
   d. Letters of reference submitted by Louis A. Sable, attorney, 51 Chambers Street, N.Y. and Claire Bulmer, Commissioner of deeds for the City of New York whose business address is 51 Chambers Street, N.Y.

3. Form C, submitted by Mr. Bornstein's sister, Dr. Berta Pfaller Bornstein, 27 West 96th Street, N.Y., accompanied by statement from the National City Bank of New York; letter from the Walden School; income tax returns from the Treasury Department; and letters of reference submitted in behalf of Dr. Bornstein by Hannah Falk, Director of the Walden School, 1 West 88th Street, N.Y.; Dr. Lawrence S. Kubie, 7 East 81st Street, N.Y.; Alice V. Keliher, School of Education, New York University1

In addition, we are submitting letters of reference filed in behalf of Mr. Bornstein by Dr. Walter C. Langer, 190 Brattle Street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Mr. Franz Hoellering, P.O.Box 52, Stamford, Connecticut.

Mr. Bornstein's parents are deceased. He has a brother, Hans Bornstein, age 44, and sister, Dora Krause, age 50, living in Berlin. Mr. Bornstein left Germany in 1933 and at that time broke off connections with the members of his family living under the Nazi government. To this date, he has had no communication with them. He purposely estranged himself from his family because he was widely known in Germany as an adversary of Nazism and he felt, as a precautionary measure, it would be safest for his family to have no knowledge of his whereabouts.

In our contact with Mr. Bornstein, we have found him to be a reliable and responsible person. We have been impressed by his complete observance of the basis under which he was admitted to this country as a visitor. His writings bear testimony to the fact that since 1933 he has bent his energies toward exposing all forms of dictatorship.

We sincerely hope that you will find the enclosed forms adequate and satisfactory. We will be most appreciative of your cabling approval to the American Consul in Windsor, at our expense.

Your favorable consideration will not only be appreciated by us but will enable Mr. Bornstein to realize the wish paramount in his life.

Sincerely yours,

Cecilia Razovsky
Assistant to the
Executive Director

CT:ht

encls.

"COPY"

Republic of France)
Department of Algiers)
of Algiers) SS:
Consulate General of the)
United States of America)

Before me, Orray Taft Jr., Vice Consul of the United States duly commissioned and qualified, appeared JOSEPH BORNSTEIN, who, being duly sworn, deposed and said that:

1. His full and true name is Joseph Bornstein

2. He has no fixed address at present being en route for the United States, where he intends to reside, 27, West 96th Street, New York City, New York.

3. He is unable to obtain a passport of any country as he is a citizen of no country

4. He intends to proceed to the United States solely for a temporary visit and that he is aware of the fact that he must depart at the termination thereof.

Further deponent saith not.

signed Joseph Bornstein
Joseph Bornstein

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS THIRTIETH DAY OF SEPTEMBER 1940.

(SEAL OF)
(AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL)
(ALGIERS ALGERIA)

ORRAY TAFT JR.
Orray Taft Jr.
Vice Consul of the United States.

Service Number 168 .
Fee: $2.00 (Frs. 88.00)

PHOTOGRAPH AFFIXED
signed Joseph Bornstein
Photograph attached
American Consular Service

American Consulate General
Fee stamp American
foreign service
$2.00
Ans'd.....

City of New York)
State of New York)
County of New York) SS:

I, the undersigned, do hereby certify that this copy is a true copy of the original as shown to me on this 18th day of December 1941.

Jessie G. Buxbaum

N. JESSIE G. BUXBAUM, Notary Public
Cert. Co. Clks. No. 577 Reg No. 3B893
Commission Expires March 30, 1943

CONSULAT GÉNÉRAL DE FRANCE
A NEW-YORK

610 Fifth Avenue

TELEPHONE: CIRCLE 7- 2495 2496 2497 2498

New-York, le 29 novembre 1941

REFERENCE LB/MT

Monsieur,

En réponse à votre lettre du 25 de ce mois, j'ai le regret de devoir vous informer qu'il ne m'est plus possible, à l'heure actuelle, de prolonger la validité d'anciens certificats d'identité ("Titres d'Identité et de Voyage"), ni de vous délivrer un visa de retour en France.

Avec tous mes regrets, veuillez agréer, Monsieur, l'expression de mes sentiments très distingués.

Pour le Ministre Plénipotentiaire
chargé du Consulat Général et p.o.

Le Consul-Adjoint:

Monsieur Joseph Bornstein,
27 West 96th Street,
New York City.

Translation

Consulate General of France
in New York
61o Fifth Avenue

Referebce LB/MT

New York, November 29, 1941

Dear Sir:

In reply to your letter of November 25th I am sorry to inform you that it is no longer possible for me, at present, to prolong the validity of old identification certificates (" Identification and Travel Papers"), nor can I grant you a return visa to France.

Please accepts my regrets and the expression of my most distinguished feelings.

For the Ambassador
in charge of the Consulate General
The Vice-Consul:
(Signature)
R. Tanquerey

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
27 West 96th Street
New York City

EX E

U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION SERVICE
ELLIS ISLAND, NEW YORK HARBOR
NEW YORK

November 13, 1941

In replying refer to
this file number

99565/754

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
316 21st Place
Santa Monica, California

Dear Sir:

I am pleased to inform you that the Department of Justice, Washington, D.C., has authorized an extension of your temporary admission to the United States until **August 15, 1942.**

For your own protection, please advise me five days in advance of your departure as to the name of the steamer, the date, and the numbers of your ticket, stateroom and berth.

THIS LETTER SHOULD BE KEPT WITH YOUR PASSPORT.

Very truly yours

Byron H. Uhl

BYRON H. UHL
DISTRICT DIRECTOR
NEW YORK DISTRICT

RW

AR 4082 1/2 Joseph Bornstein Collection I. Photos A 13/3

Fotos Bornstein
1 p 3 &
und Negative
11 Neg 4 p

BORNSTEIN, Joseph

Schriftsteller

geb. 18.10.1899 in Krakau

gest. 23.6.1952 in New York

Foto 1p

in Foto album

2d copy Bornstein –
photo to Dte Bibliothek
finished – 12/20/78 V.a Sm

Bussy, Jane Simone, 1947

BUSSY, Jane Simone

Freundin von:
Valerin MARCU
Schriftsteller
1899 - 1942

1 Brief 1949
betr. MARCU

Bussy, Jane Simone

40 rue Verdi

Nice
A.M.

le 1r novembre 1949

Monsieur,

Je recois aujourd'hui seulement votre lettre du 4 octobre. Elle m'a naturellement beaucoup émue. Tout ami de Valeriu Marcu ne peut manquer d'éveiller chez moi la sympathie la plus attentive. De plus, tous les détails que vous me donnez sur votre amitié avec lui sont des plus convaincants et touchants. D'autre part, j'ai dans le temps eu parfois l'occasion de lire et d'apprécier "Das Tagebuch".

Je comprends fort bien les sentiments qui vous ont fait écrire cette lettre; leur sincérité est évidente et ils vous font honneur. Je regrette seulement que vous ayiez attendu si longtemps pour me les exprimer. Marcu est mort depuis sept ans, la guerre est terminée depuis quatre ans et demi; si vous m'aviez écrit alors, j'aurais pu, dès cette époque, vous donner certains éclaircissements nécessaires.

Car je dois vous déclarer tout de suite, de la facon la plus catégorique que, si intimes qu'ait pu être votre amitié avec Valeriu Marcu, vous n'êtes pas, dans cette affaire, en mesure d'apprécier la vérité qui est tout autre que ce que vous pensez.

Bien entendu, je ne puis vous demander, à vous qui ne me connaissez pas, de me croire tout de suite sur parole quand je vous affirme que, si je n'avais pas la conviction absolue d'interprêter correctement les dernières volontés de Marcu, jamais je n'aurais fait valoir mes droits sur sa bibliothèque. Permettez moi donc de vous donner quelques détails qui vous sont peut-être insuffisament connus.

J'étais liée à Valeriu Marcu par une affection profonde et par une entente intellectuelle non moins profonde. Je le considérais comme mon meilleur ami; il m'a souvent répété, et je crois avec sincérité, que, de son côté, il avait les mêmes sentiments pour moi.

Lorsqu'il a dû quitter Nice au début de 1941 il m'a en effet laissé la "garde" de sa bibliothèque, c'est à dire en pratique le soin de la surveiller, le devoir de prendre, le cas échéant, certaines décisions et le droit d'y emprunter des livres. Tout le monde était au courant de ces dispositions. Mais, à la même époque, il m'a, au cours de plusieurs conversations privées, déclaré qu'il entendait me <u>léguer sa bibliothèque après sa mort</u>. (Je vous rappelle que nous étions en 1941; son voyage vers l'Amérique présentait dans sa propre estimation des dangers certains. Il a souvent pensé à la mort dans les jours qui ont précédé ce voyage et il m'a même confié qu'il disposait d'une quantité de poison suffisante pour ne pas tomber vivant entre les mains de l'ennemi.) Ce legs n'avait <u>aucun rapport</u> avec la garde de la bibliothèque.

Je dois ici vous prévenir que vous vous méprenez en supposant que le testament de Marcu n'est pas légal, qu'il n'a pas de valeur juridique etc. Ce testament, olographe, qui est rédigé comme suit:

" Testament

Ich ueberlasse, aus freien Willen, falls ich sterben sollte, meine Bibliothek Fraulein J.S.Bussy, 40 rue Verdi in Nizza." signé et daté, est parfaitement légal selon la loi francaise.

Certes, et je ne l'ai pas contesté, selon cette même loi, la moitié de la fortune totale du testataire doit passer à sa famille, de sorte si Marcu n'a laissé aucun autre bien, la moitié de la valeur de la

à sa femme bibliothèque doit revenir. D'ailleurs, comme vous le dites, il laissait également des manuscrits, des droits d'auteurs etc. Pourquoi aurait-il fait mention de ceux-ci dans le testament qu'il m'a laissé puisque tout cela revenait automatiquement à sa famille? En tout cas ceci n'invalide pas son testament.

Ce document a été rédigé devant moi, le jour même de son départ, le 16. II. 1941. Cette date même est significative. En effet, les questions relatives à la garde de la bibliothèque avaient été réglées plusieurs jours auparavant, en présence du gardien effectif.

Bien que Marcu m'eût souvent parlé de son intention de me léguer sa bibliothèque, je fus néanmoins bouleversée lorsqu'il me tendit ce papier. Je lui demandai alors pourquoi il ne léguait pas cette bibliothèque à sa fille. Il me répondit avec un haussement d'épaules assez désabusé:"Miki ressemble à son grand'père; je sais bien qu'elle ne s'intéressera jamais aux choses intellectuelles." Je pensai alors que, s'il désirait me faire cet honneur extraordinaire je ne pouvais le refuser et j'acceptai le document qu'il me remit avec une certaine solennité. Comme j'ignorais moi-même à ce moment-là la loi je lui fis remarquer que ce testament n'était peut-être pas légal. "Si," me répliqua-t-il avec force et même avec humeur, "il est sans aucun doute absolument légal". Je vous assure qu'il n'a jamais eu un mot pour me faire croire que le document n'avait qu'une valeur fictive ou "exubérante" ou ne m'avait été remis que pour m'aider à sauvegarder la bibliothèque. C'eût été pourtant le moment de m'en avertir.

Quant au témoignage d'André Malraux, il ne change rien à ce que j'avance. Tout d'abord je vous ferai remarquer son extrême prudence. Malraux reconnait que Marcu ne lui a fait part qu'incidemment des dispositions qu'il allait prendre pour la bibliothèque. Il ne parle que d'"impression générale" et"d'hypothèses". Comment pourrait-il en être autrement? Malraux n'était pas des intimes de Marcu (leurs rapports se sont ensuite tout-à-fait gâtés et je ne suis pas sûre que ce soit par la faute de Marcu qui a donné de tout cet épisode une version bien différente) Marcu n'avait certes pas à confier à Malraux ses intentions testamentaires! Aussi je suis tout-à-fait d'accord avec Malraux pour croire que Marcu n'a fait allusion devant lui qu'à son intention de me laisser la garde de la bibliothèque et non à ses dernières volontés.

Que celles-ci existaient cependant, qu'elles étaient formelles, qu'il m'a "aus freien Willen" légué sa bibliothèque parcequ'il désirait qu'elle soit à moi après sa mort--cela n'a jamais pu faire le moindre doute pour moi. Mes souvenirs personnels ne laissent pas de place au doute. On est naturellement libre de ne pas les croire. Cependant je crois que le testament lui-même constitue une preuve assez rigoureuse de ce que j'avance. Si ce document est une "facon de parler", avouez qu'elle est assez catégorique...

Je dois ajouter aussi que l'argumentation selon laquelle Marcu devait sa bibliothèque à l'argent de sa femme, me semble assez hasardeuse et un peu désobligeante pour la mémoirede notre ami. Marcu a passé sa vie à amasser des livres et vous savez comme moi comment cette bibliothèque a été formée--avec quel soin et quel amour--au cours de nombreuses années, lentement et patiemment élaborée. Certains livres avaient été acquis dès sa première jeunesse et la plus grande partie de la bibliothèque avait été constituée avant son exil.Or son mariage n'a pas je crois précédé de très longtemps cet exil. Il m'est donc assez difficile de convenir avec vous qu'il aurait acquis sa bibliothèque surtout grâce à l'argent de sa femme. Je crois que lui-même aurait repoussé cette thèse avec une certaine vivacité.

Il n'est pas non plus tout-à-fait exact de dire que la bibliothèque a été sauvée des Nazis avec l'argent d'Eva et de sa famille, puisque

depuis 1943, lorsque M.Gerson fut déporté, jusqu'en 1946, tous les frais de la bibliothèque ont été acquittés par moi. En 1946, avec l'autorisation d'Eva et toujours à mes frais, j'ai fait transporter la bibliothèque chez moi. Ce transfert était absolument nécessaire, d'abord pour éviter des frais toujours croissants, puis surtout pour sauver les livres dont un assez grand nombre avait déjà été détruits, d'autres gravement endommagés par la faute d'un gardien négligent et peu scrupuleux.

J'ajouterai maintenant que, lorqu'Eva m'a réclamé "sa part" des livres je n'ai pas contesté ses droits--quoique comme vous le dites vous-même, Marcu a sans doute laissé d'autres biens--manuscrits et droits d'auteur sinon de l'argent. Je n'ai pas non plus fait valoir mes "droits moraux", ni la volonté clairement exprimée de Marcu. J'ai mis tout de suite à la disposition d'Eva une partie très importante de la bibliothèque qui était remisée dans un atelier et une quantité non négligeable de livres qui se trouvaient chez moi. Quant au reste de la bibliothèque qui se trouvait également chez moi et qui était composé de ce à quoi je tenais le plus, je lui ai naturellement également reconnu des droits sur ces livres-là. Je lui ai donné accès auprès d'eux mais en lui demandant de me faire savoir d'avance quels livres elle désirait prendre afin que je puisse, le cas échéant faire des objections pour certains livres particulièrement précieux pour moi. (Je me trouvais à ce moment à Londres et ne pouvais malheureusement être là en personne.) Mais quoiqu'elle soit demeurée plus de deux mois dans le voisinage et qu'elle soit allée plusieurs fois à la bibliothèque je n'ai pu obtenir d'elle la communication même d'une partie de ce qu'elle désirait que la veille de son déaprt et après qu'elle m'eût accusée de faire un partage injuste! Inutile je crois de vous retracer toutes ces pénibles péripéties. Qu'il me suffise de vous dire que lorsque j'ai enfin obtenu d'elle qu'elleme cite certains ouvrages qu'elle désirait, j'ai tout de suite été d'accord sauf pour deux d'entr eux pour lesquels j'ai proposé d'autres ouvrages en compensation. Je demeure, et je le lui ai répété, à sa disposition pour tous autres ouvrages qu'elle me nommera. Mais il me semble, étant donné les intentions si clairement exprimées de Marcu, que je suis au moins en droit de lui demander de me consulter sur son choix. Cela est-il tellement peu équitable? De mon côté je suis extrêmement désireuse d'aboutir à une solution acceptable pour les deux parties et d'en avoir fini avec la confusion et les récriminations. Vous connaissez les facons d'Eva. Croyez-vous qu'il soit toujours facile de s'entendre avec elle?

Monsieur, permettez-moi de dire en terminant que je ne doute pas de votre amitié pour Valeriu Marcu ni de l'excellence de vos intentions Mais c'est aussi pour cela que je voudrais vous mettre sérieusement en garde. Comment pouvez-vous être sûr de connaitre toutes ses pensées intimes, tous les secrets de son esprit et de son coeur? Est-ce sans exemple qu'un homme ne dise pas tout--même à ses meilleurs amis? De sorte que, lorsque vous affirmez "qu'il n'avait aucune raison au monde pour une pareille décision," je crois que vous vous aventurez bien dangereusement. Que savez-vous vraiment de ses rapports avec sa famille et, à bien plus forte raison, avec moi? Certaines phrases des dernières lettres d'Eva, que je n'ai pas envie de citer, montre que sur ce point elle ne pense pas tout-à-fait comme vous. Je n'insiste pas davantage et vous prie d'excuser ce long plaidoyer pro domo. Il m'a été assez douloureux de le faire mais le ton de votre lettre m'y incite. Je serais profondément affligée si je passais aux yeux des amis de Marcu pour une accapareuse de biens d'autrui. Je ne sais si je vous ai convaincu--au moins je veux espérer que je vous ai fait réfléchir et peut-être vous demander si vraiment Valeriu Marcu vous aurait su gré

du rôle que vous avez pris sur vous dans cette affaire--où vous n'avez entendu jusqu'à présent qu'un seul son de cloche.

Croyez bien monsieur à ma cordiale sympathie

Jane Simone Bussy

FAST

DIRECT

RCA

RADIOGRAM

R.C.A. COMMUNICATIONS, INC.

A RADIO CORPORATION OF AMERICA SERVICE

TO ALL THE WORLD — BETWEEN IMPORTANT U. S. CITIES — TO SHIPS AT SEA

NOV 29 1944

RECEIVED AT **64 BROAD STREET**, NEW YORK. AT _____ STANDARD TIME

Nov. 29, 1944

FTY/RU RFK 325 PARIS 49 27 1615 **LXD 19**

NLT JOSEPH BORNSTEIN 155 EAST 77 STREET NEW YORK

MERCI POUR VOTRE GENTILLE PENSEE AI CONSERVE MON POIDS MA BONNE HUMEUR ET DE QUOI LES MAINTENIR STOP FELICITATIONS POUR VOTRE MARIAGE AMITIES AUX SCHWARZSCHILD PARLONS SOUVENT AVEC SPANN DE VOUS TOUS VOUS ATTENDONS CHEZ ARISTIDE RUE DE ROME A BIENTOT

PHILIPPE CIPRUT

PASSP26

Telephone: HAnover 2-1811

To secure prompt action on inquiries, this original RADIOGRAM should be presented at the office of R.C.A. COMMUNICATIONS, Inc. In telephone inquiries quote the number preceding the place of origin.

Form 112 TA 134-R

FRANK, Lisl

Witwe von:

FRANK, Bruno

Schriftsteller

1887 - 1945

IN JEDEM HAUSE

IN JEDEM HAUSE FEGT EIN BESEN
UND FEGT WAS AUSGEDIENT HINAUS.
DIES HAUS, DARIN ICH MENSCH GEWESEN,
ES WIRD EINMAL MEIN STERBEHAUS.

EIN HAUS, GEFUEGT AUS STEIN UND EISEN,
HAELT LAENGER ALS EIN FLEISCHERN HERZ,
UND EHE SEINE WAENDE REISSEN,
GLITT ICH SCHON LANGE ERDENWAERTS.

IN DIESEM ZIMMER SINK' ICH NIEDER,
VOM STRAHL, SO HOFF' ICH, HINGESTRECKT
DANN WERDEN DIE GEFAELLTEN GLIEDER
VON NICHTS UND NIEMAND AUFERWECKT.

DAS WILL MIR SCHOEN UND WEISE SCHEINEN,
DIE MUEH WAR GUT, DIE RUH IST GUT,
ICH KANN DIES SCHICKSAL NICHT BEWEINEN
UND BIN MIT LUST AUS FLEISCH UND BLUT.

ICH WILL MICH JEDER STUNDE SCHENKEN
UND DEM, DER LEIDET, HILFE LEIHN,
WAS RECHTES TUN, WAS RECHTES DENKEN
UND FROH IN MEINEM HAUSE SEIN!

BRUNO FRANK.

Ja Bornstein, woher soll man die Kraft und Courage hernehmen, wenn der, der Sie mir gegeben hat, nicht mehr ist? Es ist so schwer, und wird immer schwerer.

Ihre

treu Frank.

GRAVE - KOERBER, LILI

421 Walter Av

New York, den 5.Juli 1942

Liebe Frau Bornstein,

wenn Ihr Bekannter von den "True Stories" erreichbar ist, waere ich Ihnen unendlich dankbar, wenn Sie mich ihm empfehlen koennten. Denn ich bin draufgekommen, dass es in diesem Lande genau so ist wie in Europa: es ist fuer einen Unbekannten fast unmoeglich in den Kreislauf der Presse hineinzukommen, wenn er nicht einen Stoss bekommt - nirgends bewahrheitet sich das Archimedische Gesetz besser. Meine true stories haben sich vorwiegend in Japan und China abgespielt, sie sind short shorts und bereits ins Englische uebersetzt, da in England in einem Sammelwerk erschienen (hier aber gaenzlich unbekannt). Vielen herzlichen Dank.

Erich hat einen job bekommen, der allerdings erst am 15.July oder 1.August beginnt. In einem Office for Economic Research, es sind deutsche Zeitungen zu lesen, zu exzerpieren und Berichte zu machen. Die Arbeit ist nicht schlecht bezahlt. Wir sind gluecklich self supporting zu werden und unsere Schulden abzahlen zu koennen. Daneben wird er seine Umschulung als Uhrmacher fortsetzen.

Wie hat Ihnen mein Kinderbuch gefallen?

Viele herzliche Gruesse. Lili Grave-Körber

Wir wuerden uns riesig freuen, Sie wiederzusehen. Haben Sie keine Lust einmal zu uns hinauszukommen? Wir wohnen jetzt in dem Landhäuschen, das Sie schon kennen. Wir haben einen Garten mit eigenem Liegestuhl; einen Amateur-Psychoanalytiker, der Raupen zuechtet und die menschlichen Beziehungen zwischen den Hausinsassen reguliert; einen englischen Manager, der die Verbindungstuer zur Wohnung seiner Freundin vermauert hat; und vieles

andere mehr. Alles ist voller Hemmungen, Spannungen, Konflikte, Intrigen und Klatsch. Aber trotzdem sind wir mit dem Wohnungswechsel zufrieden. Auch von mir viele schoene Gruesse.

Ihr

Emil Grave

Jacheles, Rolf, 1957

N.Frehelas 15. April 1957.
[illegible]

Lieber Bruder,

ich habe Deinen Brief nicht gleich beantwortet, weil ich gerne mit Hedl auf einige Tage nach New York kommen wollte. Ich habe es nicht ganz geschafft und den Plan etwas verschoben.
Wir halten nicht etwa dringende Arbeiten zurueck, aber mit den notwendigsten Anschaffungen, Fahrt und Hotel kostet die Reise fuer zwei Personen mindestens $150.- Vielleicht koennen wir es im naechsten Monat machen.
Daraus siehst Du, dass wir nicht sehr uppig leben.
Wir sind vor sieben Jahren nach Canada gekommen. Bald nach unserem Zusammentreffen in Paris kam ich in Spanien ins Gefaengnis und wurde erst von den Republikanern meines illegalen Besitzes und dann von den Faschisten - neuerdings verhaftet und in dasselbe Gefaengnis geworfen - meines rechtlichen Vermoegens erleichtert.
Die deutschen Brueder kamen mit Franco zusammen ins Land und wir haetten uns als Protektoratstschechen bei ihnen melden muessen. Das taten wir nicht, lebten illegal ohne Consulatsschutz weiter in Barcelona und wurden, als uns die Spanier nach Miranda ins Konzentrationslager bringen wollten, vom Joint nach Canada verfrachtet. Hier kamen wir mit $10.- an. Ich mit einer Angina pect. beschraenkt arbeitsfaehig. Wir arbeiteten ueber ein Jahr in einer Fabrik, ich als Shipper und Hedl als Packer. Wir wollten aus der schweren Arbeit herauskommen und machten uns selbststaendig. Greeting Cards for all Occasions. Kunstgewerbe. Dekorierte Flaschen Hangemalte Seidentuecher und andere Pajonzes. Kein Brot auf Hosen. Seit dieser Zeit arbeiteten wir wieder in Fabriken, als Domestic Couple, ich habe gekocht, gebacken, im Auftrag einen Gaugin copiert (Oh Bruder war das ein bitteres Gemaelde) und alles edle saubere Material mit Farbe beschmiert und zu verkaufen versucht. Auf dieser Luftschaukel schwingen wir noch heute und sind leicht seekrank davon. Von allen Beschaeftigungen ist uns die Haushaltsarbeit (10 bis 14 Stunden taeglich) am schwersten gefallen und trotz grosser Schwierigkeiten erschwingbare Wohnraume zu finden - wir hausen augenblicklich in unserer Arbeitsstaette - beabsichtigen wir, nicht mehr in einem Haushalt zu arbeiten. Wir machen uns keine Sorgen was die Zukunft bringt, wir sind nicht mehr neugierig.
Gerne wuerden wir Dich wiedersehen und Deine Frau kennen lernen. Vielleicht koennen wir es im Mai sc af en.
Ich habe keine Ahnung was aus unseren ehemaligen Freunden und Bekannten geworden ist. Was macht Valeriu und seine Familie? Hast Du etwas von Katz und Paul Medina gehoert? Dass Kisch gestorben ist, habe ich gelesen. Was macht Giesel, Spann, Willy Haas? Ich wuerde gerne Einiges von Dir erfahren, ohne eine Namensliste aufzustellen. Habe bitte keine Angst dass ich Dich jetzt zu einen regen Briefwechsel anregen will. Ich selbst bin ein sehr fauler Briefschreiber und wenn man sich alle paar Jahre sieht, braucht man nicht die Post. Hoffentlich sehen wir uns bald.

Dich und Deine Frau herzlichst gruessend

Rudi Hedl

LESTER, HERMAN, 1949

Hermann Kesten
Pension Eibel
Mottlstrasse 15
München 23,American Zone

22.November 1949

Lieber Freund Bornstein,

heute erhielt ich Ihren kurzen Brief vom 17.11. und kaufte gleich den Abshagen,Canaris-ein ganz abscheuliches Buch. Ich riss gleich die Deckel herunter.Wir muessen es ~~fuenf~~ sechs teilen und in sechs ~~fuenf~~ Kuverts senden, da man per Luftpost von Deutschland nicht mehr als hundert Gramm senden darf, das Buch aber mehr als ein Pfund wiegt. Darum haben wir auch den Rand beschnitten. Ich hoffe, Sie bekommen alle fuenf Kuverts schnellstens. Morgen geht alles an Sie ab.

Wie geht es Euch beiden? Uns geht es gut, nur dass wir langsam auch Muenchen satt bekommen. Aber hier koennen wir halt von unsern Mark leben, und brauchen keine Dollars ausgeben,das ist probat. Jetzt wurde der Schilling abgewertet, fuer ~~Tur~~ Touristen statt 10Schilling erhält man nun fuer den Dollar 26 Schilling.Also vielleicht gehn wir nach Kitzbuehel in Tirol.? Aber vorlaeufig bleiben wir noch eine Weile hier.

Polgars sehn wir etwa viermal in der Woche. Was sagen Sie zu dieser neuen und ueberraschenden Freundschaft?Man soll halt nie was verschwoeren. Auch Alfred Neumann und Frau sind hier. Morgen abend essen wir alle zusammen,Polgars,Neumanns,Kaestner und Freundin, und Hans Habe,der uns alle im Bayerischen Hof eingeladen hat.

Das wird aus einem in Bayern.

Wir haben grosse Sehnsucht nach New York,aber wir muessen die Sehnsucht zuegeln.Der Casanova geht langsam voran.

In der ganzen Welt geht es nicht nach unserm Sinn, aber hier ~~sieht~~ geht es wirklich recht truebe und ruinoes und schlammig zu. Aber das Geld wird schnell verdient, und das Leben ist nicht teuer. Aber wir bekommen alle grosse Interviews und Photos in diesen Dreckszeitungen hier, die Toni sass zwischen Kultusminister und Oberbuergermeister von Muenchen bei Tisch, jemand hielt sie fuer die Frau Oberbuergermeister, und begruedenete es damit, dass sie so bayerisch aussehe. Schoene Beleidigung. Wir haben noch grosse Reiseplaene.

Wie geht es Lindner? Und Evelyne? Und Leonhard Frank?UNd Schwarzschild?

Wir umarmen Euch herzlich Eure alten amerikanischen Freunde

Hermann Kesten.

.Und Eure ~~Einbuergerung~~ Einbuergerung?

KLUCKHOHN, CLYDE, 1951

HARVARD UNIVERSITY
RUSSIAN RESEARCH CENTER

CLYDE KLUCKHOHN
DIRECTOR

24 DUDLEY HALL
DUNSTER STREET
CAMBRIDGE 38, MASS.

May 17, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York, New York

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Thank you for your letter of May 12. We should be very happy to help you in any way we can here. However, in the Center we have only a very small working library. The main Russian collections at Harvard remain in the University library. We have only one young staff member whose interests are at all close to yours. I am sure that he would be delighted to have an opportunity to discuss mutual problems with you. The present is a very bad time to come to Cambridge because of the pressure of theses, examinations, etc. It is almost impossible for most of us to work in any additional appointments at this period. I would suggest your coming in the summer. I myself will be away between June 10 and July 16.

Yours sincerely,

Clyde Kluckhohn

Clyde Kluckhohn

LEVY, OSCAR, 1942-1945

LEVY, Oscar

Schriftsteller

1867-1946

[s.a. Maud ROSENTHAL]

1 Telegramm
8 Briefe
1 Karte

1942-1945

Letters from Oscar Levy

CLASS OF SERVICE

This is a full-rate Cablegram unless its deferred character is indicated by a suitable symbol preceding the address.

WESTERN UNION CABLEGRAM

SYMBOLS	
LC	Deferred Cablegram
NLT	Cable Night Letter
	Ship Radiogram

Received at 40 Broad Street (Central Cable Office), New York, N.Y. ALWAYS OPEN 1942 APR 16 PM 5 34

574 OXFORD 42 16

April 16, 1942

NLT JOSEPH BORNSTEIN 27 WEST 96 STREET NEWYORK=

ND

OUR IMMENSE JOY AND RELIEF FROM CONSTANT ANXIETY CANNOT BE EXPRESSED THOUGHT OF YOU DAILY HOPING FERVENTLY TO HEAR FROM YOU BOTH WELL ENJOYING LIFE PLEASE WRITE SOON AIRMAIL LOVING THOUGHTS AND WISHES =

OSCAR MAUD LEVY.

PASS PER 4

CD APR 16 PM 7 04

CD APR 16 PM 7 18

NYTO APR 16 PM 7 29

c/o Dr Stella Churchill

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
Tel. 3827.

18. IV. 42.

Lieber Bernstein,

Sie hätten Mund; Freudenschreihören sollen, als vorgestern Ihr Kabel eintraf! Sie hatte sich den Kopf zerbrochen, um zu erfahren, was aus Ihnen geworden sei? Wir wußten: "Marokko" – aber nicht Genaueres. Vorestrigen Tages nun hatte ich an unseren Freund Rudolf Kommer (Ambassador Hôtel – New York) geschrieben, um etwas über Sie und Schwagerschaft zu erfahren. Was ist aus Sch. geworden? Wo ist er? Und wer hat Ihnen unsere Adresse gegeben? Mand meint: Landshoff. Stimmt das?

Wie Sie aus der Depesche ersehen, sind wir – unbewußt? – bis jetzt geschieden. Ich besonders, daß ich hiergeblieben bin. Es war ein reiner Zufall. Sie hatte nur zwei Monate Urlaubnis, war schon bereit, mit Mand wieder in die Normandie zu gehen: da bekam Mand von ihrem Chef, einem Kunsthändler, keine ~~Ferien~~ Ferien. Ohne sie wollte ich nicht gehen: da erwartete am 3. Sept. der Krieg uns. Sonst wäre ich vielleicht auch in U.S.A. – wenn, ja wenn ich sie Ihnen bekommen hätte.

Damals, d.h. vor drei Jahren, war ich nach London auf Einladung meiner Freundin, Dr Stella Churchill, gekommen. Ich bin heute noch bei ihr, aber wir haben inzwischen unsere Residenz gewechselt, da unser alte, London, zu nahe an der Eisenbahn lag. Darum: Oxford, was mir ganz gut gefällt. Zwar habe ich Besiedel Conner "mit der Universität – Fand nieve!" Der Kampf um Nietzsche ist hier wiederum entbrannt – und die besten Gelehrten sind hier, wie anderswo, natürlich 'anti'. Doch finden gegenseitige Beziehungen jetzt wenigstens Aufnahme in der Presse.

Mond, lieber Freund, wird Nun über's Meer berichten. Grüßen Sie Alles, von der Riviera her, Bekannte, falls sie diese modernen Ahasverusse dort antreffen sollten.
Z. B. Heinrich Mann (zu dessen 70ten Geburtstag, am 27 März, einem Tage vor dem Meinigen) hier in der "Contemporary Review" ein prächtiges Glückwunschartikel erschienen ist. Wollen Sie ihm nachträglich den meinigen übermitteln, und ebenfalls Frau Heinrich Mann freundlichst von mir grüßen?

Nochmals, lieber Kommerzi, meinen Dank für Ihre guten Erinnerungs-Gerte (an beun gerte!)

Wo ist Hamel?

Von Ihm

Berichten Sie doch etwas über die "Odyssee"!

Oskar Levy

c/o Dr. Stella Churchill,
78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford,

July 7th, 1942

My dear Bornstein,

This morning came a beautiful parcel which had your name as the sender: I am most grateful for it, specially for the dried fruit and the sugar, both most welcome here! The food conditions are still good, but it is a pleasant thought, that in these agitated times someone takes the trouble to remember an old "gourmet". Alas, we are out of the country of the "gourmets" and if we were there, I think there would not be much to enjoy. No "bel paese" in any case! How ever did you get hold of it? Another reason for my special joy was the fact, that Maud received two parcels before from you and that I suffered the pangs of Tantalus, which means of jealousy. But now everything is all right again!

We still carry on here, which in my case means that the battle for Nietzsche continues. We have now got hold of another culprit and one who is much more likely to be found guilty eternally - as spiritual author of the world wars - and that is Richard Wagner. I see that also Ludwig in his last book takes this line of denunciation, and rightly so!

What has become of our other friends? Where is Leopold and Valerie Schwarzschild? And Mrs. Alexander, née Simon, the efficient secretary? And Miss Freund, the watch-dog

of "la grande (ou petite) caisse " of the "Tagebuch?

Do you sometimes here of Bruno Frank or of Wilhelm Speyer? What about Marcu, your special friend? If he is over there, tell him that we found a copy of his book on "Lenin" in the Public Library of Malvern, of all places. "Habent sua fata libelli!"

I must come back to the vital fact of life, which is food nowadays. What about "Langouste à l'Amoricaine!" I never liked it, but Maud, I think, had it with you in a restaurant in the rue de Rome and still thinks of it. She often told me about your culinary exploits and she got more good things out of you in Paris than she ever got out of me anywhere else. She also stated that what you did not know about Parisian restaurants, was not worth knowing. In London there are still French and Italian restaurants going, and you can still get some wine, which is very scarce over here, that is to say in the provinces. Also very expensive. What would I not give for "vin ordinaire", as in Monte Carlo, Hotel du Siècle, where it was included in every meal. Norman Douglas, who is in London since January (swept away from France via Portugal), complains even more bitterly than I do.

On the whole, however, I must not complain, as I have lived in England so long and also found some old and new friends. But I still need someone, like you, who always encouraged me to write and liked it, when I produced something with my lazy pen.

With best wishes and renewed thanks for your wonderful gift,

Yours always,

Oscar Levy

No 3

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
Tel. 3827.

z. H. Stella Churchill

7. VIII. 42

Lieber Bernstein,

Herzlichsten Dank für die beiden schönen "unsolicited parcels" – das eine für Mand, die noch persönlich danken wird, das andere für mich, der solche Aufmerksamkeit kaum verdiente, sie darum aber um so höher schätzte. Besonders willkommen waren die Marmelade und die getrockneten Früchte (dried apricots)!.

Nach erfolgreicher Stillung unserer leiblichen Bedürfnisse erwarten wir aber nunmehr auch die unseren anderen, persönlicheren, "geistigeren". D. h. eine Antwort auf unseren Brief, der schon vor einigen Monaten an Sie abging und Auskunft über das Schicksal unserer Freunde erbat. Haben Sie diesen Brief nicht bekommen?

Wo sind Daniel, Schwarzschild, Alle Simon? Und Ihr Freund Marcu? H. Mann?

Wir sind immer noch Beide in Oxford; ich wohne bei einer generösen Freundin, Fr Stella Churchill, und Mand amtiert als tüchtige Sekretärin bei einem bekannten Buchhändler. Wir sehen uns natürlich täglich, und Mand tippt immer noch meine Manuskripte.

Wir sprechen natürlich oft von Nice, von Monte Carlo, von Frankreich, das jetzt so nahe, wie immer, und doch so ferne, wie in undurchdringlichen Nebel, vor uns liegt. Ich konnte sollen übrigens wieder ganz voll sein – und die Tische kennen, wie außerhalb. Einen Lec von dem "plein", den Sie einst genommen, und für den Sie uns dann ein "Bec-Fin" (Beau Soleil) das ferne Dinner offerierten? Noch nachträglich meinen bisherigen Dank: es erinnert selbst in der Erinnerung noch gut, besonders in den Zeiten of "strict rationing"! Aber darüber haben ja Ihre "parcels" hinweggeholfen!

Mit besten Grüßen an Alle

Ihr

Oscar Levy

P.S. Falls Sie unseren Freund Rudolf Kommer, "Fabeln Hitler", New York, kennen kennen, wünschte ich ihm unsere Grüße. Oder wissen Sie ihn an?

O. L.

c/o Dr Stella Churchill
78, WOODSTOCK ROAD,
OXFORD.
TEL. 3827.

14. X. 42

Wherever Energy or Wit... shine in other time in U.S.A.!
S.L.

Dear Bernstein,

Maud and I were so glad to hear from you – all the more so, as no letter from you has reached us, and as apparently you have not received any of ours either. This is strange, but "accidents will happen", above all in our time.

Luckily Maud avait gardé – but I meant not continue in French. So Maud had kept a copy of her letter of May 27th, which, you say, was lost. I enclose it.

I cannot tell you, how glad we were about your news. So it was not so very bad after all? Still if you lost 20-30 pounds, it cannot have been very comfortable either. Jung used I always say you mending roads – an occupation that must have cost you some weight.

Do you know that I have written several times from London – and my club "The Royal Societies" – about you, to the French authorities? Enrolling your gifts and merits and asking them, to liberate you? It probably was of no use, but other friends, to whom I rendered likewise some service, told me, that the Commandant of the internment camp was "impressed". I doubt it. "Mais on fait ce qu'on peut"

So Mann and Schwarzschild are likewise with you? Maud found Mann's book on Lessing in Malvern, in the little library of our boarding-house; I found it

here, in Stella Churchill's, my hostess', Library: in German as well as in English. She bought the two copies in Zurich. I am reading the better now.

I am glad, Marion got something out of Nietzsche. There is a lot in him, but people haven't found it out yet. Jews and Gentiles would be better off, if they had taken more note of him. What a prophet he was — he foresaw the present catastrophe fifty years ago! I myself, at least, owe him thanks — for warning me off Germany. True, I had a mother too, who, long before I heard of Nietzsche, did the same.

Hope my presence in England. But, of course, we miss Monte — who probably is much changed. No more "plains", but can be "dined away" in the "Bois Fin!" But here we do not suffer yet — thanks alone all to the parcels, yours included. It was very nice of you! The sugar, and the dried fruits (apricots, peaches) were specially welcome: we made jam of them here. Also the raisins and the butter. Our best, just thanks, dear friend!

I hear regularly from Munchen, though you say nothing in my address. I also am in communication with Emil Ludwig, whose book here is a success, while in U.S.A. (as E.L. writes) it was "boycotted". Why? He has some very sound views, above all on Wagner and Nietzsche. "Quelle d'énergie?" It was always so, even at the time of your dear Rivarol, whom I read still with pleasure.

Always yours

Oscar Levy

No 5

POST CARD

U.S.A

Mr Joseph Bernstein

27 Park
96 Street
New York City

No. 6

78. Woodstock Rd
Oxford
20. X. 42.

Dear Rosstein,

I am afraid, I have forgotten in my last letter, to thank you, also in Mrs Ross's name, for your gift: the dried fruits, the mango, the "Sun-maid raisins" were specially appreciated.

It was very nice of you, to remember us.

Yours always

Oscar Levy

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
Tel. 3827.

12. I. 43.

Dear Bernstein,

The two parcels, forwarded on Dec. 3d arrived here promptly a few days ago and were greeted with delight. How nice of you to remember both of us! Maud does not live here now, but somewhere on a hill near Oxford; but she has been informed of your gift and thanks you, specially for the sugar, the dried fruit, the honey and the marmalade.

We would now, however – insatiable as we are – like to have some personal news from you and our common friends over there. I trust you like your work, but do you – or can you, do anything besides? (Congratulations, if you do not!)

I am still occupied with the last volume of my

Nietzsche translation, which bears the proud, and somewhat unicorn title: "Die Kunstwerk des Werdens".

I am also fighting a battle in the Times, pointing to the spiritual Master of Hitler – R. Wagner – who as Antisemite, Socialist and Nationalist was the real (and acknowledged) Master of Hitler.

The World is getting smaller and smaller, at least our European World over here! I have just had a letter back from the Cimes, who tells me that it could never be forwarded to the South of France.

Do you still remember it? And the Casino at Monte, where you won that "plein"? Marion had with us a dinner, afterwards, at the "Bec Fin" – Restaurant. Where is Marion? And do you see occasionally Sizzy Wild? If so, my best regards to all, and specially to you, and with renewed thanks!

Yours always

Oscar Levy

No. 7

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
TEL. 3827.

12. II. 43.

My dear Kimstein,

Yesterday came a parcel from you again, dear friend: it was not even a month in transit and in perfect condition, when it arrived. Its contents were highly appreciated: above all the honey, the marmelade and the sugar – which latter item is, I hear, rationed with you as well as over here – so somebody must has robbed himself on our account. I say "our", for I always share my parcel with Maud, who likewise was grateful for/to you your splendid gift.

She is quite well, still my Secretary – and now typing my translation of the "Posthumous Works" of Nietzsche. It will come out after the war, and with this, the nineteenth volume of the translation, my work will be finished in that important line. It has given me great satisfaction, to do a work, that will last out a period of utter destruction.. "Stat crux, dum volvitur orbis", I would say, if I were a Christian, and not an Anti-Christ.. Therefore: "Stat Nietzsche dum....."

The other day I received a copy of a New Review, published in New York "New Europe". In it is a fierce critique of a new book, written by Schwarzschild. Do you see him occasionally? If so, tell him to read the book, to Wickham Steed c/o The Athenaeum Club, Pall Mall, London W. — Steed quoted with pleasure, from Schwarzschild's former book "The end of an illusion", and he is most likely to appreciate the new book too. I do not know Steed personally, but this is my opinion, my private opinion. Give Schwarzschild my best regards.

Do you see any of the others? What has become of Haniel? or Mlle Simon? She married, I think, a Mr. Alexander, have they escaped from France?

We are here patiently waiting for the end of the war, and, in the meantime rejoicing that the days are getting longer. Have you likewise a black-out? On the whole, I think, you have done right, but my own "business" centre was always England, and I should have done right too, to return to it.

With best regards and renewed thanks from myself and Ward

yours very sincerely

Oscar Levy

No 8

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
Tel. 3827.

7. IV. 43.

Dear Bonstein,

I was pleased to get your amiable letter, but grieved about its principal content, the death of Marcu. You have been a good friend to him until the last, as proved by his beautiful speech at the funeral (far superior to that of Kantor), which you enclose. It brings his personality well back to me, and to his many stories, amongst others that of his dinner next to Trotzki at the Kremlin, and the traditional behaviour of the Czarist servants at table. Do you remember the story?

We were very much touched by it, all the more so, as we had received only the week before a wire from New York, announcing the death of our good friend Rudolf Kommer, Ambassador Hotel, New York – likewise from Thrombosis of the Coronary arteries, that is to say quite sudden. He also was a comparatively young man. Is it the stress of life over here? If so, do take care of yourself, with your job, about which you informed us. Do have a possibility of lying down, in the middle of the day, and have a nap in an armchair. Better still on the bed, and undressed, as W. Churchill does over here. This is also the Cards advice, for she still lives on and frequently speaks about you to me.

From your funeral-speech I gather, that you are all a little affected by "la nostalgie de l'Europe", quite rightly so, and so was Marcu, poor he. After all, Europe is the center even of intellectual warfare, though very good books have been published in U.S.A., in my line, f.i. that of J. P. Morgan jr "What Nietzsche means" (Harvard University Press 1942) and that of Peter Viereck "Metapolitics" (Knopf 1942) – the latter pointing to Wagner, and his school, as the mental guides of Hitler & Co. We read in the "Literary Supplement of the Times" (March and April 1942) a long discussion about this, under the heading "Hitler and Wagner".

We also had a broadcast on March 21st ~~and~~ about Churchill "the good European", of which I made use in a letter to the New Statesman (27/4), (Copy enclosed). Suggestion: The "defensor fidei" of the N.T.B. is now continuing his battle, under his true name.

I see that Schwarzschild is somewhat on my own line, with his combating illusion and allegiance, such as Wilson, transferred to Politics. But I write to the people a long time that here Idealism is of religious origin and only an application of the "Kingdom of Heaven" to this world, to which it can only be transferred at the cost of disaster.

Will you give Schwarzschild my best regards and wishes for success? He has done a lot of good work, and, let me think, will continue to do so.

To come back from the Kingdom of Heaven to the realities of this world, let me thank you for your ~~mag~~ magnificent parcel, containing honey, dried fruit (specially the figs were welcome!) and sugar. It was very nice of you to remember your old friends from the Riviera ("Bec fin" and Hôtel de Paris in Monte, where we dined with Marta).

Please let us hear again from you, and soon!

Yours always

Oscar Levy

13th April 1943.

For days I have had this letter, but could not send it off, because I was too helplessly sad to say anything to you whom I love so dearly. All the sadness from New York makes me tremble for you – when shall I get out of that long worn habit! But in your restrained and calm letter. I see that many things may be easier than in Paris, where much time & more nerves were spent on a job which was not your happiness. What words can I find, when I realise that there are no words moving enough to tele you. how deeply I feel with you about March. A day before my father told me about Rudolf Rommer, who was my very oldest friend, as I knew him since I was two.

You must think of me & that the end of the war means to see you as soon as possible. I will do anything you advise, learn anything you think I should, all I intreat from you is that you should take care of yourself, really daily & hourly care. If I say nightly, you will laugh at me But even at that risk, I beg you to live slowly, in that city where everyone rushes. I can think of nothing else all the time, please reassure me soon. With all my love, always Marta.

No 9

New Statesman 27/11/43

NIETZSCHE

SIR,—I thoroughly enjoyed Mr. Cyril Connolly's skit upon "Voltaire's return to present-day England," and I am, even more perhaps than he, inclined to regret the death of free thought in our world. But what happens to free thought when it really appears in our age may be seen from his own treatment of Nietzsche, whom he, in company with many English and American writers, names in one breath with Hegel and even with a Barrès and a Sorel!

For Nietzsche is not the adversary of Voltaire; he is his direct and logical descendant. Has Mr. Connolly who knows so much about Voltaire, forgotten his "Ecrasez l'Infâme," or doesn't he know what and who "l'Infâme" was and is?

There is, however, as your contributor rightly says, "a great danger that we lose the intellectual courage of Renaissance men in the long struggle with the totalitarians." There is, indeed, the danger of being infected by diseased Nazis—just as the Catholic priest Father Damien was infected by the South Sea lepers, whom he attended in totalitarian devotion until his heroic death.

There is an allusion in Mr. Connolly's article to the undoubted spread of anti-Semitism in England. This attitude was hardly known when I came to this country fifty years ago; it is a disease caught from Germany, where, since Luther, it has been endemic. And how can you wonder, when witty and intelligent critics dismiss Nietzsche as a mere German, him who had denounced anti-Semitism, Nationalism, Xenophobia, Insularity long before these ideas had driven us into the two world wars?

Is there no way out of all this madness? Yes, there is one. On Sunday I was listening to Mr. Winston Churchill's broadcast, in which he calls himself "a Good European." This word was coined by Nietzsche nearly sixty years ago. Is it the dawn?

OSCAR LEVY
Editor of the authorised English translation of Nietzsche's works.

78, Woodstock Road,
Oxford.
TEL. 3827.

February 24th, 1945

My dear Bornstein,

At last we have got your address from Altman and Kuhne, to whom I had written, in order to find out where you are now living, and to thank you personally for the wonderful parcel you have sent me and Maud.

In the meantime we have also heard from Schwarzschild, who was the first to tell us that you were happily married. I hope he transmitted to you our best wishes at the time. Maud says that you settled down at the same age as I once did, but she is mistaken, for I only married in 1914 at 47. Better late than never! ~~And~~ What For would I do without my present secretary who somewhat grudgingly, like her mother, but with the same surrender in the end, attends to her duties.

Women and duty! Have you ever heard a more funny combination?

We are often together and often talk about you. Schwarzschild even talks about the Riviera again. "Aber es war einmal", I fear. Monte Carlo by the way is said to have carried on and round the tables the just and unjust, foe and friend only prayed regularly to the one Goddess: Fortuna.

Do you remember, how favourable she once was to you when you ~~once~~ won a "plein" and with 175 francs went up to the "Bec Fin" and had a gorgeous dinner, to which you invited us?

Is there anything like that in

America or ~~all~~ are they too "idealistic", to indulge in such splendid pastime?

We have heard from Schwarzschild that you have quit your job and we congratulate you upon the leisure you must enjoy. Are you still thinking of writing a book about the Gospel? You once told us about the book which "bored you" at the time. In the meantime you may be pleased to hear that I myself have written something about J. C. But you may be displeased to hear that I have not treated our correligionary with ~~ge~~ the respect due to Him. But I always wrote about Him with capital "H" ~~such~~ to console the believers about my irreverance. I have just sent a copy to Schwarzschild. Maud thinks you will like it, I dont! Anyhow tell me the truth. I have heard so many untruths, and I have even be congratulated by women, which has shaken my confidence in myself considerably.

If you meet Heinrich Mann give him our kind regards and tell him that last year the "Blue Angel" was given on the screen in the German version with Marelene Dietrich and Jannings in Scotland. Also give our kindest regards to Mrs. Heinrich Mann. I still remember her excellent "cuisine."

There are no other news except that we both failed to inform you that our family has increased by one member, a little girl who is called Jacqueline, of ~~which~~ om Maud confessed to be the mother. The father is also on the premises, but that you know.

With best regards, also to your wife. Do send us a photo soon. Perhaps you will get Maud's Jacqueline in return, though that is not too sure. She has blue eyes and fair hair and is waiting to embrace you as she does everyone. I think her mo-

ther did the same. With love from both of us again, Yours ever, Oscar Levy

No. 10

LINDNER, JACQUELINE 1911, 1950

BORNSTEIN, Joseph

18 Briefe an Jacqueline LINDNER
(später seine Ehefrau)
7.7. – 11.8.[1941]

Napoléon im Staat Ohio
7 Juli (Montag-nachts)

Liebste,

ich schreibe Dir aus einer Stadt, die kurioserweise Napoleon heisst, sie liegt an der Chaussee zwischen Cleveland und Chicago und ist unsere erste Nacht-Station auf dem grossen Trip. Ich liege da im Bett, in einem reizenden „Cabin" — und was sollte ich besseres tun als an Dich zu denken und zu bedauern, dass Du nicht mit mir bist —

Heute früh telegraphierte ich Dir schon von Buffalo, dass wir nicht durch San Francisko kommen werden, es wäre — sagen meine zwei Chauffeuren — ein zu grosser Umweg, und ich bat Dich, mir nach Port Morgan zu schreiben, unter general delivery, das ist, falls Du es nicht wissen solltest, hier „poste restante." Hoffentlich tust Du es. Ich glaube, es lohnt sich nicht mehr, Dir eine andere Adresse zu geben, ehe ich die in Hollywood weiss.

Liebste, ich denke an Dich — nicht ohne Unruhe. Ich wünschte, dass Du ein wenig bedauerst, mich nicht bei Dir zu haben, aber Du darfst nicht traurig sein, Du hast mir versprochen, es nicht zu sein! Denke daran, dass Du von unserer Trennung — die vielleicht nur kurz sein wird, profitieren musst, um alle die nötigen Dinge zu tun, zu denen ich Dich nicht habe kommen lassen. Aber

vielleicht mache ich mir unnütze Sorgen. Du musst heute, am Montag, schrecklich „busy" gewesen sein, und vielleicht hattest Du nicht einmal Zeit, an mich zu denken.

Was mich betrifft, hatte ich „plenty" Zeit, während der Nachtfahrt im Zug nach Buffalo und heute am Tag, im Auto, mich an die hübscheste Zeit meines Lebens zu erinnern...

Sehr kurios, wie man sofort „mitten in Amerika" ist, wenn man New York verlässt. Schon im Zug. Die Gesichter der Leute sind gleich viel „amerikanischer". Wir fuhren relativ bequem, in einem air-conditioned Wagen, und es ist hübsch, dass man in Amerika auf der Eisenbahn nicht schmutzig wird, man reist sozusagen „staubfrei." Aber der Zug war ziemlich voll, und ich habe nicht viel geschlafen. Zu meinem Pech kam in der Unterhaltung mit Valley die Rede auf den Dr. Misch, und als ich erwähnte, dass er mich bei der Ankunft in this country am Pier erwartet hatte, dass ich ihn aber dann nicht einmal mehr angerufen habe, machte sie mir wegen so viel unnötigen Benehmens ein schlechtes Gewissen. Mein Gott, ich hatte in New York so viel zu tun — Du weisst es, nicht wahr? (A propos — in Bezug auf Dich war V. sehr diskret, was bei ihr erstaunlich ist — sie hat nichts erwähnt und auch keine Andeutungen gemacht — und Du kannst

absolut sicher sein, dass wir diesen Trip als die alten Copains beschlossen werden, die wir sind – und keineswegs als mehr)

In Buffalo kamen wir gegen 8h morgens an, Ruth Allen wartete uns mit dem Wagen am Bahnhof, und gleich nachdem wir gefrühstückt hatten, fuhren wir los. Die Niagara-Falls, die dort in der Nähe liegen, liessen wir unbeachtigt liegen, was vielleicht eine Schande ist. Aber Ruth Allen, die schon dort war, rechnete uns vor, dass wir einen ganzen Tag ~~lang~~ verlieren würden, so lange dauert die "Führung", die man mitmachen muss, und so wurde beschlossen, dass das zu viel sei. Mir selber ist es ganz recht, die Fahrt nicht zu verlängern, ich mache schliesslich keine Vergnügungsreise, und übrigens werde ich auf der Fahrt noch genug zu sehen bekommen. Aber mit dem "Amerika-Kennenlernen", von dem die Leute erzählen, wird es wohl doch nichts werden, das sehe ich schon jetzt. So etwas geht eigentlich nur, wenn man eigentlich ohne festes Ziel mit dem Auto reist, und jedenfalls mit einer längeren Pause im Programm. Auch Städte wie Chicago etc. wollen meine Begleiter links liegen lassen und daran vorbeifahren, weil man bei der Durchfahrt ein paar Stunden verlieren würde. Und es ist wahr, dass man

bei der blossen Durchfahrt doch nur ein sehr unzulängliches Bild von einer solchen Stadt bekäme.

Der erste Teil der Fahrt führte durch eine ziemlich fade Landschaft – und ich habe zu meiner Schande meistens geschlafen. Ich hatte nachzuholen – und der Wind in dem offenen Wagen (wir fahren ohne Verdeck, wenn es nicht gerade regnet) wirkte auf mich wie ein Schlafmittel. Die Schaffnerinnen erzählten, ich hätte im Schlaf den Koffer, an den ich gelehnt war, umarmt – Macht der Gewohnheit – und es ist wahr, dass ich von dir geträumt habe. Aber so kommt es, dass ich dir von der Fahrt selber wenig erzählen kann, Buffalo, durch das wir hindurchfahren mussten, ist eine scheussliche Industriestadt, mit Ausnahme des Bahnhofs, der so sauber und komfortabel ist wie die Züge, und Cleveland, in das wir uns verirrten, statt vorbeizufahren, ebenso. Mein Gott, man kann so zufrieden sein, dass man nicht in so etwas sein Leben zubringen muss – nicht wahr? Sonst sah ich nur eine Unzahl kleiner Städtchen, deren Namen ich nicht weiss, mit lauter kleinen, sauberen, langweiligen Häuschen und Gärtchen, und man erzählt die Namen nie, weil im Gegensatz zu Europa sie am Eingang markiert sind, an den Tafeln

3/ liest man nur die Strassennummern, aber die so deutlich, dass man sich schwer verirren kann. (Wir fuhren dieselbe Strassennummer 100 Miles lang — den Hauptteil der Strecke auf der Route Nr 30)

Das einzige Erlebnis war ein toller Gewitter, in das wir am Nachmittag hineinkamen, fast so stark wie neulich in unserem Häuschen, und zeitweise war es unmöglich zu fahren vor Blitzen, Hagel und Regengüssen. Man konnte trotz der Lichter nichts mehr sehen, und es machte den Eindruck, als ob man mitten in einen Riesensee hineinfahren würde. Aber die Sache ging ohne Unfall vorbei, und eine Stunde später fuhren wir schon wieder in offenem Wagen unter Sonne.

A propos Riesensee: das gab es auf der Strecke auch in Wirklichkeit, wir fuhren an dem Erie-See vorbei, einen von der Kette, die von Canada bis Chicago gehen, einer grösser als der andere, richtige Meere im Binnenland.

Schliesslich, am Abend, landeten wir in diesem „Napoléon", und ich war dafür, hier zu übernachten, zu ihrem der Zeit, in der die Franzosen noch Kriege gewonnen haben (allerdings nicht gegen die Engländer) Du ahnst nicht, wie hübsch die „Cabins" sind. Es sind kleine Holzhäuschen, jedes für sich, mit Bett, Tisch, und in den besseren mit eigener Dusche und Toilette, eine

grossartige Einrichtung, nicht nur im Vergleich zu den kleinen westdeutschen Hotels in Europa, denen sie im Preis für das Übernachten entsprechen, sie sind auch angenehmer und praktischer als gute Hotels, weil man ganz isoliert wohnt, ohne Geräusche vom Nebenzimmer, mit dem Auto und seinem Gepäck direkt vor seiner Zimmer-, resp. Haustür fährt, keine Sorgen mit Bedienung und keine Belästigung mit Trinkgeldern hat u.s.w. Ach, Jacqueline, wie hübsch es wäre, mit seinem Liebsten so durch Land zu fahren und zu wohnen —

Gute Nacht, mein Liebster — vielleicht kommen wir zwei auch noch einmal dazu, ich wünsche es Dir und mir und ich umarme Dich sehr, sehr innig

Dein JB.

No. 1

4/

Fragment

In Fort Morgan fand ich leider keine Post von Dir, ich gab Anweisung, sie nach „Beverly Hills (California) [das ist bei Hollywood], general delivery" nachzuschicken. Ich war ein wenig enttäuscht, aber ich hatte mir schon ausgerechnet, dass Du mir schon am Montag hättest schreiben müssen, um mich in Fort Morgan zu erreichen. So weiss ich gar nichts von Dir, nicht, wie es Dir geht, nicht, wo Du bist. Bist Du schon auf unseren Hügel zurückgekehrt? Ich bin jetzt noch einen neuen Grund, bald in Hollywood ankommen zu wollen, ich will Nachricht von Dir haben, und ich gestehe, dass mir das wichtiger ist als mehr von Amerika zu

schen. Ich hoffe, dass es Dir nicht zu schwer fallen wird, Mir zu schreiben.

Ich schicke diesen Brief an die Adresse von Bestel, der ich gestern Telegraphirt habe, damit sie sich nicht beunruhigt. Grüsse sie von mir und verrate ihr, dass ich sie wegen der Decke, die sie mir aufgezwungen hat, gesegnet habe, ich hätte ohne sie gestern schrecklich gefroren.

Schreibe bald, denke an mich und verzeihe mein schlechtes Frosten, in dem Du es Dir sehr hübsch gehen lässt.

Ich küsse Dich sehr, sehr innig

Dein PB

No. 2

ALL OUTSIDE ROOMS

ALL ROOMS WITH BATH

The Beverly House

140 SOUTH LASKY DRIVE
BEVERLY HILLS, CALIFORNIA
PHONE CRestview 12145

Mittwoch, 15. Juli

Liebste, endlich habe ich Deine Briefe und Dein Telegramm bekommen, und ich bin glücklich, dass Du mir schreibst und wie Du mir schreibst — bitte, Liebste, wenn Dir meine Briefe von der Reise oder von Dir „fremd" scheinen, (wie Du sagst) glaube nicht, dass es an meinen Gefühlen liegt. Die haben sich Dir gegenüber gar nicht, nicht im Geringsten geändert, ich sehne mich, Dich wiederzusehen, und wünsche mir nichts mehr, als dass wir wieder zusammen sind. „Fremd"? Mein Gott, ich schrieb Dir in dem Trubel der Fahrt, in den Pausen zwischen Autofahren und Über-Müdigkeit, und ich war verwirrt durch das viele Sehen. Aus wollte ich Dir möglichst viel von der Fahrt beschreiben, um nicht das Gefühl zu haben, sie so ganz allein zu machen, ~~[illegible]~~ vielleicht hat Dich das gar nicht sonderlich interessiert. Aber nun fällt mir ein, dass Du wahrscheinlich gar nicht alle Briefe von mir bekommen hast, ich adressierte mindestens einen an Helen Todd — weil ich annahm, dass

BEVERLY HILL'S NEWEST HOTEL

Du schon auf unserem Hügel bist. Immerhin schickte ich gestern in einem Brief an Bertel ein paar „Tagebuch"-Blätter, mit der Bitte, dass sie Dir diese übergeben solle — so bleibst Du vielleicht länger ohne Post, — dass Du nicht so töricht bist, zu glauben, dass ich weniger und mit weniger Liebe an Dich denke.

Ich wünsche Dir so sehr, Liebster, dass die Begleitumstände der Einladung nach Montauk Dich nicht hindern werden, das Meer zu geniessen und Dich sehr gut zu fühlen. Nachdem wir schon so dumm waren, uns zu trennen und uns von unserem Zauberberg zu trennen, und nachdem ich hier am Meer bin und dank dem reizenden Bollie Wilder in „angenehmen Wohlstand" lebe, ist es nur gerecht, dass Du es für Dich allein ebenso hübsch hast wie ich für mich allein, es ist dann erträglicher, dass uns die Hauptsache fehlt. Mir fehlt sie, fehlst Du, mehr als ich sagen kann.

Bitte zweifle keinen Augenblick daran, dass Jumpers Unrecht hatte.

Wenn ich nicht in kurzem nach New York zurückkomme, müsstest Du herkommen. Ich weiss noch nichts von den Schwierigkeiten des Arbeitens und der Geldbekommung, aber ich habe schon genug gesehen,

um zu wissen, dass wir hier sehr hübsch leben könnten. Ausserhalb von Los Angeles, das entsetzlich hässlich ist, ist es herrlich: Berge und Meer, Luft und keine Schwüle.

Billie Wilder hat sich zu mir während reizend benommen, gestern abend assen wir zusammen, mit Leonhard Frank und Valley, die er gleichfalls eingeladen hatte (in einer der kommenden Hollywood-Luxusrestaurants), heute früh rief er mich an, ob ich Geld brauche, ich hätte ihm nur anzuweisen und ihm zu sagen, wieviel, das sei selbstverständlich, ich dürfe hier keine Geldsorgen haben... Aber über Stösser haben wir noch nichts gesprochen, das soll morgen kommen, ich habe noch keine rechte Ahnung was werden wird.

Peinlich ist hier für mich, dass ich mich nicht allein bewegen kann, und zwar, weil ich zu der unglücklichen Minorität der Nicht-Autofahrer gehöre. Du kannst Dir das nicht vorstellen, es ist einfach grotesk, man sieht auf den Strassen ganz, ganz selten einen Fussgänger, die Entfernungen sind so riesig — Los Angeles, das Hollywood,

Beverly Hills und Santa Monica unmittelbar angrenzen, soll eine der ausgedehntesten Städte der Welt sein — dass es ganz unmöglich ist, ohne Auto irgendwohin zu kommen, Taxis sind ganz selten, und die Autobuslinien noch seltener. So kann ich kein Rendezvous haben, wenn ich nicht im Auto abgeholt und zurückgebracht werde — und darum habe ich bisher wenig Leute gesehen. Man hat mir schon gesagt, ich muss unbedingt Autofahren lernen, und wenn sich heute herausstellt, dass ich länger hier bleiben soll, werde ich es tun. (Autos selber sind sehr billig, etwa mit 30 Dlrs Anzahlung und 5 Dlrs pro Woche Ratten zu haben.) Wenn Du Deinen Aufenthalt in Montbard benützen könntest, um Autostunden zu nehmen, tue es bitte — es ist notwendig für ein Leben in Hollywood, und ich weiss nicht, ob ich mit meiner Farbenblindheit durch die Prüfung durchkommen würde.

Ich werde Dir später mehr über die Stadt schreiben. Und ich habe schon jemanden (Paul Huldschinsky) kennt Du ihn (ein Innenarchitekt aus Berlin, München, ein reizender Mensch) bei dem ich mich über die Chancen in diesem Beruf sehr genau erkundigen kann.

Dass Dir meine „Jugendsünden" Spass machten, freut mich sehr.

Behalte mich lieb! Ich behalte Dich sehr lieb und ich küsse Dich sehr, sehr innig Dein

HB

Sie ist eine neue Stenotypistin mit Heilbronn, nehme ich 5 Dlrs Bezahlung

Sie ist

9/6 3

Santa Monica, 21. Juli
316 21th Place

Mein Liebstes,

ich bekam zwei Briefe von Dir, den „dummen", wie Du ihn nennst, und den anderen, vom Freitag, heute zu gleicher Zeit, und das war gut so, denn sonst hätte ich mich noch mehr über mich geärgert, weil ich Dir von der Reise so „missverständlich" geschrieben hatte, „unzärtlich", wie Du meinst. Es ist wahr, dass die Gedanken, die Du Dir gemacht hattest, „dumm" waren, Du wirst immer „dumm" sein, wenn Du daran zweifelst, dass Du alles für mich bist, dass ich fortfahre, Dich so zu lieben, wie ich es auf unserem Hügel getan habe und wie Du es dort gespürt hast. Du wirst immer „dumm" sein, wenn Du aus irgendetwas folgern wirst, ich hätte Dich nicht mehr lieb oder nicht so lieb. Du musst nicht in Briefen von mir nach Anzeichen dafür oder für das Gegenteil suchen. Wirst Du, es kann natürlich vorkommen, dass Briefe von mir wenige zärtlich klingen – so wie es bei meinen Briefen von der Reise gewesen zu sein scheint –, es kann tausende Gründe dafür geben, ich kann „upset" sein, débordé, in Eile, verstimmt – mein Gott, ich bin jetzt, im Gegensatz zu damals in Afrika, wieder im sogenannten „Leben", Menschen und Sorgen stören mich, und der Gedanke, jetzt etwas „Materielles" erreichen zu müssen, und zwar sehr schnell, macht mich ein wenig, oder sehr, nervös. (Auf der Reise war ich wenigstens, wenn ich Dir schrieb, in Eile und müde, und ich dachte, es sei richtig für Dich, dass ich Dir schreibe, was ich sehen, – weil ich es eben, leider, allein sehe, weil das etwas Neues für Dich ist, während Du doch, dachte und denke ich, meine

Gefühle für Dich so genau und so gründlich benutzt. Ich bin sicher, weißt Du, daß ich auf unserem Hügel – in der schönsten Zeit meines Lebens, die ich mir wieder wollen möchte, oft ebenso „sachlich" zu Dir gesprochen hatte wie in diesen Briefen, aber weil Du mich dabei gesehen hattest, hast Du das nicht mißverstanden, jetzt wundert Du irritiert, weil Du nichts als die Tinte, die Worte schwarz auf weiß, vor den Augen gehabt hast. Laß Dich nicht irritieren in Zukunft, mein Liebstes. Wenn ich Dir schreibe, will ich Dir schreiben, ohne daran zu denken, welchen „Eindruck" Du aus meinen Briefen gewinnen könntest, ich will mich, ich habe das Bedürfnis danach, einfach „mitteilen." Ich hoffe sehr, daß die Zeit, in der wir auf Korrespondenz angewiesen sein werden, nur kurz sein wird, – was für ein guter Schreiber müßte ich sein, damit Du in meinen Briefpapieren ebenso viel von meiner Liebe und Zärtlichkeit für Dich spürst wie in meinen Umarmungen! –, aber keinesfalls darfst Du meine Briefe mit denen in Afrika vergleichen, damals hatte ich nichts „mitzuteilen" als meine Gefühle für Dich, und jetzt – ich wiederhole mich, glaube ich – stören und nervieren mich die Verpflichtungen und die Möglichkeiten des freieren Lebens – kurz, ganz kurz: wenn ich irgendwann einmal Dich nicht mehr lieben sollte oder weniger lieben sollte (wirst Du mir glauben, daß ich mir das nicht vorstellen kann?), so schwöre ich Dir, daß ich Dir das offen sagen würde. Es ist absurd, daß ich so etwas sage, ich bin zu sicher, daß sich meine Gefühle für Dich nicht ändern werden, ich habe zu sehr und zu unwiderruflich, das Glück mit Dir genossen und ich weiß zu gut, daß ich mich anders nicht gut fühlen könnte, aber ich mache diesen Schwur, um mir keine Gedanken mehr darüber machen zu müssen, wie meine Briefe auf Dich „wirken" könnten, Du sollst, bitte, meine Papiere nie mehr analysieren, Du mußt absolut

2)

sicher sein, dass hinter dem scheinbar unwirtlichsten, sachlichsten, nüchternsten Wort genau das gleiche Gefühl steht, das Du auf unserem Hügel gespürt hast, — ist das „entenden"?

Trotz allem (oder auch, weil mich Dein zweiter Brief, den ich zuerst las, wieder beruhigt hat) interessierte mich sehr, was Du von Montauk geschrieben hast, ich denke mir, Du hast wenigstens etwas Neues kennengelernt, und die „Petzen", die Dir diese Reise eingebracht hast, sind hoffentlich hübsch. Aber wie schade, dass die braune Farbe so schnell fort ging, und gar die „Ringe" gefallen mir nicht. Gib gut auf Dich acht, mein liebes, pflege Dich, ich möchte Dich sehr hübsch haben. Ich bin begierig, zu erfahren, wie Dein Beruf als Reisebegleiterin sich weiter entwickelt hat, - wirst Du mit Maria auf unseren Hügel gehen? Gestern schickte ich Dir noch einen Brief nach Montauk, hoffentlich hast Du in Deinem Hotel Adressenwechsel angegeben, diesen Briefe schicke ich an Ottels Adresse.

Heute ist sozusagen der erste Tag meines neuen „Lebens", das ich mir sehr stundenplanmässig einrichte. Ich habe es mit einem Bekannten eingeleitet, der Vally behauptete, ich sei „grandig", und zu Ruth selber erklärte, man dürfe nicht mehr mit mir sprechen, sonst würde ich behaupten, dass ich vom Arbeiten abgehalten würde. Mir ist es sehr recht, dass das, wenn auch im Spass gesagt, nur halb Spass ist, denn natürlich muss ich Acht geben, dass mich meine Wirtinnen nicht als „Kümmerer" ausbrauchen, sonst wäre das Zusammenleben eine Katastrophe. Ich denke, es wird ganz gut funktionieren, Vally beginnt bereits, „auszugeben", und die Ruth, die ein sehr braves, hausmütter-

liches, etwas schüchternes Mädchen ist und permanent in unglücklicher monogamer Liebe zu jemandem (sie wartet auf Briefe von ihrem momentanen Herrn so ungeduldig wie ich auf Deine) ist viel weniger anspruchsvoll. Falls es nicht so glatt geht, wie ich es haben will, werde ich mit diätetischen Vorwänden das gemeinsame Haushaltführen mit den Frauen einstellen, mir allein meine Vorräte kaufen und meine Mahlzeiten machen, – dann käme ich überhaupt kaum noch in Berührung mit den Leuten.

Gestern war ich bei Bruno Frankes, die in einem reizenden Haus mit einem wirklich wunderschönen Garten wohnen. Die Leute haben anscheinend viel getan, Lisl Frank leitet ein Comité und ist gespreizelt für die Energie, mit der sie die Verbrecher bestrafen. Des öfteren, dass sie auch für mich intervenieren hatten, als ich noch im Lager war (über Washington), aber immer die Auskunft erhielten, mein Fall sei hoffnungslos, „es liegt gegen B. etwas Gravierendes vor." Ein bisschen deprimiert bin ich, weil es schwerer scheint, als ich mir dachte, für Spannes etwas zu tun, Frankes, denen ich seine Lage schilderte, reagierten nicht, und ich konnte nicht insistieren, ich werde einen sehr unangenehmen Gang zu Remarque machen müssen, mit sehr zweifelhaftem Ausgang.

Das Leben hier ist sehr kurios. Die Menschen sehen sich noch weniger als in New York, wenn sie nicht gerade zusammen arbeiten, es ist unmöglich, jemanden zu treffen, wenn man nicht mit ihm verabredet ist, und von der Verlorenheit eines Nicht-Autobesitzers kannst Du Dir keinen Begriff machen. In dem Villenviertel von Beverly Hills wurde ein Bekannter von Billie Wilder verhaftet, weil er spazieren ging: so selten ist hier ein Fussgänger. Aber man kann wunderschön und viel leichter leben als in New York und ich wünschte, Du wärest schon hier.

Ich umarme Dich und küsse Dich sehr, sehr innig

Dein fB

No. 4

Nachtrag, mit kleinen Reisenangaben der Verfasser

Santa Monica 22. Juli
316 21th Place

Liebste,

seit paar Stunden sitze ich an meinem Schreibtisch – ich bin heute den ganzen Tag über allein in der Villa, das ist sehr angenehm, der angenehmste Zustand nach dem Alleinsein mit Dir – und ich bemühe mich, eine „story" zu schreiben, meine erste, – ich hoffe und wäre schon zufrieden, wenn wenigstens die erste Fassung einer story herauskommen würde. Ich muss das Schreiben solcher Sachen regelrecht „üben" – was bleibt mir übrig.

Aber ich muss mich unterbrechen, um mich zu beklagen, dass ich heute keine Nachricht von Dir hatte. Eben kam die zweite Post, auf die ich gehofft hatte, für mich war nichts dabei.

Ich beklage mich" heisst nicht, dass" ich Dir Vorwürfe mache, Du verstehst schon, nicht wahr ?, ich kann mir ausmalen, dass Du sehr

busy" bist. Aber ich denke an Dich, ich habe Sehnsucht nach Dir, und ich würde gern wissen, dass es Dir gut geht, und dass Du nur einen, einen kleinen, Kummer hast: über unser Getrenntsein.

Was treibst Du? Wo bist Du? Was ist mit Maria? Ich schrieb ihr von unterwegs einmal eine Karte. Was ist eigentlich aus jenem Appointement geworden, das Du von Goldspring aus herausgeschoben hattest? Wie gut, dass wir uns damals nicht zu sehr beeilt hatten! Hast Du schon die Photos und Zeichnungen ausgesucht, die Du mir zum Vorzeigen schicken sollst?

Ich bin gestern und heute nicht aus dem Hause gegangen. Wir haben noch immer kein Telephon, so dass es für mich zu kompliziert ist, Rendezvous zu machen, und ausserdem ist es hier natürlich am schönsten. Zum Schwimmen kann ich noch nicht. Stelle Dir vor, hier ist es ziemlich kühl, fast zu kalt zum Schwimmen, abends vor allem ist es sehr kühl, und dabei steht in der Zeitung, dass es in Los Angelos und Hollywood, 15 Minuten von hier, eine Hitzewelle gibt — aber auch dort ist es an den Abenden kühl, das ist einer der Vorzüge des Klimas hier, das Du hoffentlich sehr bald persönlich auszuprobieren wird — Ich versuche fortzufahren zu arbeiten — ich küsse Dich sehr, sehr viel und mit Dein Fritz

No 5

Santa Monica, 23. Juli

Mein Liebster, heute kam Dein erster Brief aus New York. Glaube nicht, dass ich mich viel besser fühle als Du. Es ist kein Spass für mich, ohne Dich zu sein. Ich habe schreckliche Sehnsucht nach Dir. Und in den Nächten geht es mir auch nicht besser, ich weiss nicht, ob ich wieder mit den Zähnen knirsche, aber es ist jedenfalls sehr un-lustig in meinem Bett. Warum wir dumm, dass wir uns getrennt haben? Mein Gott, ich muss mich immer wieder gewaltsam darum erinnern, dass ich hergekommen bin, um für uns Zwei Geld zu verdienen.

Es tut mir sehr leid, dass Du Briefe von mir nicht bekommen hast. Vielleicht erreichen sie Dich später noch. Ich weiss nicht, ob in dem einen, den Du nicht bekommen hast, das Ergebnis meiner Unterhaltung mit

„Hulle" (dem furchtbar netten Huld-
schinsky, ich weiss nicht, ob Du ihn
kennst, er war zuletzt ein sehr
guter Innenarchitekt in Berlin)
stand. Ich wiederhole es: er sagte,
gerade vor Kurzem habe man bei
der Metro-Goldwyn nach einer Mode-
zeichnerin gesucht. Du sollest unbe-
dingt Zeichnungen (Photos) herschicken
damit man bei einer neuen
Nachfrage (die jeden Tag kommen
könnte und Hulle erzählt alles,
er hat Tausende Freunde und
Dutzende unterzubringen und
für sich selber kann er nichts
tun) sofort etwas zeigen kann.
Er meinte, es sei vorteilhafter, dass
die Leute hier Appetit auf jemanden
haben und ihn bekommen können,
der nicht hier ist als dass man
sich an Ort und Stelle um
etwas bewerbe. Eine Empfehlung
von Vogue würde sehr gut wirken.
(Sie braucht nicht an eine spezielle
Adresse gerichtet zu sein, scheint
mir, aber Du mussst besser wissen,

wie Du das besorgen könntest. Hulle ist nun gut gestimmt, er wird uns sicher behilflich sein, aber ich muss ihm etwas zeigen können, und darum bitt ich Dich, dass Du mir sofort Photos schickst.

Heute war ich zum erstenmal schwimmen. Schwimmen im Pacific! Es ist doch komisch, dass man so in die Welt herumkommt. Aber weil Du nicht mit mir bist, macht mir alles keinen rechten Spass – und das Schwimmen betrachte ich nur als Training, damit ich nicht dick werde – und für Dich weniger „attractiv" werde. Es ist nett, hier zu schwimmen, aber man muss acht geben, dass man nicht von der Strömung beim Herausgehen umgeschmissen und auf den Steinen geschleift wird, Vally – die mit mir war, denn als Nicht-Autofahrer kann ich hier rutschendermeinen allein – hat sich die Haut aufgeschürft dabei. Ich hatte schon gestern nicht mehr geschwommen und war froh, dass ich es noch konnte.

(das war nichts, nur eine Antwort einer Stroy-Selbstbräunung)

Du musst nicht fürchten, dass ich zu „busy" bin, um an Dich zu denken. Ich glaube, ich werde von meinen Freunden hier nicht allzu sehr in Anspruch genommen werden. Schon weil alle zu sehr auseinander sind und weil jeder auch sich selber beschäftigt ist. Ich muss mal Kerle sehen, um Heimweh etwas zu vermeiden. Es bedrückt mich, dass ich bisher nichts tun konnte. Heute haben wir mal Telephon bekommen, ich sah mich schrecken, dass ein Gespräch mit New York (im Nachttarif) 4 $ kostet. Du musst also schon aus Ersparnisgründen herkommen — ich wollte Dich schon anrufen, und fürchte nur, dass das eine „Sünde" wäre. Ausserdem habe ich noch nicht heraus, wie der Unterschied der Zeit ist.

Ich hoffe, dass Deine zweite Reise mit Nus Nottmann reizvoller ausfallen wird als die erste. Kannst Du sie nicht verführen, nach Santa Monica zu fahren? Dein Flugzeug ist so nur eine Nacht!

No. 6

Ich küsse Dich sehr sehr zärtlich

SM, 25. Juli

Mein Liebster!

Gestern und heute keine Nachricht von Dir – ich kann mir nicht das Laster abgewöhnen, auf Post zu warten, jetzt saß ich wieder den ganzen Nachmittag nervös da und wartete auf den Briefträger, statt an meiner blöden „story" zu arbeiten.

Ich werde mir dieses Warten abgewöhnen müssen, sonst ruiniert meine Reise hierher, ihren Zweck zu erfüllen.

Sonst dürfte ich mich über mein Leben hier nicht beklagen, wenn ich nicht Sehnsucht nach Dir hätte und den Wunsch, mit Dir zu sein, wäre es ein Gamble. (Nur wäre, wenn Du nicht wärest, das Leben im Ganzen für mich nicht so sehr reizvoll.) Das Beste hier ist, natürlich, das reizende Haus, und freiwillig rühre ich mich auch nicht daraus fort, ausser zum Schwimmen. Aber natürlich muss ich gelegentlich Leute sehen, heute abend gehe ich zu Bolgars, vorgestern war ich zu Gina Haus eingeladen, bei der eine „Party" war, aber das war so deprimierend und langweilig,

lauter Gespenster aus dem Romanischen Café waren da, dass ich mir vornahm, in Zukunft möglichst zu Hause zu bleiben. Für Sonntag bin ich zu Frau Viertel eingeladen, die hier eine sehr grosse Rolle spielt, sie ist bei der Metro-Goldwyn eine Hauptmacherin, ich hatte gar nicht in Erinnerung, dass ich sie kenne, aber sie liess mir durch Valley sagen, sie hätte gehört, dass ich hier wäre und wolle mich unbedingt sehen — Du ahnst nicht, wie gut es ist, dass ich nicht um einen Job bitten muss, man steigt hier sehr im Wert dadurch.

Gestern konnte ich endlich, am Telephon, Remarque erreichen, der mir versprach, von England aus Geld zu Spamm zu überweisen. Ich war sehr froh darüber, und nachher schickte ich ihm einen geschickten „Dankbrief", der ihn, hoffe ich, verpflichten wird, wirklich etwas zu tun.

Nebenbei erfahre ich manches über das Leben der Leute hier. Es ist einfach toll. Die grössten Verdiener, Leute, die wie die Viertel, jede Woche 600 bis 1000 Dlrs verdienen, haben keinen Cent Geld, mit wenigen Ausnahmen, die Meisten sind verschuldet, und wenn sie ihren Job verlieren, was jedem über Nacht passieren kann, stehen sie vor dem Nichts. Am meisten klagen

die „writers", denen man die 100 Dollar-Verträge (pro Woche) geschenkt hat; sie sitzen ihre 8 Stunden im Office ab, bekommen dort irgendeinen Stoff zur Bearbeitung, sagen aber, dass ihre Arbeit schon deshalb nutzlos sei weil die „Oberen" auf dem Standpunkt stünden, eine Arbeit von jemandem, der „nur" 100 Dlrs pro Woche bekomme, könne nicht viel wert sein, behaupten, dass die Arbeit und das Sitzen sie so erschöpfe, dass sie nichts (anders) könnten, viele saufen, und fast niemand kommt mit seinem Geld aus (statt zu sparen). Ich verstehe das Ganze nicht, vielleicht muss man unsere Erfahrungen hinter sich haben, um verständiger mit Geld umzugehen. Der Ekel, den die Meisten haben, hängt vielleicht auch damit zusammen, dass sie von vornherein Amerika und die Methoden hier ablehnen, statt zu versuchen, sich einzufügen. Der Einzige, der mit seinem Los zufrieden ist, ist erstaunlicherweise Leonhard Frank. Aber auch er, wie alle, haben die Sorge, ob ihre Verträge für das nächste Jahr erneuert werden, dann bekämen sie 200 statt 100 Dlrs pro Woche,

aber die Entscheidung erfahren wir erst im letzten Moment — zusammen mit dem letzten Scheck. Drôle de vie!

Wenn man lebt wie ich hier, d.h. zu Hause essen kann, kommt man sehr wenig aus, und wir könnten hier ein gutes Leben haben, wenn jeder von uns auch nur gelegentlich an den „Speck" käme. Obwohl Vally als Küchenmeisterin und Köchin verschwenderisch ist, gebe ich nie mehr als 1 Dollar pro Tag aus, incl. Zigaretten, Zeitungen etc. Wenn man Dich hier zwei- bis dreimal Modelle für einen Film machen lassen würde, wärest Du ein Krösus. Von einem, der so etwas gemacht hat, ich habe seinen Namen nicht behalten, hörte ich, dass er 12 Jahre lang monatlich 2500 Dlrs verdient hat. — Dies nur wegen der Zustände, was ich nur wünsche, ist, dass Du hier wärest, ohne arbeiten zu müssen, und ich wäre sehr glücklich, wenn ich das bald erreichen könnte.

Morgen, hoffe ich, werde ich Nachricht von Dir haben und erfahren, wo Du bist.

Von Basel bekam ich nur ein Telegramm, das einen Brief ankündigte und dass die Hospitaluntersuchung ein günstiges Resultat gehabt hätte. Hat sie Dir näheres gesagt? Grüsse sie sehr herzlich.

Sehr, sehr innige Küsse

Dein H

[No. 7]

Samstag, 26. Juli

Mein Liebstes, ich habe natürlich schrecklich Mitleid mit Dir, dass Du mich Arbeit so quälen musst, aber zugleich lache ich Dich auch ein bisschen aus, denn ich bin sicher, dass Deine Sachen zum Schluss sehr gut hin werden. Wegen Deines Spleens von wegen unaufhaltender Begabung sollte man Dich wörtlich in Behandlung schicken, nur will ich der guten Bettl nicht noch einen neuen „Grattspatienten" aufhetzen – und vielleicht lehnt sie Dich sogar als „unheilbar" ab. Ach, Liebstes, ich habe gut lachen, ich liegt im Gestern im Gras, um mich von den Strapazen des Schwimmens zu erholen, die Wellen am Strand waren nämlich so hoch, dass ich paarmal nur mit Mühe gekurgelt wurde und mit dem Kopf nicht aus dem Wasser herauskam –, niemand verlangt von mir, dass ich bis Montag oder Dienstag eine fertige Arbeit abliefere, ich muss

wirklich zugeben, dass ich es besser habe als Du und Dich nicht auslachen dürfte. Aber doch beneide ich Dich, weil man Dir Arbeit ins Haus trägt. Ich wäre froher, wenn ich mich quälen müsste, das bequeme Ausgehaltenwerden macht mir gar keinen Spass — wie habe ich mich verändert — und schon deshalb nicht, weil mir gar nichts anderes mehr entschiedenen Spass macht, wenn Du nicht mit mir bist.

Gestern bei Polgaro fragte die Frau, ob ich Dich in Newyork gesehen hätte und ob Du noch so hübsch wärest, ich bejahte, sie meinte, Du seiest eine ganz besonders reizende Person, so etwas sieht die Leute.

Was die Zeichnungen betrifft, die ich Dich bat, mir zu schicken, so weiss ich nicht, ob Du mich missverstanden hast!

ich wollte keine neuen Zeichnungen, sondern alte Sachen, Photos, nur um zeigen zu können, wer Du bist. Also das gleiche, was Du schon fünf Dutzend Art-Directors in NY gezeigt hast – vielleicht eine Vogue-Nummer. Was hast Du da für Hemmungen? Das ganze ist nur ein Billett für eine Lotterie, und ein Billett, das nichts kostet, wäre es so schlecht, wenn Dich eine Firma einlüde, mal hier einzudroppen? Sei also bitte verständig, ich rechne damit, daß Du mir eine kleine Kollektion Deines Oeuvre schickst, sobald Du die Arbeiten, die Dich jetzt quälen, abgeliefert hast. Ich kann vorher bei Hulle nicht drängen, Dich zu empfehlen, es ist sonst ein Sprung ins Leere

Hier hat sich schon geradezu schnell „herumgesprochen", dass ich da bin, und eine ganze Menge Leute sind bereits gekränkt, weil ich mich noch nicht gemeldet habe. Ich könnte nur fast etwas darauf wetten, wie „prominent" ich hier bin, aber der Grund ist wohl, dass 99 Prozent meiner früheren „Leser" nun in Hollywood sitzen, andere Leute, die mich in meiner „Glanzzeit" kannten, gibt es nicht. Die Schicksale hier sind sehr komisch. Bekannte von mir, die früher gar nichts waren, sind hier Riesenverdiener. Eine kleine unbedeutende Frau, die Frau des Schauspielers Kaiser, – die allerdings schon früher für den Film gearbeitet hat – bekommt hier, als Schreiberin 600 Dlrs pro Woche; von einem kleinen Berliner Journalisten fünfter Klasse, den ich kannte und der erst zwei Jahre hier ist, erzählte mir Polgar, er habe bereits drei Filmstoffe verkauft. Zu blöde, dass ich für diese Dinge kein Talent habe oder entwickelt habe. Zum Überfluss machte mir Polgar sehr mies im Punkto Stories – ein bekannter, niveauloser, aber einfallsreicher und schreckl

3) fleissiger Roman- und Storyschreiber (Georg Fröschel, den ich morgen besuchen muss, er tot als Mensch nicht denn als Schreiber) hat sich drei Jahre gequält, ohne aus sich etwas anzubringen, – hier, beim Film, tot er dann allerdings doch durchgedrungen. Ich war nach diesem Gespräch schon halb entschlossen, auf meinen Vorsatz zu verzichten und lieber Koch zu lernen werden, was kein schlechter Job wäre, aber auf der Heimfahrt beschimpfte mich Valley, sie sagte mit Recht, – was ich schon von Hollerey wusste, – dass das Unterbringen von Sachen davon abhängig ist, dass man den Editors menschlich sympathisch ist, wobei ich grössere Chancen hätte als Fröschel.

Eine Geschichte, die für Hollywood charakteristisch ist: die Gisela Werbezirk, die eine sehr gute Schauspielerin ist, war in ein Atelier bestellt worden, sie sollte

sich vorstellen. Ihr Mann begleitete sie. Der Oberste sah sie sich an und erklärte, er könne sie nicht brauchen; aber Sie — er zeigte auf ihren Mann — wären richtig." Der Mann, sich glaube, er war früher Kaufmann, hatte noch nie, nie auf einer Bühne gestanden, nie an Schauspielen gedacht. Jetzt hat er bereits seine 4 Rolle, gut bezahlt. (Erzähle das Jumpert, es ist eine Parallelgeschichte zu der, die er uns erzählt hat, für sein Buch)

Von Marcu bekam ich heute einen reizenden Brief. Willst Du ihn nicht einmal anzeigen? Gehe doch einmal hin.

Sage Bebel, sie soll nicht worrien, wenn sie nicht dazu kommt, mir zu schreiben — sie kann mir durch Dich alles sagen lassen. Ich bin froh, dass Du gut auskommst. Ich halte den Daumen für Deine Arbeit — dass sie Dir leichter falle — und ich küsse Dich sehr sehr innig

Dein H

Wegen Kaufmann's Kinder so sehr ganz Recht. Deutsch-Deutsch gespielt!

1.15.8

Montag, [28. Juni]

Mein Liebster,

ich hoffe, dass Du, ehe Du diesen Brief bekommst, mit Deinen Arbeiten fertig bist und dass man Dir gratulieren kann — ich ahne, wie schwer Du es gehabt hast, und das alles obendrein in der New Yorker Hitze. Was wirst Du jetzt tun? Fährst Du noch einmal mit Frau Nottmann fort? Oder gehst Du noch einmal auf unser Häuschen?

Die Idee mit der Fahrt nach Los Angeles ist gar nicht schlecht. Aber noch lieber wäre mir, dass Du mit dem Honorar, das Du jetzt „im Haus" stehst, hoffentlich bis es recht „dig", gleich und mit der Bahn hierher kommen könntest. Es gäbe dafür sogar eine business-Entschuldigung: dass Du Dich hier den Agenten, die für Dich in Frage kommen, vorstellen könntest.

Was die Zeichnungen betrifft, um die ich Dich gebeten habe, mache Dir doch bitte keine Gedanken darüber, was die Leute „brauchen würden", sondern schicke und schicke sofort, was Du hast. Hulle, der selber vom Bau ist, kann das besser beurteilen. Wenn

Bitte gut beilegen Brief an Peter

er finden wird, dass die Sachen nichts zum Vorzeigen sind, wird er es sagen – und dann kann weiter sehen. Mach es nicht komplizierter als nötig: ich glaube, es ist zunächst nur notwendig, dass man sieht, dass du zeichnen kannst, und Mulle ist ein fachkundiger und freundschaftlicher Berater. Zu schade, dass ich die Blätter noch nicht habe, er kommt gerade heute zum Abendessen her – aber er „drappt" fast jeden Tag hier ein, er wohnt in der Nähe.

Ich fühle mich heute nicht sehr gut, es geht zu schlecht mit dem Schlafen ---, ausserdem komme ich mit meinen Arbeitsversuchen wenig vorwärts, und ich bin etwas deprimiert, ~~da~~ ich höre, wie lauter andere „weiter", die tüchtiger sind als ich je sein kann, zu warten hatten. Hier ist alles Glückssache, jeder, der irgendetwas kann, hat eine faszinierende Chance (man kommt durch irgendeinen Zufall plötzlich an den Speck heran), aber die Voraussetzung ist, dass man nicht nur Glück hat, sondern auch irgendetwas kann – und die Sachen, die hier in Frage kämen, sind eben leider doch nicht meine Stärke. Ich

29 muss Dir das Geständnis machen, dass ich lange überlegte, ob ich nicht besser täte die Schreibversuche einzustellen und „Koch" zu lernen. Ich glaube, dass ich darin viel „tüchtiger" sein würde und Geld verdienen könnte — —

Ich habe heute einen zemlich melancholischen Tag, nach Dir wills daraus — so schlecht geschlafen, so scheusslich geträumt, und so nervös aufgestanden, dass ich mich schon beim Rasieren geschnitten habe — ich bin nicht einmal schwimmen gefahren.

Gestern holten mich die Fröschels hier ab, Bekannte, die ich seit 1932 nicht gesehen habe, er hat hier drei Jahre nichts verdient, jetzt bekommt er 250 Dlrs pro Woche — man erzählt hier von jedem Mauschen, was er verdient, er ist sehr froh darüber, aber fühlt sich doch nicht nach Gebühr gewürdigt, da zwei Filme, die er gemacht hat, tatsächlich gedreht wurden (seltener Glücksfall für die writers hier) und erfolgreich waren. Mit 250 Dlrs pro Woche ist man hier, ein kleiner Mann — Billie Wilder hat 900! Komische Dinge, nicht? Ich denke an die arme Maria und ihre Illusionen. 130 fest angestellte writers sitzen

bei der Metro Goldwyn, 60 bei Warners etc etc. Jede Firma hat Writers, die 1500 – 2500 Dlrs wöchentlich bekommen (das sind die Spitzen), von denen aber nur sehr selten ein Film wirklich gedreht wird. Bruno Frank, aus Europa herübergeholt, hatte drei Jahre lang 1500 Dlrs bei der Paramount – und alles in allem wurde von ihm ein einziger Film gedreht, nicht nach einer eigenen Story, sondern die Bearbeitung eines alten Romans. Danach kann man ermessen, was das für ein Hauptreffer in der Lotterie ist, wenn ein Amateurwerk einen Filmstoff unterbringt. Ich weiss nicht, ob Dich diese Sachen interessieren, aber es scheint mir kurios, etwas in die Interna dieses komischen Business hineinzusehen.

Köstlich wollten gestern meine ganze Geschichte hören, vom Kriegsbeginn an. Ich kam nur bis Boghazi ... Zur Entschädigung führten sie mich in ein gutes Restaurant, in dem ich das beste Steak meines Lebens bekam, besser als in Paris! Ich dachte, dass ich Dich da hinführen muss.

Komme bald, Du bekommst als Zugabe zu mir dieses Steak!

Ich umarme Dich sehr, sehr innig, Dein

Dein Klaus hat ich, Rotstift! Gramm! merci! Hast Du keine? Komm bei uns! Grüss unsere Freunde

Santa Monica, 31. Juli

Mein liebstes,

ich hatte zwei schlechte Tage, Brieflosigkeit, verschärft durch Krankheit, und Du wirst zugeben, dass eines allein schon schlimm genug ist. Ich rechnete mir zum Trost aus, dass ich – wenn Du bis Montag wegen Deiner Arbeit zu upset wärst, um mir zu schreiben – heute, Donnerstag früh, einen Brief von Dir erwarten könnte, aber der Factum ist in empörender Gefühllosigkeit an dem Haus vorbeigegangen. Wenn das so weitergeht, werde ich mich nach Algier, Hotel Oasis, zurückversetzt fühlen – das kannst Du nicht wollen, liebstes, bitte nicht. (Meine andere Krankheit – damit Du Dir keine übertriebenen

Gedanken macht – bestand nur in einem verdorbenen Magen, ich fühlte mich scheusslich und blieb im Bett, aber heute ist es schon überstanden.)

Sonst gibt es nichts als dass ich mich sehne, Dich zu sehen, und verstimmt bin, weil ich nicht wenigstens von Dir höre. Ich hoffe sehr, dass Du die Qual der Arbeit gut überstanden und Dich schon erholt hast.

Meine Schwägerin in San Francisko schickte mir 15 Dlrs, die ich sobald wie möglich für eine Fahrkarte dorthin benutzen will. Aber ich habe keine Lust, mich zu bewegen, ohne dass ich weiss, wie es mit Dir steht (und meinem Wiedersehen mit Dir), und ich rühre mich auch nicht fort, ehe ich nicht diese Zeichnungen hier habe und diese Sache in Bewegung setzen konnte.

Ich muss mich schrecklich zusammennehmen, um heute noch etwas anderes zu tun – zwei Tage tat ich nichts – als auf den Nachmittag zu warten, an dem der Postmann wieder kommen soll.

Ich küsse Dich sehr sehr innig Dein FB

Fragmente

Samstag, 2. August

Mein liebstes, ich bekam heute einen so schrecklich traurigen Brief von Dir, es tut mir weh, dass es Dir so schlecht geht, und ich bin betrübt, dass Du meine Briefe – von denen ich leider nicht einmal sicher bin, dass sie Dich vergnügter machen werden – spät bekommen wird, da Du nicht mehr im Newyork bist. (Gestern schrieb ich Dir mit special delivery, damit Du den Brief noch Sonntag bekommst.)

Liebstes, es war vielleicht wirklich dumm, dass wir uns getrennt haben, – ich hatte es immer gefürchtet –, obwohl so viele gute Argumente dafür sprachen, dass ich herfuhr. Mir bekommt das von Dir-Getrenntsein so wenig wie Dir, und es fällt mir schwer, die Zeit „auszumützen", wie ich es gewollt hatte. (Aber ich will es trotzdem und immer wieder versuchen.) Nur darfst Du nicht so deprimiert sein. Nicht, weil ich dann keine „netten" Briefe bekomme, was Du Dir vorwirfst, sondern Deinetwegen, und weil wirklich nicht so viel Grund dafür ist. Es liegt jetzt schliesslich nur an uns selber, dass wir uns wiedersehen, und bald,

mein Gott, das ist immerhin besser, als es vor einem Jahre in Afrika war. Es ist dumm, dass es mit der Autofahrt nach Los Angeles nichts wird, aber ständig fahren Autos, und dann ist diese Enttäuschung nur ein Grund mehr, den anderen Weg zu versuchen: schicke mir die Photos von Deinen Sachen, schicke, was Du hast, gleich, wenn es nicht genügt, um zu versuchen, hier einen Job für Dich zu finden, wird Hulle es mir sagen, und wir werden dann weitersehen. Wenn Dir so viel daran liegt wie mir, dass wir zusammen sind, werden wir das erreichen können. Und ich denke, dass es besser ist, dass wir hier zusammen sind als in New York. Wir können hier bequemer und ungestörter sein, und wenn die Dinge gut gehen, mit weniger Arbeit auskommen. Wirklich, ich sehe keinen Grund zur Verzweiflung. Wir müssen nur, Beide, uns etwas anstrengen. Wir konnten nicht erwarten, dass wir es immer so leicht haben werden wie in diesen unbeschreiblich schönen Wochen auf unserem Hügel. Aber wir werden wieder zusammen sein, ist das nicht die Hauptsache?

Ich bin auch sehr unzufrieden, am meisten mit mir selber, und

6. August

Mein Liebstes,

heute ist ein besserer Tag, ich bekam zwei Briefe von mir, und obendrein einen mit der Versicherung, daß ich eine Wiederholung von Algier nicht zu fürchten hätte. Unter uns, ich hatte mir darum Sorgen gemacht, und es beunruhigte mich auch, daß Du die ganze Zeit von R. nichts geschrieben hattest, ich wußte nicht recht, ob es da Neues gäbe. Aber nun, wie gesagt, bin ich halbwegs beruhigt und infolgedessen und auch so wieder etwas optimistischer für die Zukunft. — Daß Du so entschlossen bist, Dich der Passivität zu ergeben — mein Gott, ich rate Dir nicht ab, ich verstehe Dich zu gut, und ich wünsche nur nur, sehr bald womöglichen zu können, daß Du diesen Zustand in meiner Nähe genießt. Ich werde Dich auch nicht mehr drängeln, nur die Photos zu schicken, die der Hulle

haben wollte, forgot about that. Nun muss ich dementieren, dass ich bei meiner Abreise gedacht hätte, wir würden mehrere Monate getrennt sein. Ich hatte es nur etwas anderes vorgestellt oder erhofft. Nun, wir werden sehen. Für Dich ist jetzt die Hauptsache, dass Du Dich sehr hübsch erholst.

Höre, Liebstes, mir „flauschte" eine Idee für eine Geschichten- oder Radioserie durch den Kopf, aus der man vielleicht etwas machen kann, aber ich brauche Hilfe dafür. Der Titel ist: „Wie sie sich fanden." Es soll erzählt werden, wie Menschen, Familien, Ehepaare, Freunde, die durch den Kollaps in Frankreich einander verloren hatten, sich schliesslich gefunden haben. Ich weiss dass „Radioserien" gesucht und gut bezahlt werden, und ich habe das Gefühl, dass sich daraus etwas machen

liesse. Aber ich muss dafür zunächst Schicksale „sammeln", ich weiss nicht zu viele aus eigenem. Willst Du mir in Notizen, einigen aufschreiben, von denen Du weisst. Ich habe darum gedacht, diese Sache gemeinsam mit Maria zu machen, aber ich wollte es zuerst mit Dir besprechen. Es lässt sich aus dieser Idee alles Mögliche machen, vielleicht nur einige „true stories", das Radio wäre das Maximum.

Hast Du eigentlich eine Vorstellung, wie Hollywood aussieht? Ich bin darauf gekommen, dass ich es nie, wenn ich gefragt worden wäre, ganz anders vorgestellt hätte, als es in Wirklichkeit ist. Das Verblüffendste ist, dass Du, von aussen, so gut wie nichts davon siehst, dass es hier eine Filmindustrie gibt. Die Stadt ist nämlich furchtbar gross, die

Ateliers etc gehen darin ganz unter. Vom Film sieht man nur in ein paar Lokalen ein paar Gesichter. Jedenfalls geht es einem so, wenn man nicht selber in dem Betrieb steckt. – Nur in den Zeitungen steht mehr vom Film als in N.Y. Heute ein grosser Artikel über Monsieur Adrian, den Zeichner, der die Kleider für alle grossen Stars entwirft. Er hat, nach seinen 12 Jahren, seinen Vertrag mit der Metro Goldwyn nicht erneuert, weil ihm verboten ist, gleichzeitig Kleider an Privatkunden zu verkaufen und will sich ein Geschäft aufmachen.

Gestern habe ich mir den Ginger Rogers Film, der Dir so gefallen hat, angesehen, aber ich habe, leider, nicht zu viel gelacht.

Heute hatte ich meine zweite Autostunde, es ging schon besser. Aber ich weiss nicht, ob ich mit meiner Farbenblindheit je durch die Prüfung durchkommen kann. Wöntest Du nicht mit dem Kothmann'schen Chauffeur Autofahren lernen?? – Ich habe Sehnsucht nach Dir!

Dein VB

8. August

Mein Liebstes, ich bin es so furchtbar müde, ohne Dich zu sein, die Zeit seit unserer Trennung kommt mir so entsetzlich lang vor, ich bin sehr schlechter Stimmung deswegen, und das ist verschärft, weil es mir leider noch immer nicht gelingt, die Zeit auszumützen, d. h. etwas Vernünftiges zu schreiben. Ich würde schon die Geduld mit mir verloren haben, wenn Du nicht wärest. So sage ich mir immer wieder, dass ich von neuem anfangen und versuchen muss.. Aber ich gerate manchmal in Panik. Ich weiss zu gut, dass ich jetzt gar keine Entschuldigung und Ausrede habe, wenn ich nichts leiste.

Ich geniere mich, Dir solche Geständnisse zu machen, aber ich könnte Dir überhaupt nicht schreiben,

wenn ich mich verstellen wollte.

Von Bertel bekam ich heute zum ersten Male Nachricht. Sie lobt, wie nett Du im Zusammenleben gewesen seiest — da könnte ich auch mitreden. Die beiden Frauenzimmer, mit denen ich hier zusammenhause, gehen mir schon deshalb auf die Nerven, weil ich nicht umhin kann, Dich an ihrer Stelle hierher zu wünschen. Zum Glück sind sie beide sehr viel ausser Haus.

Der einzige wirkliche Spass, den ich hier habe, sind meine „Auto-Stunden". Morgen muss ich mich um eine Lern-Licence bewerben, wozu man so eine Art Examen machen muss.

Ich habe schreckliche Sehnsucht nach Dir.

Schreibe mir viel! Ich küsse Dich sehr sehr zärtlich

Dein HB

No. 13

8. August

Mein Liebstes,

ich fürchte, dass meine Briefe bald beginnen werde, Dich zu langweilen. Heute z. B. habe ich Dir gar nichts zu berichten, ausser dass ich allein zu Hause bin, und statt das zu geniessen, immerzu daran denken muss, wie hübsch es wäre, wenn ich statt dessen hier mit Dir allein wäre. Es ist eigentlich traurig, dass ein so hübsches Haus so ungenützt bleibt.

Nun, ich will nicht melancholisch werden. Jetzt gehe ich nur zum Briefkasten, und danach werde ich mich an den Schreibtisch zwingen.

Alles Liebe, Jacqueline

Ich küsse Dich, very very inniglich

Dein JB

S. M., 8. August

Mein Liebstes, es war sehr hübsch von Dir, hier zu telegraphieren, ich werde keine Angst mehr haben, wenn sich die Post verspätet, und ich bin sehr froh, weil ich allmählich glauben kann, dass ich überhaupt deswegen keine Angst mehr zu haben brauche. Es ist gut so, Du weisst, dass es mir in einem Punkte nicht viel anders wie Dir geht: mein Interesse am Leben ist sehr ausschliesslich mit dieser Person verbunden, ich habe Dich sehr, sehr lieb und ich würde alles verlieren, wenn ich Dich verlieren würde. Die Zeit ohne Dich kommt mir schrecklich lang und schrecklich leer vor, ach, ich habe gemerkt oder gefühlt, warum ich, wenn ich mit Dir war, trotz des dürftigsten Nichtstuns, niemals, nicht

eine Sekunde lang, das Gefühl hatte, dass ich „Zeit verliere" – hier verliere ich Zeit, hoffentlich, hoffentlich nicht mehr lange.

Wie unpraktisch das eingerichtet ist, dass, wenn Du schon nicht hier bist, ich nicht mit Dir im Mount Kosciusko sein kann. Ich stelle mir nach Deiner Beschreibung vor, dass es dort sehr schön sein muss, und ich denke, meine Anwesenheit hätte wenigstens das Gute, dass Du Dich nachts nicht fürchten würdest. Ich müsste Dich schimpfen, dass Du Dich ängstigst und nachts nicht schlafen kannst. Nur, abgesehen von der Angst, geht es mir nachts hier so wie Dir, ich habe noch nie so schlecht und mit so viel Erwachens-Pausen geschlafen. Aber da Du Dich, mit Recht, von dem Gedanken aus Arbeiten nicht mehr quälen

lässt, hast Du eigentlich keine Entschuldigung, wenn Du Dich nicht sehr disziplinirt an die Aufgabe machst, Dich sehr gut auszusprechen. Das musst Du tun. Ich möchte Dich sehr erholt und sehr verhübscht wiederfinden.

Wie sehr ich hier ~~meine~~ „Zeitvertreibe": den gestrigen Abend verbrachte ich mit dem Anhören und Diskutieren der Phetragödie im Hause Leonhard Frank. Ich war allein, er kam, furchtbar aufgregt, er hatte paar Minuten vorher seiner Frau, die ihn furchtbar reizt, sie ist ein wenig geisteskrank, eine Ohrfeige gegeben – in Gegenwart seines Sohnes, der ein entzückender, zwölfjähriger Junge ist, den Vater verehrt und unter dem Streit der Eltern entsetzlich leidet. Es war wirklich Mitleid erregend, und ich wusste

natürlich keinen vernünftigen Rat zu geben. Eben war ich mit dem jungen schwimmen. Er hat mich sehr gern, und ich habe von ihm ein Kompliment bekommen, auf das ich fast stolz bin: er sagte nach dem ersten Zusammensein mit mir seiner Mutter: den Bo. muss ja jedes Kind gern haben! ....

Noch eine Sache, auf die ich stolz bin: ich habe heute mit Lilian, ein Examen gemacht, um eine Lizenz fürs Autofahren lernen zu erhalten. Theoretisch könnte ich nun in 14 Tagen meine Fahrprüfung machen, praktisch habe ich jetzt das Recht, das ich mir bisher nur illegal nahm, neben einem, der fahren darf, am Steuerrad zu sitzen. Hier in Calif. wird nicht auf Fahren geprüft, so habe ich eine Chance durchzukommen und dann würde mir neben Dir nur noch ein Auto fehlen

No 15

Liebster, ich will Dich sehr sehr bald wiedersehen und Dich in meinen Armen halten dein HB

SM, 9. August

Mein Liebstes,

ich finde es gescheit von Dir, dass Du Deinen „Job" als Reisebegleiterin fortsetzt, und vor allem, dass Du Dich nach Chicago verschleppen lässt, wo es noch unangenehmer heiss sein soll als in New York. Aber da diese Patronne, wie ich sehe, ohnehin kein festes Ziel für ihre Reisen zu haben scheint, – warum kommt sie nicht auf die Idee, einen Trip nach Kalifornien zu machen? Ist das unmöglich? Es ist gerade die Season dafür, glaube ich, im September wird es hier heisser. In Santa Monica selber gibt es sehr schöne Hotels, dicht am Meer, noch hübscher und ferienmässiger soll es in Santa Barbara sein, 60 miles von hier. Mit dem Flugzeug ist das nicht einmal eine zu lange Reise.... Wenn damit nichts zu machen ist, wünsche ich Dir, dass Du wenigstens an einen hübschen Platz kommst, alles in allem ist Deine gegenwärtige Beschäftigung vielleicht noch die bestmöglichste Ausnützung der Zeit. – Schade, dass

Du nicht alle meine Briefe bekommen hast, so mögen die nur herumstehen? Von meinen Autostunden habe ich Dir ausführlich geschrieben, sie machen mir riesigen Spass, – in Wahrheit sind sie der einzige Spass, den ich hier habe, – mein Lehrer ist der Sohn von Frau Kaus, ein netter Junge von, glaube ich, 17 Jahren; er hat den Vorzug, keine Nerven zu haben, und darum zittert er nicht zu sehr, wenn ich am Steuer sitze, oder wenigstens zeigt er nicht. Im allgemeinen ist es für gelernte Autofahrer eine Hölle, sogar wenn ein guter Chauffeur neben ihnen fährt, geschweige denn ein Auto analphabet. Velly, die ein einzigesmal neben mir ~~[illegible]~~ sass und mich fahren liess, wäre fast gestorben, und ich kann ihr leider diese Nervenprobe nicht mehr zumuten. Gestern fuhr sie in ihrem Auto allein los, und drei- viermal hier – in den wenig belebten Strassen – um den Block herum. Sie kam glücklich nach Hause, aber da hat sie auch gezittert, und sie verregnet mir

4. in Zukunft den Autoschlüssel, mit der Begründung, dass ich, wenn etwas passieren würde, ins Gefängnis käme und es wäre frivol, wenn sie das wüßten. Schade, denn beim Alleinfahren lerne ich natürlich am meisten. Aber es ist verboten, meine Learning-Lizenz berechtigt mich nur, zu fahren, wenn ein autorisierter Fahrer neben mir sitzt. — Heute, in meiner sechsten Stunde, bin ich durch unerhört belebte Straßen gefahren, es war ~~eine~~ ein richtiges Abenteuer. Manches fällt mir noch schwer, ich habe noch nicht das richtige Augenmaß, um in den rechten Stellen zu stoppen oder zu wenden, aber im ganzen geht es gut, und ich denke, ich werde in zwei Wochen die Prüfung machen können. Dann muss ich „uns" noch Geld verdienen, um mir einen Wagen kaufen zu können ---

Wie ich hier lebe? Das Tagesprogramm ist sehr simpel. Ich

stehe ziemlich früh auf, lese die Zeitung, mache mein Bett und mein Zimmer in Ordnung, und wenn es in den anderen „allgemeinen" Räumen (Living-Room, ein (nur zum Durchgehen dienendes) Speisezimmer, Dinette, Küche zu drecken) ist, räume ich dort etwas auf, koche mir Café und Frühstücke (denn die Ruth, die die Funktion, Frühstücke zu machen, noch nicht auf, putte ich den Kaffee für die Damen in die grosse Thermosflasche, die mir Bertel für die Reise mitgegeben hatte, zwischen 1/2 10 und 1/2 11 kriechen die beiden Damen zimmer aus ihren Zimmern und Frühstücken, ich bin dann meistens zurückgezogen in meinem Raum, gegen 1/4 11 kommt der Briefträger (eine der grossen Momente des Tages, wie Du Dir denken kannst), um 1/2 11 erscheint der Autolehrer, dann Autostunde, anschliessend fahre ich zusammen mit ihm aus Meer zum Schwimmen, zwischen 1/2 1 und 1 bin ich wieder zu Hause. Wenn die Damen, was

3) Läufe vorkommt, inzwischen in die Stadt gefahren sind, nehme ich mir oder mache ich mir etwas zum Essen, sonst kocht Vally, sie ist eine brillante Köchin, und wir lunchen zu Dritt. Eines der Frauenzimmer fährt vorher auf den Markt einkaufen. Nachmittags ist sehr selten jemand außer uns zu Hause, da „arbeite" ich, schreibe, lese, in letzter Zeit höre ich viel Radio, um nicht ganz Englisch zu verlernen. Abends, wenn die Frauen zu Hause sind, macht Vally irgendeine große Kocherei, manchmal kommen Leute, Huldschinsky, Frank (oder seine Frau), Grampes ..., gestern z.B., am Sonntag, war das Haus den ganzen Tag über voll, sonst habe ich das selbst ruhige Leben wie am Nachmittag, der Tag geht eigentlich schnell vorüber. Mit den Frauen komme ich ganz gut aus, ungeachtet kleiner Komplikationen, die ich just künstlich heraufbeschwöre, damit die Berichte nur

nicht zu viel „Hausarbeit" aufbürden und es selbstverständlich finden, dass ich als Butler und Stubenmädchen fungiere. An sich ist die Arbeitsteilung nicht ungerecht, aber wenn ich nicht gelegentlich „brummen" würde (obwohl es mir in Wahrheit gar nichts ausmacht, mit dem Staubsauger herumzufummeln und ein bisschen Geschirr zu waschen), würde es sog. weniger gerecht sein, und darum „brumme" ich manchmal und werde dafür beschimpft. Wir machen ganz Witze zusammen, und Leute, die uns sehen, mögen glauben, dass wir hier eine Art Bordellbetrieb haben, aber der Hauptsache ist, dass jeder von uns dreien hundertprozentig anderweitig „engagiert" ist. Ich hätte, bis zu diesem Experiment hier, nie für möglich gehalten, wie weit die Monogamie gehen kann; nicht nur, dass ein Mann mit zwei netten Frauen fast Tür an Tür wohnen kann, ohne mit ihnen etwas zu haben, — das mag schon vorkommen, — aber ohne dass sowohl uns auch nur der Gedanke <u>möglich</u> wäre, <u>man</u> könnte

4/

miteinander etwas „haben". Gestern sprachen wir darüber, Valley sagte, mit Recht, so etwas von „mediterraner Atmosphäre" wie in unserem Haus gebe es nicht. Der gute Jumpert hat sehr Unrecht gehabt...

In nächster Zeit werde ich wohl doch mehr unter Leute gehen als bisher; es lockt mich nicht, aber es hat vielleicht doch einen Sinn, mehr „Beziehungen" zu haben. Es spricht sich jetzt auch schon mehr herum, dass ich hier bin; die beiden Frauen überbringen mir fast nach jedem ihrer Ausgänge Grüsse und Einladungen von irgendwem alten Bekannten.

Mein Gott, jetzt hat dieser Bericht von meinem Leben so lange gedauert, dass ich eilen muss, um noch rechtzeitig zur Mailbox zu machen. Dabei habe ich von dem Wichtigsten noch gar nicht berichtet, nämlich dass mein Tag (und meine Nacht) sehr

stark mit Gedanken an Dich
ausgefüllt sind und mit
der Sehnsucht, mit Dir
zu sein und Dich in den
Armen zu halten. Das
tue ich jetzt im Gedanken,
sehr, sehr zärtlich

dein

No. 16

10. August

Mein Liebstes, ich bin froh, dass Du es (das) einen „guten Tag" empfindest, wenn Du Briefe von mir bekommst — ich hatte das Gefühl, dass ich Dir nicht sehr heiter geschrieben habe und dass Du in Deinen Troubles eigentlich anderes brauchen und verdienen würdest. Aber, es ist wahr, Du musst es nicht zu wichtig nehmen, wenn ich hier und da etwas deprimiert schreibe, bei mir geht das meistens doch schnell vorüber, nur, rücksichtslos wie ich bin, schreibe ich Dir, wie ich gerade in Stimmung bin, während ich Dir schreibe. Trotz allem denke ich, glaube ich, dass die Dinge noch in Ordnung kommen werden, die mit mir und die anderen. Es ist möglich, dass ich mir mit den Stories eine zu schwere Aufgabe gestellt habe und anders probieren muss. Ich würde auch nicht ängstlich und über ein wenig mustalose Anstren-

gungen nicht traurig sein, wenn es mir nicht so eilig wäre, die Basis zu schaffen, dass wir zusammenleben können, und ausserdem habe ich Furcht, dass ich Dich enttäuschen könnte. Aber wenn Du mir sagst, dass Du geduldig mit mir bist, werde ich nicht in Panik kommen.

Kommst Du jetzt, wo Du in New York bist, wieder in meinem Zimmer?

Den Brief von Spann, den Du mir angekündigt hattest, bekam ich noch nicht.

Ich denke, es wäre richtig, dass Du noch keine endgültigen Pläne machst – in der Sache ob Du zu Deiner Schwester ziehen sollst etc. Bis Deine Funktion als „Reisebegleiterin" aufhört – und das ist schliesslich das Beste, was Du jetzt im Sommer tun kannst, werden sich die Dinge bei mir, besser geklärt haben, ich werde wenigstens wissen, ob es für mich lohnt, hier zu bleiben oder nach Newyork zu gehen oder nach San Francisco. Hast Du eigentlich auf dem Komitee gehört, wie es mit unserer Immigration steht, und ob es

mit unseren Visen Möglichkeiten gibt, auch ohne Immigration Arbeitserlaubnis zu bekommen? Ich werde mich hier umsehen, ob ich hier für mich evtl. leichter eine Spezialerlaubnis bekommen könnte, denn wenn es mit dem Schreiben nicht geht, will ich auf jeden Fall irgendeine „Stellung" suchen.

Mit dem Schreiben – es sind komische Dinge. Vorgangene Woche schickte Schwarzsch. seiner Frau einen Artikel, den er für eine Korrespondenz geschrieben hatte – über die Hess-Affäre; sie zeigte ihn mir, schrecklich deprimiert und wütend, weil der Artikel so schlecht war, sie schämte sich für ihren Mann (mit Recht), und nur auf meinen Zureden hin schrieb sie ihm nicht gleich in der ersten Aufregung, wie sie es fühlte – sie war ganz verzweifelt. Gestern kam seine Antwort: er wisse natürlich selber, welcher Mist der Artikel war, er habe ihn in

zwei Stunden in die Maschine diktiert und in der Übersetzung und Bearbeitung wäre noch größerer Mist dabei geworden — aber: unzählige Blätter hätten den Artikel gebracht, auch die New York Post. So sei ein großer Erfolg, er habe Anfrage bekommen wie noch nie, man gratuliere ihm, auch Geld werde er ganz hübsch bekommen — mit diesem miserablen Artikel und zwei Stunden Diktat hätte er mehr erreicht als in 6 Monaten harter ehrlicher Arbeit.... Zugleich schreibt er, dass er, — mit Ironie — er möchte es gern einmal so weit bringen wie Herr Riess, dessen Buch „Was a Nazi flyer" innerhalb von paar Tagen in 25000 Exemplaren verkauft worden sei und für dessen zweites Buch, über Hitlers „Neues Europa" 100000 Vorbestellungen gekommen seien. Vielleicht ist das etwas übertrieben, aber sicher hat dieser Ignorant, der zwei Bücher gleichsam „mit der linken Hand" herausgeschmiert hat, einen wirklichen Erfolg damit. Vally, sehr gutherzig, redete gestern

den ganzen Abend auf mich ein, ich müsse auch solche Sachen machen, aber ich kann das nicht, ich kann nicht einmal auf das Niveau des Artikels von Schuh herunterzehen (der obendrein die Information von Marx verwandt hat) ich hoffe nicht ohne seine Zustimmung — aber diese Unfähigkeit ist leider nur eine Schwäche mehr, solange ich nicht gute Sachen ~~fleißig~~ schreibe — auch wenn ich damit keinen Erfolg hätte.

Ich will versuchen, in irgendeine Zusammenarbeit mit jemandem zu kommen, hier. Vielleicht geht es dann besser.

I wonder where you are now. You wrote you will leave NY with Mrs Nothmann Wednesday or Thursday. I hope that you will find a fine place this time. Do you speak

English sometimes, Darling? I never do it, unfortunately and I think Dinah would have pains if she could hear me. At least, I'm reading very much and I'm listening to the radio now and then. And sometimes, like in this moment, I'm thinking in English. Did you finish reading the novel of Knight? And did you read other things? For instance the novel of Hemingway? What is Maria doing? Where is she?

My love, I wish to keep you in my arms and to kiss you — very, very — I love you

yours JB

No. 17

11. August

Liebstes, der Brief von Spaun, den Du mir gestern angekündigt hattest, ist bis heute nicht angekommen; falls Du ihn, wie ich befürchte, vergessen hast, schicke ihn mir bitte, mir liegt daran, vor allem, weil ich noch keine Bestätigung habe, ob das Geld, das ich ihm schickte, angekommen ist.

Von Dir war heute keine Nachricht da, wo magst Du stecken?

Gestern abend habe ich, eigentlich zum Erstenmal, den „Atem von Hollywood" geatmet. Die Holländers (Victor Holländer, der Couplet-Komponist), mit denen die Ruth Alter befreundet ist, hatten die beiden Damen und mich dann eingeladen, zu einer Vorstellung mitzukommen, die zwei ehemalige Prager Revueschwestern (Tschechen: Voskovec und Werich) vor geladenen Gästen gaben,

um sich den Hollywood Produzen
vorzustellen. Das fand in einem
kleinen Theatersaal in der Schauspiel-
schule von Max Reinhardt statt,
und „alles" war da. Die Bilder,
(die ich schon von Prag her kannte)
waren grossartig, es war sehr heiter
und witzig (und ich hatte die
Spezialbefriedigung, jedes Wort zu
verstehen — soweit reicht mein
Englisch), und daneben war es
lustig, die ganze Bligne zu sehen.
Gerade vor mir sass Orson Welles
mit Dolores del Rio. Ich begrüsste
den Rest von Bekannten (oder
fast den Rest), die ich noch
nicht getroffen hatte, Vicki,
Ernst Deutsch (der mich zu
meiner Beschämung dann erinnerte,
dass ich ihm 38, in Paris,
ganz nichts den Lauf der
politischen Dinge vorausgesagt
hätte etc etc. Einen fabel-

2/ kaffen Kopf sah ich: den das Schauspieler der „Dostoewski" gespielt hat. Houston hat, glaube ich, ein wunderbares Herz, so gestreich aussehend, dass man ihn nie für einen Schauspieler halten würde. Abgesehen von den Inestranen erinnerte mich die Szenerie (im Saal) im Verein an Bayonne und Abbaye: wie dort sah ich da wieder in Masse Gesichter von Leuten, die ich in den verschiedensten Etappen meines Lebens und in den verschiedensten Städten gekannt hatte. Es war komisch und ich war ganz froh, dass ich einmal aus meinem Stall herauskam.

Aber, Jacqueline Liebste, es ist ein Jammer, dass Du nicht

da bist, ich hätte das lieber als alles, Du fehlst mir sehr.

Heute ist großer Betrieb bei uns, Fürst zum Hoendersen, Leonhard Frank, der seine berühmten Kartoffelklöße macht (er ist spezialist dafür), Gina Kaus, außerdem ist heute früh die Mutter von der Alba gekommen (aus London), sie wohnt für ein paar Tage in unserem Haus. Man ruft nach mir – ich soll irgendwas helfen. Ich hoffe, daß ich morgen früh Nachricht von Dir haben werde, Liebster, ich küsse Dich very very zärtlich

Dein

Nr. 18

This is a MEMORANDUM OF AGREEMENT entered into on the Fourteenth day of May, 1950, between JACQUELINE E. LINDNER-BORNSTEIN, hereafter called "the worrier", and JOSEPH BORNSTEIN, hereafter called "the anti-worrier", and concerns the future life of the two parties to this agreement.

In consideration of the various expectations, hopes and chances which the two parties have acknowledged as being justified, and in recognition of the fact that life is short and that efforts to enjoy every minute of it are of utmost importance, the Worrier and the Anti-Worrier covenant as follows:

1. The Worrier will cease worrying on signature of this agreement, and this in particular concerning the earning and spending of moneys.

2. In the future the Worrier will not longer suppress any desire to buy things or to spend money on things in which she is interested, and this at any time and on any occasion at and on which such buying and spending may contribute, and reasonnably justifying the expectation of contributing to her enjoyment of life.

3. The Worrier and the Anti-Worrier will proceed to an examination of their properties on the first day of every month and figure out the amount of the moneys and the value of the assets which are at their disposal and could be exchanged into cash.

4. The Worrier and the Anti-Worrier promise another that they will be satisfied and feel confortable as long as the examination described in the above paragraph 3 of this agreement results in the finding that the amount of cash at their disposal surpasses the sum of $ 6000. - (SIX THOUSAND DOLLARS) in United States currency.

5. The Anti-Worrier grants the Worrier the right to worry as much as she pleases at and from the moment of the finding that the cash at their disposal is not more or less than $ 6000.-

6. The Anti-Worrier promises that from the moment mentioned in the above paragraph 4 of this agreement he not only will abstain from spending moneys on things which the Worrier does not declare as indispensable, but also will participate full-hearted in all worries of the Worrier and devote all his energy to efforts of increasing his income and of helping the Worrier to increase her income.

7. This agreement shall be binding upon the Worrier and the Anti-Worrier under all circumstances, in peace and in war or civil-war, in spring, summer, autumn and winter, in sunshine, rain, snow-fall, thunderstorms, and any other event.

In WITNESS WHEREOF the Worrier has hereunto placed his hand and seal and the Anti-Worrier has given his signature on the day and year hereinabove written.

The Anti-Worrier: Joseph Bornstein

The Worrier Jacqueline E. Lindner Bornstein

Witness:

ZINDNER, JACQUELINE - OTHER LETTERS 1940, 1944

N° 4

HOPITAL JULES COLOMBANI
CASABLANCA

Casablanca, le 30 novembre 1940

Pour usage administratif.

Madame Elisabeth Lindner -
devra se rendre à une
Consultation pour tous ses
les deux jours.

Casablanca le 30 XI. 40

[illegible]

MRS. AMELIA S. FABRIKANT
CLINTON CORNERS
NEW YORK

Dear Mrs. Lindner,

The pictures are being framed and we are impatiently awaiting their return so we can hang them. I should be delighted to lend them to you for an exhibition provided that transportation facilities improve. At present it is very difficult to do any sort of shipping from here.

Sincerely yours,
Amelia S Fabrikant

Aug 1, 1944

POLGAR, ALFRED, 1949-1952

POLGAR, Alfred
Schriftsteller
1875 - 1955

5 Briefe
1949-1952

Aigen, 20.8.49

Liebste Freunde, von Lili, glaube ich, habt Ihr gründlich aufgefüllelites Bericht, was sich hier tut, und Ihr wird wohl auch wissen, an uninteressantes Volksvergnügen reiches Salzburger Leben gestreift sein. Also berichte ich nur zwöfflich, daß wir langsamgemütlich herkommen von östern. Prosing. Allerdings ist diese auch ~~dann~~ in Wien (wo wir bald für einige Zeit zurückkehren). Auch dort laufen 90% der Bevölkerung in Lederhosen und nackten Knien herum, und hinter ihrer Freundlichkeit lauert fühlbar die Tücke. Nebenbei: von hier, Salzburg, ~~aus~~ ist ~~nacht~~ noch kein einziger Brief zensuriert. Von D nach Wien unterliegen sie der Zensur. Ziemlich komplex die Verhältnisse in Austriasien! —

~~Gestern~~ Kürzlich, Sonntag Vormittags, hatten wir in unserem (geheizten!) Zimmer zwei schöne Stunden. In Salzburg spielten die Wiener Philharmoniker (mit einem guten Vokal-Quartett) das Verdi-Requiem. Gravitätisch. Und wir hörten es durch unser kleines, sehr geliebtes Radio. Es ist eine stete Erinnerung an Euch, aber diese funktioniert auch ohne Nachhilfe tadellos. Ich fühle mit Joseph, wie seine deadline näher und näher kommt, und wir wünschen sehr, daß er heil und zur eigenen Zufriedenheit fertig wird mit seiner mörderischen Aufgabe. Daß wir hier hieran indirekt Ihr schuldig, ist äußerst lächerlich. Nicht nur die Güter der Welt sind miserabel verteilt, sondern auch das Wetter, und es ist hohe Zeit, daß die Kommunisten auch dagegen etwas Energisches tun. Unser Aufenthalt in dem Salzburger Landtrapp endet am 26ten August, und da Ihr darauf bestehtet, uns zu schreiben, teile

ich gleich auch die nächste Wiener Adresse mit: I. Grabenhotel, Dorotheergasse. Oft denken wir mit Sehnsucht an Amerika, bezw. New York, denn mit etwa 1/4 unseres Herzens sind wir doch dort zu Hause, in diesem „Wüste aus Ziegelsteinen u. Zeitungspapier" (wie, glaube ich, Bismarck die Großstadt definierte). In manchem freilich ist das Leben in Europa entschieden leichter als drüben. Wie schwer z. B., habe ich mein Bischen Englisch in Amerika erlernt, und wie leicht verlerne ich es hier wieder! Doch genug von ~~dem~~ unserer traurigen Zerissenheit ~~[illegible]~~. Auch den Wunsch, zugleich hier und dort zu sein. Sonst geht es uns so weit gut, Bitte, ~~sagt~~ bestellt Deinen lieben Nachbarn, Rudi & Tamara, so viel Liebes von uns, als Ihr ohne Anstrengung produzieren könnt. Ich werde in keinem Fall zu viel sagen. Kester soll hier im Salz-Kammergut gesichtet worden sein. Adieu für heute. Es gäbe so viel

Zu empfindlichen Empfindungen, das so einem Dir Deine Verwandtschaft. Ich das eine weil in Bayern gebräuchliche Wegwerfen wächte weil, das Dagegen Hitzkopf. Sei einmal von Herzen Deine

A. F.

München, 27.10.49
Hotel "Vier Jahreszeiten"

Lieber Freund Bernstein,
Danke für Ihren reizenden Brief, um den ich ja gekommen wäre, hätten Sie das geplante Geburtstags-Telegramm abgeschickt. Es bedurfte keines solchen, um mir die Sicherheit zu geben, daß an Ihres Sohnes Lacqueline-Frau-Typ-Attitüden-Gesinnung für uns auch das lange Nicht-Beisammen-Sein nichts ändern kann und wird.
Hingegen ist es unverzeihlich, daß wir einen so ~~einschneid~~ schicksalvollen Caesur in Ihrem Leben wie Ihren 50ten Geburtstag nicht mit gebührender Rührung und Feierlichkeit gefachten. Ich gestehe, ich hatte vergessen, daß es der fünfzigste ist. Nehmen Sie post festum

Sie's nicht, müßte man an Ihrer Berufung zum Schriftsteller zweifeln. Da Sie nicht abergläubisch sind, wünsche ich ~~ohne~~ Ihnen, ~~ohne~~ ohne jedwedes okkulte Umschreibung, gewaltigen Erfolg in any respect. Und hoffe, von den Frei-Exemplaren, ~~die~~ über die Sie verfügen werden, wird einer uns bestimmt sein.

Von dem, was wir in der neuen Freunde ~~[illegible]~~ erleben, hört Sie ja das Hörenswerte durch Tante Lili. In Amerika habe ich mich nicht so fern deutschen Geschehen & deutschen Menschen gefühlt wie hier. Für Wärme-Zurückgewöhnen scheint ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit. Komischerweise bin ich in — wohl infolge der jahrelangen Rätsellesens der deutschen Zeitungen

Erst ich meinen schönsten Glückwunsch. Einen Großteil der Mühe ich Plage, die Sie des Gebietes-Wunder-Seins Konsequenz sind, haben Sie ja nun überstanden. Was für ein vergnügliches Datum sollt' ein Fünftes, der Geburtstag Ihres Allen doch noch ist, werden Sie erst wahrhaftig erkennen, wenn Sie nach 20 Jahren auf ihn zurückblicken werden. —

Gefällt Ihnen der Titel „Politics of Wonder" nicht? Mir scheint er vortrefflich, auch ist ganz besonders von Kommerziellen Standpunkte aus. Bin überzeugt, Sie haben so hart gearbeitet. Ich bin ebenso überzeugt, das Sie hier unpartheiischer mit Ihrer Arbeit sind. Wären

andere Bücher – hier eine bekannte Person. In den Schwabinger Kaharadt-Spelunken (die fürchterlich sind) wurde ich erkannt und von Publikum herzlich angestrudelt. In Stuttgart war's ebenso. Wir planen noch Trips nach Frankfurt u. Hamburg. Ob wir nach Berlin kommen (was mich am meisten interessieren würde) weiß ich nicht. Die geheime Feindseligkeit gegen Remigranten haben wir in Deutschland bisher weniger gespürt als in Österreich. Wir sind oft mit Kesten, die meine Liebe (bei ihrer Sympathie für brave, zuverlässige Menschen) in's Herz geschlossen hat. Nie verständlich, wieso sie auch einen so unsicheren Kantonisten wie ich es bin liebhaben. –

Adieu, aber auch für heute. Seien Sie u. die lieben Ihrige umarmt von Ihrem A. E.

Ich schreibe bald wieder! Grüßen Sie herzlich.

Ehrenwald, Tirol, Öst.
Hotel Maria Regina
7-18-1957

Liebste Bernsteins, schönen Dank für Jacquelines bezaubernd amüsanten Bericht über Euer Kunsperlärschen und wie Ihr's fertig gebracht habt, das Kind zu schaukeln. Selbstlos teilen wir Eure Freude an dem wohlverdienten Besitz und wünschen Euch viele schöne Stunden dort. Ganz besonders gut war es, zu hören, daß Ihr Lieben Kesters bei Euch sich von dem Newyorker Sommer-Schrecken ein wenig erholen können. Wir haben wirklich ein schlechtes Gewissen, daß wir in Europa sind und sie nicht. Hoffentlich, Casanova permitting, schaffen Sie's bald uns zu joinen.

Seit 10 Tagen sind wir hier, in prima Hochgebirgslandschaft, die mit Mond und Alpenglühen wirklich ~~Ähnlichkeit~~ aussieht nach dem Modell einer kolorierten Ansichtskarte gearbeitet. Aber es ist Alles echte Natur. Für Freund Kesters wäre es nichts, da kein Kaffehaus weder weit noch breit, und die "Tiroler Nachrichten" immer erst am andern Tag aus Innsbruck ~~hierhin~~ herkommen.

Wir sind ganz allein hier, von zeitweiligen Ernst Deutsch und Frau (falls Euch diese ein Begriff sind) abgesehen. Mit den erwähnten Tiroleern kommen wir schwer in ein für den Geist nahrhaftes Gespräch, aber viele ganz kleine süße Kinder laufen hier herum, Skizzen für erstklassige Napis. Mehr, wie Ihr, haben wir nicht das kleinste Stückchen, ~~hier~~ aber der ~~klimatisierte~~ seit Tagen andauernde Regen hilft zur Illusion, es wäre eines da. Wir bleiben bis Ende Juli hier, also wenn es Euch durchaus drängt, uns wieder ein willkommenes Lebenszeichen zu geben, so trifft, bezw. träfe, ein Briefchen uns noch hier. Sonst bleibt unsere Adresse, wo immer ~~[illegible]~~ wir sein mögen: Hotel Urban, Zürich. –

Die Sensationsnachricht von Gretes Heirat hat uns sehr erschüttert. Wir erfuhren sie von Lili, und lasen sie eine Viertelstunde später in den „Salzburger Nachrichten"! In „Time" (issue vom 16. Juli) stand etwas über Querpert – der Gedankensprung von Grete zu Tim war nicht weit – und dort stand auch, halt Ihr gelesen?;

daß er 62 Jahre alt ist. Ich hoffe, er wird sich diese gemeine Verleumdung nicht gefallen lassen, trotz seiner Sympathie für alte Leute.

Da, nun, nichts was Sie, Jacqueline, oder Onkel Joseph interessieren könnte, weiß ich sonst zu melden. Viel Zeit wird leider vergehen, bis wir Eure Gastfreundschaft im Schloß – wie heißt es eigentlich? – werden genießen können. Behaltet uns, bitte, lieb bis dahin, und wendet noch reicher als Ihr schon seid, damit wir's gut haben in Vinalhaven. In Ihrem Sinn und mit vielen besten Wünschen u. Grüßen Euer

a. p.

Ihr Lieben, nach Eurem Brief hätte mein sofort Lust zu Euch zu kommen. Wann wird das sein?

Leid unarmt und gnüllt die Kerbens.

Küsse Lise.

Zürich, 13.1.1952

Lieber Freund,

Haben Sie vielen Dank für die herzliche, generöse Art, mit der Sie das lästige Geschäft, einem befreundeten Autor etwas Nettes über sein Buch sagen zu müssen, erledigt haben. Sie haben das mit so viel Charme und Geschmack gemacht, inclusive die kritische Anmerkung à propos Homer-Hemingway: – it couldn't be better. Ich hoffe sehr, Sie geben mir bald Gelegenheit, mich auf gleichem Gebiet zu revanchieren. Mit anderen Worten: ist Ihr Buch auf dem Weg, in Erscheinung zu treten?

Für uns hier ist es immer eine rechte Freude, von Euch zu hören und uns in wahre Teilnehmerschaft an Eurem Tun und Treiben hineinzuträumen. Wir sind sehr einsam in Europa. Weit und breit, von m. Liebl abgesehen, Niemand, zu dem ich mich setzen könnte und möchte, um ihm zu sagen, wie mich mir ist. Und das will,

Das muß man doch zuweilen, nicht? Oft sagen wir: jetzt wär's nett, zu Bernsteins zu gehen und sich an Ihrem freundlichen Herd ein bischen zu wärmen. Zählt Ihr schon die Wochen, bis Ihr wieder in Euer Main-Schlößchen übersiedeln könnt? Daß der gute Hirsch sich so gut empfohlen hat, ging uns geht uns nahe. Mir auch, egoistische Weise, insofern als ich nun ein verwaister Autor bin, weil kein Mensch mehr da ist, der (wie er's redlich getan hat) versuchen wollte, mir ein Zeug einem amerik. Magazin aufzuhängen.

Ich muß Ihnen auch noch danken für das Heine-Gedicht, das – vielleicht bis auf die Strophe über die Engländer – noch zu Recht besteht.

Von Lilé, nach der uns immerfort bange ist, hören wir nicht allzuviel. Jedenfalls nicht genug für unsern Appetit nach Mitteilung von ihr. Mein besonderer europäischer Kummer ist, daß ich nicht von neuen amerik. Litteraten zu lesen bekomme. Hirsch sandte mir von

Zeit zu Zeit ein paar neue Bücher, (er bekam sie umsonst), gibt hin ich, was englische Lektüre anlangt, im Zustand schlimmster Unter=ernährung.

Ende Dämmer wollen wir nach München (ich und vorhin, um etwas Zeitungshonorare zu verwohnen und zu verfressen), und dann nach Wien für 1, 2 Wochen. Auch nicht zum Vergnügen. Von Spanns hören wir hier und da. Gutes. Sie waren recht enttäuscht, daß aus Eurem Europa-Trip nichts wurde.

Grüßen Sie, bitte, Kersten sehr von uns. Er scheint im Einsprach mit seinem Casanova, und wir wünschen ihm so sehr, daß es fein durch's Ziel kommt. Und daß es dann eine große Quote gibt. – Ich habe die Empfindung, mein Brief ist ein wenig jämmerlich geworden. Hier sitz' ich, ich kann nicht anders. Umarmen Sie Jacqueline'chen. Wir wünschen euch alles Gute und haben euch lieb. Viele schöne Grüße, auch, ofcourse, von der Mutti. Ihr a.p.

No 4

Zürich
Hotel Uetliberg
18. Mai 38

Liebste Bernsteins,

Wo waren wir letzteres, wenn
Hermann aus Paris vorübergehend zu
halten. Dank für die lieben Briefe
und auch für das Berichten von
Fanny Flug und Hanne. Wir
hoffen doch ~~[illegible]~~ bald und
vergnügt wiederkommen, ~~[illegible]~~ und
auch in New York in so guter
Verfassung & Laune wie Ihr in
Zürich waren. Wenn's nicht zu
viel verlangt ist, wäre wirklich
gern, ob Ihr über Amsterdam
zu fahren wie Ihr es früher Ihr
erwartet habt, ob Jacqueline
gleich in einem Flugzeug von
Holland gestürzt, ob Gumpert
wieder ganz gesund, Familie
Kestes reisefertig, und ob Ihr
an Europa denkt a) mit
Sehnsucht b) mit Hoffnungen
c) oder gar nicht. Das Nicht-

Eventuell habe Deutsch-
sprachen. Und natürlich, die
aber alle, was Ihnen wich-
tig, was Sie viel interessiert
habt. Unserer sind jedenfalls
einmal extra für uns da,
noch Zeit: Eine jüdisches Jacque
Lacoban über Sprache? Hat sie
uns wohl politisch mit 1 bei
Ihnen?

Ich muss jetzt Kontrolle
lesen und bin ganz müde,
und Ihr lang wird. Immer
dasselbe: Die Mischung ist noch
völlig unbefriedigend. Und
Mädchen ist zu Fleiß, und das
Mädchen ist unmöglich. A propos
der Rose, die Ihr kennengelernt
habt: Wir haben eines
Tiere genommen. Ich habe es
aber für wichtig, das Ihr
als Käufer der Tiere 60%
davon bekommt und wir uns
40%. Das ist doch korrekt,
nicht? Wann gehen wir
wieder und erwarten wir Dir

No 5

RETZLAW, KARL, 1951

RETZLAW, Karl

Schriftsteller

1896 -

Karl RETZLAW
Lenaustr. 80
Frankfurt/Main

den 18. 4. 51

Lieber Bornstein,

gestern abend schrieb ich gleich, dass ich das Buch nach Köln schickte. Heute kam nun das Päckchen mit Banthine. Herzlichen Dank.

Sei unbesorgt. Da die schwersten Schmerzen nachts werde ich auftreten, nehme ich das Mittel nur nachts, zwischen 12 - 1 und die unangenehmen Begleiterscheinungen sind nach 5 - 6 Stunden weg. (Wie bei Atropin und Belladonna).

Babette sprach ich vorhin, sie hat die Nummern SIEBEN TAGE bereits an Kersten abgeschickt, Du wirst sie vielleicht eher als diesen Brief haben.

Alles Gute und herzliche Grüsse

Karl R

Karl PRINZLAW
Lenaustr. 80
Frankfurt/Main

Frankfurt/Main, 11.4.1951

Lieber Bornstein!

Vielen Dank für Deine beiden Luftpostbriefe.
Der Bericht über den Prozess Buber-Neumann folgt in den nächsten Tagen. Sollte ich die Nummer nicht noch einmal kriegen, wird der Bericht abgetippt und ich schicke Dir die wortgetreue Abschrift.

In Heft 2 der AKTION ist eine Besprechung Deines Buches von Kurt Kersten. Ich habe Dir die Nr. 2 zugeschickt. Inzwischen wirst Du sicherlich auch Nr. 1 erhalten haben.

Für die Gutachten "Banthine" vielen Dank. Deine Mahnung zur Vorsicht ist richtig, aber die gleiche Vorsicht ist bei all diesen Mitteln geboten. Diese Mittel verursachen starke Sehstörungen, aber Atrophin und Belladonna verursachen ebenfalls starke Sehstörungen, man kann stundenlang nicht lesen. Diese Mittel müssen also abends eingenommen werden. Übrigens verstehen von diesen Dingen die Aerzte sehr wenig. Der beste Arzt, den ich bisher fand, fragt mich immer um Rat, was ich wohl für am zweckmässigsten halte. Er gibt mir dann immer das, was ich ihm selbst vorschlage. Du weisst, dieses Leiden ist ein "Berufsleiden". Nebenbei bemerkt haben es auch ca. 90 % aller Schauspieler und Schauspielerinnen, besonders in Amerika.

Herzliche Grüsse!

Karl R.

Ist die ALTION so wie
Du sie erhofftest??
Ich bin leider auch
enttäuscht. Aber sie kann
entwickelt werden.

Gebhard von Walter
1936 - 1941 Botschaftsrat
in M. Wohnt bei Düsseldorf.

ROSENTHAL, MAUD 1942 - 1943

ROSENTHAL, Maud

Tochter von Oscar LEVY

4 Briefe

1942 - 1949

78,Woodstock Road,
Oxford,27 Mai,1942

Mon cher Joseph,

Savez-vous que depuis le mois de Mai 1940 je ne vous ai pas écrit! Et que chaque jour et chaque soir je vous ai cherché partout - ce ne fut qu'en Décembre que Landshoff me dit,au téléphone,juste avant son départ,que l'on vous savait au Maroc. Décembre 1940. Depuis j'ai lu le livre de Koestler qui donne une description horrible de ceux qui ont été envoyés aux colonies et qui sont entrain de bâtir une grande ligne de communication - tandis que eux-mêmes sont excommuniqués du monde et personne ne peut les retrouver! Oh cher Miles,il n'est pas nécessaire de vous dire combien j'ai pensé à vous, combien j'ai prié pour vous,combien j'ai mis ma confiance en votre intelligence - quoique elle a vraiment dû faire des prodiges cette fois-ci! Mon père parle d'une Odyssée: je crains que ce monsieur a voyagé en wagon-lit,comparé à vous. Et si vous avez eu le temps de vous durcir le coeur à l'égard des sirènes? J'en doute. Il a prit 2o ans pour revenir,j'espère que nous ne mettrons pas un temps pareil avant de nous revoir!

Vous vous souvenez de mon ami Rudolf Kommer? Il habite à l'Ambassador Hotel et nous venons de lui écrire, lui disant que vous auriez certainement beaucoup à lui dire - si vous y tenez! Nous lui avons donné votre adresse,et,comme il aime les gens intelligents,et ne trouve que des Israelites stupides,il sera vraiment heureux de vous voir.Il connait tout le monde,seulement j'ai un peur qu'il a trop fait pour ses coréligionaires et que sa santé n'est pas si bonne - peut-être vous me rassurerez! Il nous envoie, ainsi qu'à d'autres Robinson Crusoe, des paquets merveilleux,qui arrivent tous,se rendant compte de leur importance,mais comme j'ai même reçu des bas de soie de Californie et un bâton de rouge (le plus proche de Lancôme No.5 qui existe!) je suis persuadée que la "ligne de la vie" est vraiment maintenue."Life line"ne correspond pas exactement à "ligne de la vie",seulement depuis que personne me paie dix centimes pour une traduction en Français,ce Français se rouille et ne reprendra son souffle que lorsque Laval et Lavalites seront liquidés. Et cela ne doit pas prendre vingt ans non plus!

Votre parfum de Lanvin "Arpège" existe toujours: plus à l'état concentré en flacon que dispersé dand le vide,mais c'était un symbole et cela signifiait, à travers tous ces temps vraiment affreusement tristes par moments,que vous gagnerez et que nous nous reverrons. Toutes vos prophéties contre Hitler doivent se réaliser bientôt - Marie Bonaparte que je ne connais pas, mais dont je connais le sculpteur,a prédit en 1939 que la guerre se finirait en 1943. En attendant elle est allée,avec sa famille, dans l'Afrique du Sud,je crois: mais dites-moi les détails! (de cette fois.)

J'attends une lettre de vous,comme j'en ai attendue pendant deux ans - alors vous m'avez habituée à cela et je suis entrainée à l'attente! J'avais aussi écrit à votre frère,lorsqu' il était au British Columbia,mais la lettre m'est revenue il y a cing semaines,juste avant de recevoir votre merveilleux télégramme. Avez-vous des nouvelles de lui et de sa jolie femme?

De Schwarzschild nous n'avons aucune nouvelles et nous nous sommes plaint partout: seulement cette plainte était gaie, parce que nous avons appris très vite qu'il était en Amérique. Et Valérie? Et tous les autres? Valeriu? Son livre sur Lenin se trouve dans la petite bibliothèque de Malvern, d'ou je vous écris cette lettre. Mais comme nous rentrons à Oxford cette après-midi, après quelques belles semaines de repos (et d'attente!) je ne vous donne pas l'adresse.

Je m'imagine que vous payez 20 cents par phrase à une jeune Américaine pour vous traduire votre beau language en Anglais? Je m'imagine que si vous n'avez pas écrit pendant un certain temps,cela ne vous déplairait pas de le faire de nouveau? Je m'imagine que la vie à New York,quoique elle doit être assez amère par moments, doit vous réjouir et vous récomforter: quoique,pour la perte de Paris,ni pour vous,ni pour moi,ni pour personne,il y ait de consolation.

Je travaille avec Albi, dont vous vous souvenez,n'est-ce-pas? Il s'est spécialisé sur l'Amérique où il a été deux fois et son troisième catalogue est uniquement destiné aux bibliothèques et bibliophiles américains,comme l'était le deuxième. Sa famille est en Amérique,en partie à Berkeley,en partie à New York. 14,Curzon Street n'existe plus,mais aucun livre n'a été perdu,par un merveilleux hasard,ou par bibliophilie! Tandis que notre Nietzsche, matière plus inflammable,s'est vu détruit entièrement,en ce qui concerne les parties qui n'étaient pas reliées. La vaste majorité. Il reste environ 600 volumes en tout, ce qui nous forcera,j'espère, une fois, à donner une édition moins spectaculaire et moins chère que l'unique qui existe en ce moment. Nietzsche se bat mieux dans cette guerre que dans l'autre - me dit-on! Tandis que chez vous, un professeur de Harvard,Brinton,a publié une biographie tout à fait drôle, au cours de laquelle il lui tape familièrement sur l'épaule, et lui dit,plus ou moins, "Freddie" tout le long. Il doit aussi exister un autre livre de Morgan plus sérieux en quelque sorte,mais celui-là je ne l'ai pas vu et lu.

Si vous croyez que de connaître H.L.Mencken vous serait utile,dites-le nous. C'est un très vieux ami de mon père et un jeune journaliste en même temps. Il a eu du sang de Bismarck dans les veines,ce qui ne lui fait pas le moindre mal du monde. Lui aussi se plaint de la stupidité juive en Amérique -alors vous serez un véritable antidote pour lui.

Je vous embrasse et je vous remercie de m'avoir rendue si heureuse avec votre télégramme - la ligne de la vie avec l'Amérique - elle existe maintenant plus que jamais.

Si tendrement,si fidèlement à vous,
Votre
Maud.

78,Woodstock Road,
Oxford,27 Mai,1942

Mon cher Joseph,

Savez-vous que depuis le mois de Mai 1940 je ne vous ai pas écrit! Et que chaque jour et chaque soir je vous ai cherché partout - ce ne fut qu'en Décembre que Landshoff me dit,au téléphone,juste avant son départ,que l'on vous savait au Maroc. Décembre 1940. Depuis j'ai lu le livre de Koestler qui donne une description horrible de ceux qui ont été envoyé au colonies et qui sont entrain de batir une grande ligne de communication - tandis que eux sont "excommuniqués" du monde et personne ne peut les retrouver! Oh cher Miles,il n'est pas nécessaire de vous dire combien j'ai pensé à vous, combien j'ai prié pour vous,combien j'ai mis ma confiance en votre intelligence - quoique elle a vraiment dû faire des prodiges cette fois-ci! Mon père parle d'une Odyssée: je crains que ce monsieur a voyagé en wagon-lit,comparé à vous. Et si vous avez eu le temps de vous durcir le coeur à l'égard des sirènes? J'en doute. Il a prit 2o ans pour revenir,j'espère que nous ne mettrons pas un temps pareil avant de nous revoir!

Vous vous souvenez de mon ami Rudolf Kommer? Il habite a l'Ambassador Hotel et nous venons de lui écrire, lui disant que vous auriez certainement beaucoup à lui dire - si vous y tenez! Nous lui avons donné votre adresse,et,comme il aime les gens intelligents,et ne trouve que des Israelites stupides,il sera vraiment heureux de vous voir.Il connait tout le monde,seulement j'ai un peu peur qu'il a trop fait pour ses coréligionaires et que sa santé n'est pas si bonne - peut-être vous me rassurerez! Il nous envoie, ainsi qu'à d'autres Robinson Crusoe, des paquets merveilleux,qui arrivent tous,se rendant compte de leur importance,mais comme j'ai même reçu des bas de soie de Californie et un bâton de rouge (le plus proche de Lancôme No.5 qui existe!) je suis persuadée que la "ligne de la vie" est vraiment maintenue."Life line"ne correspond pas exactement à "ligne de la vie",seulement depuis que personne me paie dix centimes pour une traduction en Français,ce Français se rouille et ne reprendra son soufle que lorsque Laval et Lavalites seront liquidés. Et cela ne doit pas prendre vingt ans non plus!

Votre parfum de Lanvin "Arpège" existe toujours: plus à l'état concentré en flacon que dispersé dand le vide,mais c'était un symbole et cela signifiait, à travers tous ces temps vraiment affreusement tristes par moments,que vous gagnerez et que nous nous reverrons. Toutes vos propheties contre Hitler doivent se réaliser bientôt - Marie Bonaparte que je ne connais pas, mais dont je connais le sculpteur,a prédit en 1939 que la guerre se finirait en 1943. En attendant elle est allée,avec sa famille, dans l'Afrique du Sud,je crois: mais dites-moi les détails!

J'attends une lettre de vous,comme j'en ai attendue pendant deux ans - alors vous m'avez habituée à cela et je suis entrainée à l'attente! J'avais aussi écrit à votre frère,lorsqu' il était au British Columbia,mais la lettre m'est revenue il y a cing semaines,juste avant de recevoir votre merveilleux télégramme. Avez-vous des nouvelles de lui et de sa jolie femme?

De Schwarzschild nous n'avons aucune nouvelles et nous nous sommes plaint partout: seulement cette plainte était gaie, parce que nous avons appris très vite qu'il était en Amérique. Et Valérie? Et tous les autres? Valeriu? Son livre sur Lenin se trouve dans la petite bibliothèque de Malvern, d'ou je vous écris cette lettre. Mais comme nous rentrons à Oxford cette après-midi, après quelques belles semaines de repos (et d'attente!) je ne vous donne pas l'adresse.

Je m'imagine que vous payez 20 cents une jeune Américaine pour vous traduire votre beau language en Anglais? Je m'imagine que si vous n'avez pas écrit pendant un certain temps,cela ne vous déplairait pas de le faire de nouveau? Je m'imagine que la vie à New York,quoique elle doit être assez amère par moments, doit vous réjouir et vous récomforter: quoique,pour la perte de Paris,ni pour vous,ni pour moi,ni pour personne,il y ait de consolation.

Je travaille avec Albi, dont vous vous souvenez,n'est-ce-pas? Il s'est spécialisé sur l'Amérique où il a été deux fois et son troisième catalogue est uniquement destiné aux bibliothèques et bibliophiles américains,comme l'était le deuxième. Sa famille est en Amérique,en partie à Berkeley,en partie à New York. 14,Curzon Street n'existe plus,mais aucun livre n'a été perdu,par un merveilleux hasard,ou par bibliophilie! Tandis que notre Nietzsche matière plus inflammable,s'est vu détruit entièrement,en ce qui concerne les parties qui n'étaient pas reliées. La vaste majorité. Il reste environ 600 volumes en tout, ce qui nous forcera,j'espère, une fois, à donner une édition moins spectaculaire et moins chère que l'unique qui existe en ce moment. Nietzsche se bat mieux dans cette guerre que dans l'autre - me dit-on! Tandis que chez vous, un professeur de Harvard,Brinton,a publié une biographie tout à fait drôle, au cours de laquelle il lui tape familièrement sur l'épaule, et lui dit,plus ou moins, "Freddie" tout le long. Il doit aussi exister un autre livre de Morgan plus sérieux en quelque sorte,mais celui-là je ne l'ai pas vu et lu.

Si vous croyez que de connaitre H.L.Mencken vous serait utile,dites-le nous. C'est un très vieux ami de mon père et un journaliste en même temps. Il a eu du sang de Bismarck dans les veines,ce qui ne lui fait pas le moindre mal du monde. Lui aussi se plaint de la stupidité juive en Amérique -alors vous serez un véritable antidote pour lui.

Je vous embrasse et je vous remercie de m'avoir rendue si heureuse avec votre télégramme - la ligne de la vie avec l'Amérique - elle existe maintenant plus que jamais.

Tendrement,si fidélement à vous,
Votre

12th October.

Dearest Miles
This is the carbon copy of the first letter I wrote to you. I wrote another letter too, & am dismayed at the thought that you got none of them?

No 1

Yours always Maud.

78,Woodstock Road,
Oxford,
le 10 Juillet,1942

Mon si cher Joseph,

C'est comme un conte de fées avec une douce morale de recevoir de vous deux beaux paquets,lorsqu'il y a quelques mois je me souciais tant pour vous - c'était comme un souci attitré, une ombre, bel et bien une Frau Sorge. Ce terrible livre de A. Koestler, le connaissez-vous (si non, ne le lisez pas, car vous savez tout ce qu'il y a dedans) m'avait absolument épouvantée, et votre télégramme est vraiment venu à un moment béni. J'ai lu cent pages de ce livre chez Blackwell, le libraire d'Oxford, et puis j'ai sauté vers la fin, qui était pour moi le plus terrible, parce que l'on parlait de ce travail forcé en Afrique pour bâtir une route importante - partant du Maroc. Voila, Monsieur,le cauchemar dont vous m'avez sauvé, et c'est moi qui devrait vous envoyer de beaux cadeaux, ce sera pour plus tard, attendrez-vous! En attendant moi je vous envoie toute ma joie quotidienne, toute ma reconnaissance vraiment ravie, toute ma confiance absolue que le jour viendra - et pas le "jour allemand". Ne vous en faites pas, je vous en prie, si vos prophéties étaient trop optimistes en ce qui concerne le temps, elles sont exactes en ce qui concerne le résultat définitif. Un monde allemand est une monstruosité - il est vrai qu'en compensation nous devrons tous les deux nous résoudre au Bortsch quotidien (avec toutes les implications) au moins pour les premières années de notre victoire. Mais corrigez-moi si j'ai

(en ce qui concerne le Bortsch!)
tort, je ne demande que cela, car j'aime tant apprendre de vous.

J'essaye de m'imaginer votre vie à New York et je le trouve assez agréable, ai-je tort! Mais comme vous ne m'avez pas encore écrit, vous devez être très occupé et personne doit vous
(et abimer)
limer vos belles phrases avec un crayon bleu! Est-ce pour "Decision" dont j'ai vu un ou deux exemplaires que vous écrivez? Ou organisez-vous autre chose? Je suis curieuse, mais c'est la curiosité d'une grande tendresse.

Je peux, maintenant, de nouveau relire vos lettres qui me faisaient si mal pendant le "cauchemar". Il y en a qui vous feront rire et je les garde précieusement pour notre premier "Bortsch". Mais peut-être m'aviez vous écrit toutes ces belles choses pour que je ne m'inquiète pas, en soporifique, qui a fonctionné à merveille. Je n'ai pas eu peur pendant les bombardements de Londres, ceux du premier au 15 Septembre, plus exactement ce n'était qu'une semaine, un samedi après-midi, lorsque je voulais justement aller jouer au tennis, les docks ont commencé à brûler et les gens se mettaient dans la rue pour regarder les "combats de chien" (dog fights) Et puis cela a continuer à travers les jours et les nuits. Avec votre "Merkblatt" j'étais merveilleusement camouflée contre la peur qui pourtant existe, parce que j'aime la vie. Les gens ont vraiment été admirables - je n'ai pas vu une seule panique, même lorsque les bombes tombaient très près, visant des objectifs (cela leur arrivent aussi) assez précis.

Voila. Vos deux paquets étaient admirables. Je les aime spécialement (et pas seulement parce qu'ils sont bons!). Inutile de

vous le dire.

Je m'imagine que Valerie est à New York, parce qu'elle est une femme intelligente. Dites-lui que je lui garde un vrai attachement, et que je me souviens d'elle avec une jolie netteté - elle avait une fois un ensemble jaune et noir à Monte-Carlo qui était très beau. J'ai aussi le souvenir de ses beaux conseils et de ses belles taquineries. Que vous connaissez aussi, n'est-ce-pas? Elle doit porter des beaux bas de soie Nylon, quoique j'ai lu quelque part que le service funéraire pour ce bas de soie va aussi être lu en Amérique. Je regarde les miens avec une ferveur religieuse et reconnaissante. vous ne saurez jamais combien triste et déroutant est un bas de cotton qui plisse autour des chevilles. Beatrice n'aurait pas marcher si allegrement [illegible] de l'Arno, et Dante n'aurait pas écrit son Inferno, que du reste je n'aime pas tellement, excepté les passages où Dante met ses ennemiés vivants dans l'Enfer, disant gentiment qu'ils ne s'en doutent pas, mais que leur punition viendra. Et, parce que je suis sentimentale, le Canto dans lequel on parle de l'amour de Paolo et de Francesca.

Mais vous plissez les sourcils, parce qu'en pleine crise, j'ose vous parler de bas de soie et de Dante: pourtant ce sont là (au moins pour le premier "item") des valeurs éternelles.

Je vous aime et je vous embrasse fidèlement et joyeusement,

Votre

Maud

P.S. Je vous ai déjà parlé du livre de Koestler dans ma première lettre, me dites-vous. Voyez dans cette répétition rien que ma

préoccupation constante et la peur pour vous qui ne peut s'oublier si vite.

P.P.S. Borsch<u>t</u> plutôt n'est-ce pas? "Chez Dominique" — mais nous ne sommes jamais allés là-bas ensemble là couleur rouge vous déplaisant alors. Mais plus maintenant! les ennemis de mes ennemis sont mes amis.

Bien de tendres pensées à mon grand ami.

White Rock
Boars Hill
Oxford, 12 Dezember 46

Liebster Joseph,

Sie haben mir, am 18 September, einen solchen schönen, warmen Brief geschrieben, der mich sehr getröstet hat, mir Sie es so sanft verstanden, mir gleich die Worte zu sagen, die mich rührten. Ich konnte Ihnen nicht früher schreiben, es kommt auch, weil ich Ihnen nicht viel sagen, Sie wissen alles. Es war drei Jahre dabei Monate andauernd gefährdet, aber er trotzte den Regeln, & ich glaube, wenn er ihnen gefolgt wäre, hätte er

diesen kostbaren Jahre vielleicht nicht haben können. Er hat, in dieser Zeit, eine Auswahl von Mehrschis "Unschuld des Werdens" übersetzt, a einmal, allein, nur ich habe ihn manchmal, aber eigentlich Raum, in diesem Moment kommt es mir ganz klar so vor, geschrieben. Allen a Unwin hat das MS. angenommen, es ist vollkommen fertig, a wird als 1 g. Band der englischen Übersetzung erscheinen. Dann hat er, auf meine Bitten, seine Biographie geschrieben a gar so, daß sie nicht veröffentlicht werden kann. Manchmal nicht jetzt, aber einmal doch sicher. Die Titel werden Sie freuen! "Wittu

apologies to my beloved daughter" : "Myself in Pants." (Deutscher Titel: Von Hinterpommern ins Vaterunsseffen) - (Französischer Titel: "Me voilà! O là là!). Wenn wir uns wiedersehen, werde ich sie ihnen zu lesen geben, bis jetzt habe ich sie noch nicht gefunden, sie geht mir sehr nahe, sie ist aber sehr wichtig, weil er mit jedem abrechnet, vor allem mit den empirischen Wissenschaften die er in seiner Praxis gekannt hat. und überhaupt. (z.B. mit den Ärzten).

Es ist mir sehr merkwürdig, dass sich in einem Antiquariat die "Idiocy" gefunden haben. Ich habe schon an Rudolf Kommerell geschrieben. Ich kannte ihn seit meinem 2. Lebensjahr, da er war unser bester Freund, rettete uns, im Jahre 1921, indem er meine Eltern

als staatenlos erklärte, denn die "Trustees of Enemy Property" wollte nehmen Rommler - Das ist auch eine lange Geschichte. Er liebte Deutschland, denn er kam aus jener Bukowina (Czernowitz) welche ihre ganze Kultur aus jenem Land bezog. Darum zankte sich er bei dem 1914. und resignierte sich 1917 & zitdem ärgerte sie sich nur. Ich muss Ihnen von ihm erzählt haben, weil ich ihn sehr liebte. Und jetzt haben sie dies Buch. Das ist ein wunderbarer Zufall.

Ich schicke Ihnen, für Weihnachten, ein Buch von Norman Douglas, welches jetzt erschienen ist. Auch er kam hie mit der fast schweizerischen Verspätung dieser Welt versöhnen.

"Late Harvest" enthält die Kritik von Douglas an allen seinen eigenen Büchern. Die "Odoacer" kommt auch darin vor. Auch "How about Europe" (das ist der englische Titel) – es ist ein sehr schönes Buch.

Petri grüßt Sie & ihre begaubernde Frau sehr herzlich. Er hat tatsächlich ein sehr schlechtes Gedächtnis, wenn es sich um schöne & charmante Frauen handelt, aber an Zweien erinnert er sich, eine ist Ihre Frau, die andere Liebe Frau. So bin ich glücklich, sie glücklich zu wissen.

Mit vielen Grüßen, & dem viel Liebes für die beide,

Ihre Frau.

P.S. Ich vergaß Sie von Jacqueline zu grüßen. Sie in-

sistiert, dass ich ihr Bild beilege. Ich schicke Ihnen bald eine bessere Photo, & auch eine von meinem Vater; er war 79 Jahre alt, seit dem 28. März.

No. 3

BY AIR MAIL

OXFORD
3 -PM
13 DEC
1946

POST EARLY
for CHRISTMAS

Mr. Joseph Bornstein,

155 East 77th Street,

New York 21

N.Y.

U.S.A.

21.12.49

Greetings

and

Best Wishes

& love

to you both

Abi
Mana.
Jacqueline
Julian
Justin (Michael Nicholas)
(born March 16th 1949)

Half Acre
Boars Hill
Oxford.

21 December 1949.

Wie geht es Ihnen? Ich möchte einen Brief von Ihnen haben, kann das aber nur mit einem Brief von mir vielleicht erreichen. Und ich kommne nicht dazu. Jedes Mal wenn ich Albis Vater sehe, frage ich, ob er Bernstein gesehen? Das letzte Mal gelang es ihm nicht, und er bedauerte es sehr. Mir scheint es auch nicht.

Schreiben Sie ein Buch? Kommen Sie nach Europa, jemals? Sagen Sie Kristen, wie gut ich ihm bin, und dass ich hoffe, ihn das nächste Mal zu sehen.

Es ist sehr spät, und ich möchte trotzdem Ihnen vieles erzählen. Meine Mutter war 6 Monate hier, und hat viel von Deutschland (nur scheinbar wie Sie wissen) erzählt. 9/10 sind immer Nazis. Ihre 6 Monate

im Gefängnis möchte sie nicht wissen.
Sie hat wunderbare Antworten im Verhör
gegeben: "Warum haben Sie einen Juden
geheiratet?" Ich habe auf der Schule ge-
lernt, dass ein Jude, die auserwählte
Rasse wäre. Dez. Oktober 1944.

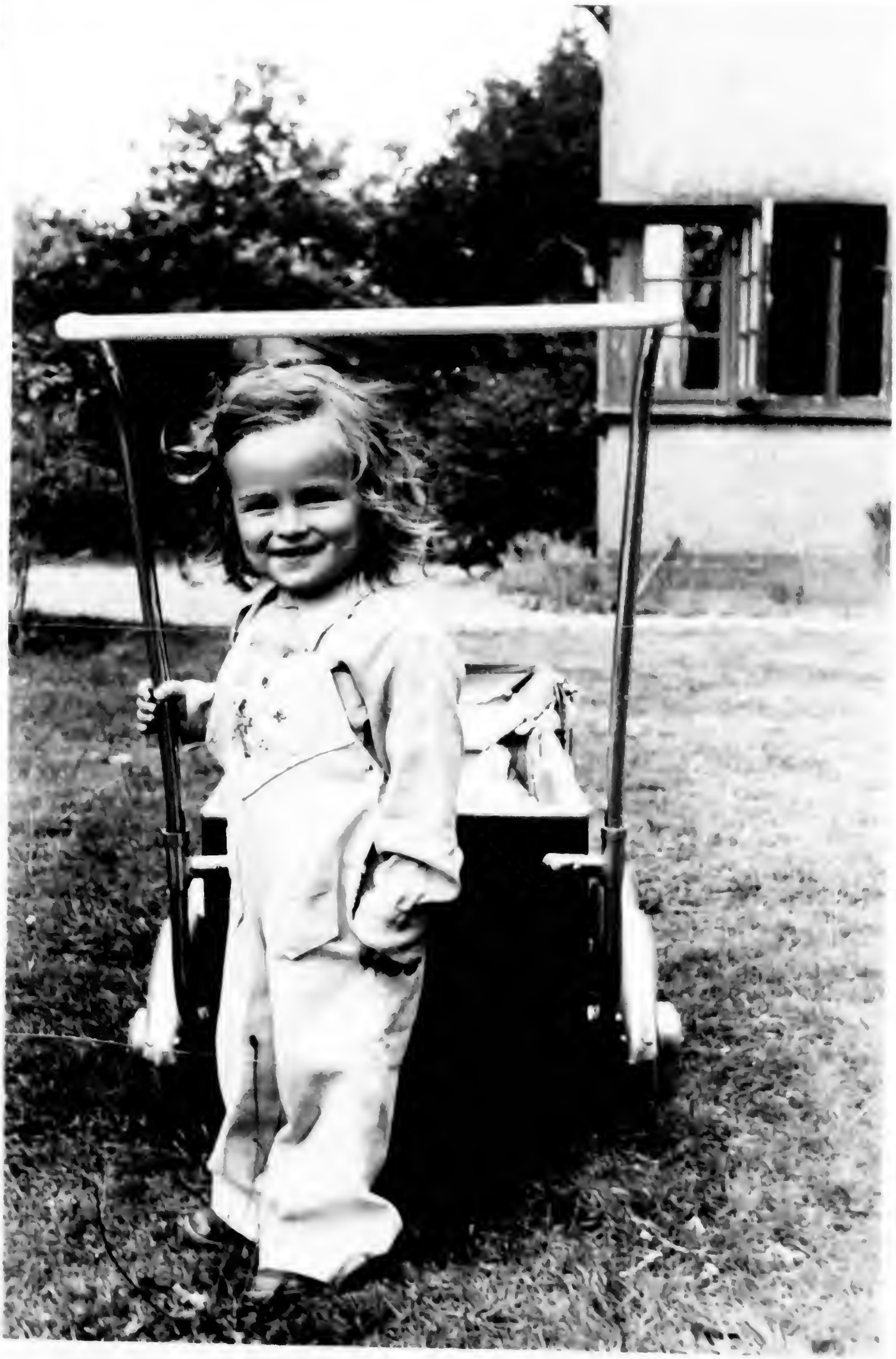
Sie kam fast zur selben Zeit als
Michael. Nicholas Justin, der eine Woche
später da war. Julian ist wie mein Vater.
ein kleiner Patriarch. Justin ist witzig und
streicht manchmal der Welt die Zunge aus.
Auch eine Kritik. Ihre Freundin war
Jacqueline, sie ist auch bestechlich, und
für sie pinca kann man viel erreichen. Noch
lange kein intellektuelles Geschöpf, macht ihr
trotzdem die Erschaffung der Welt etc. Frage. "Who
made the world?" "God" sagen sie. "But who made
God?" können sie ihr helfen? Nur ein paar
Wörter können ihr diese Frage beantworten, und
die müssten sie aufschreiben, sage ich ihr dann.

Im Sommer war sie in Elba, mit ihrem Vater
und in Capri bei Norman Douglas. Dieser grosse
Mann ist jetzt 81 Jahre alt.

Grüssen Sie bitte Ihre Frau Schwarzschild
(wie geht es ihr?) und das Schönste für Sie beide von
Sonne Lubos, immer
Max

Nov. 1950.

Elba, August 1949.



JULIAN

(August 1949)

2n No 4

SCHWARZSCHILD, LEOPOLD, 1949

SCHWARZSCHILD, Leopold

Journalist

1891 - 1950

1 Brief 1949

Harley Frank
1E57
PL 5 8447

NEW YORK, N.Y.
SEP 9
7-4M
1949

Mr. Jos. Bornstein
155 East 77th str.
New York

LEOPOLD SCHWARZSCHILD
225 EAST 57TH STREET
NEW YORK 22, N. Y.

LEOPOLD SCHWARZSCHILD
225 EAST 57TH STREET
NEW YORK 22, N. Y.

Lieber Bornstein:

Ich habe die Monate von Vally's Abwesenheit zu einer letzten Probe mit mir benutzt. Das Ergebnis war, dass meine Arbeitsfaehigkeit in der Tat, quantitativ und qualitativ, erloschen ist, so wie ich es immer nach meiner Pseudo* Heilung in 1947 wusste. Ich muss es als endgueltig betrachten, und muss tun, was ich immer wieder in diesen zwei Jahren tun wollte. Und ich kann nicht warten, bis Vally zurueckgekommen ist, denn sie hat es immer verhindert, und wuerde es wieder verhindern, und sogar die Todesart, die ich waehle, weil ich keine andre habe, wuerde unmoeglich sein, wenn sie in der Wohnung anwesend ist.

Ich versetze ihr einen grausamen Schlag, denn sie hat einen langen, schweren, aufopferungsvollen Kampf um mich gekaempft, und jetzt war er zwecklos. Sie wird sehr verzweifelt sein, und ich moechte Euch bitten, Ihr ein bischen moralisch zu helfen -- jetzt und auch spaeter. Sie verdient es. Sie hat ein Flugticket von Paris fuer den 14. Sept, und wird am naechsten oder uebernaechsten Tag hier sein.

Dieser Brief ist im August geschrieben, und er wird Euch erreichen, wenn alles vorbei ist, und er wird Dir und Jaqueline meine letzten Gruesse bringen.

Ich hoffe, dass es Euch gut gehen wird, und dass Dein Buch, und alles was Ihr angreift, ein Erfolg sein wird, und dass Ihr gluecklich sein werdet. Ich war es immer bis zu meiner Krankheit, aber die hat mich gebrochen, und trotz Vally's endlosen Bemuehungen war ich nicht wieder aufzurichten tatsaechlich und moralisch, und wenn ich nicht zur Last fuer sie, zum Nebbich fuer meine Mitmenschen, und zur ewigen Beleidigung fuer mich selber ~~wo~~ werden soll, muss ich ein Ende machen und werde es tun.

Alles, was ich Euch sage, gilt auch fuer Richard und Evelyn, fuer die dieser Brief mitbestimmt ist.

Ich sage Euch Lebwohl.

Euer

Theodor

SPANN, CHARLES, 1977

SPANN, Charles

1 Telegram

1 Brief

1944

12.12.44

My dear friend,

thank you very much for your letter of Nov. 20th.

Well it seems like a dream to me. Yes, to be here back again after this nightmare of war.

Paris has changed you may imagine how much.

There is no heating and Paris at this time of year can be pretty cold.

But remember I had the African heat for some years I can bear now some siberian cold. Don't think I make any allusions to Russia speaking of Siberia.

And don't bother about feeding me, I am in every sense well off. But I don't mind to have some chocolate and salami sausages this

is the request. On the condition that it takes us trouble for you to do it.

I am going shortly to London to escort my wife back to Paris. I think I shall have my small flat back in some weeks. Of course there has been nothing left by the Germans. Searching as usual for and after me they declared triumphantly to the "gérant" "He will never come back" And right as they always are, here I am.

I am quite often together with Lipart, he has no changed and managed in a really magician manner to spend all this years in France, spending his time as in peace time on good food, good wine and nice girls. What else did you expect. And now he "dry" the champagne, and this with success.

No 2 (?)

I should like it to reach

you and your wife in New York together with Ruth and Caprock, and as history proceeds, nothing is impossible. But still we have to wait and heaven knows how long. And surely it would be wise to have a good talk together.

As for myself, I am well fit as a fiddle, in good health, working on the staff of the "Government welfare as Paris" and I am looking forward to have a occupation job somewhere in Germany. I have to settle several accounts under them.

So, as you see everything is under control and has been all this years.

You would oblige a lot if you could send me the copies of all the books published the last 4 years by our friends. I read fresh "World in Trance" and

nothing else. But there must be a Cat. It is a party there is not a grain of a writer in me, and I loved several books myself, maybe I shall try one day to paint it down. I am sorry for the firstman who has to read it.

My dear friend who will send you back over all the frontiers to meet me at 6 o'clock if I can't come to meet you.

Please give my love to your wife I wanna take it to see here, send a picture and don't wait two other years to answer me.

Give my greetings to my friends.

I am always yours
truly
Fran

No 2 p 2

CLASS OF SERVICE

This is a full-rate Telegram or Cablegram unless its deferred character is indicated by a suitable symbol above or preceding the address.

WESTERN UNION

(20)

A. N. WILLIAMS
PRESIDENT

1201

SYMBOLS

DL = Day Letter
NL = Night Letter
LC = Deferred Cable
NLT = Cable Night Letter
Ship Radiogram

The filing time shown in the date line on telegrams and day letters is STANDARD TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is STANDARD TIME at point of destination

INBZ131 48 IMPL=CPR SANSORIGINE SEPT 15 1944 SEP 16 PM 2 17

NLT MR JOSEPH BORNSTEIN=

155 EAST 77 ST NEWYORKCITY21=

VIENS APPRENDRE NOUVELLE TON MARRIAGE AVEC CONSIDERABLE RETARD STOP TE DEMANDE BIEN VOULOIR TRANSMETTRE A MADAME MEILLEURS VOEUX ET HOMMAGES ET ACCEPTER TRES SINCERES FELICITATIONS STOP PARTIRAI CETTE SEMAINE PARIS ADDRESSE ETAT MAJOR GENERAL KOENIG STOP AMITIES=

CHARLES SPANN.

155 77.

STERN, JAMES, 1939-1971

STERN, Jimmy

6 ~~5~~ letters
1949, 1950/51

Amenia, New York
August 13, 1949

Dear Bornstein:

I am returning you the Purge story today under separate cover.

Having read through the whole thing carefully, I find that it is in better shape and less "tortuous" than I thought when I last wrote.

What defects the story has, I think, lie in a few unnecessary repetitions, and occasionally telling the reader too much, too soon - thus robbing the "finale" of its full impact and climax. (One particular case of this I have marked "Premature".) You will understand, I trust, that this criticism is purely from the point of view of the "story-teller"!

If you can bear to have the story re-typed and returned to me with my corrections and your answers to my suggestions, I will try to put to perfect it. But I do think that once you have answered my queries to your satisfaction that the story is now good enough as it stands.

I would like to tell you that I consider this story extremely important, and humbly to congratulate you on those quite splendid lines on pages 84 & 5. I have never seen this highly significant and all-revealing diagnosis made in print before. It was what I myself should have written before, in "The Hidden Damage", I allowed myself the generalisation about the guilt of the Germans being "so colossal that they simply could not face it, much less give it expression." I would like to see these lines, just as they stand, on the title-page of all text-books on contemporary history - emblazoned, perhaps, over the doors of Congress and the "Un-American Committee"!

A minor point, but one which turns up throughout the story, is the question of "Reichspresident". I suggest using the word Hindenburg whenever possible, and the word President rather Reichspresident, which is not an English word. Even President of the Reich is better, though rather a mouthful. But I have left these alterations to your discretion.

I am sorry to tell you that having made enquiries about those Goering documents, I find that their owner has promised them to someone else. He assures me, however, that there is very little in them dealing directly with the Purge. On this point he may be right. What interested me so much was how the character of Goering was revealed. The vulgarity of his language. I had laways been under the impression that he had had some "education"...

Let me know, in due course, what you think of my efforts. I do hope you can read and understand all my suggestions and corrections.

We leave, weather permitting, tomorrow for Provincetown (c/o Knaths, 8a Commercial Street), but I do not advise writing, since I do not know how long we shall stay. Probably a week.

My novel is travelling at snail's pace. With kindest regards to you & your wife,

Sincerely yours,

Jimmy Stern

Amenia September 7, 1949

Dear Bornstein:

Please forgive me for having taken so long to return to you this corrected version of the Purge. I have had a week of nothing but interruptions. I trust that you are still at Reconic...

As you will see by the few and nearly all minor corrections, I think this story is now in excellent shape. I shall be very interested to hear what becomes of it, and I do hope you can manage to sell it for a good price.

We leave here for New York - but only for one night - on the 18th. After that I hope to spend the rest of the month, and part of October if the weather permits, at Cherry Grove, via Sayville, Fire Island, L.I.

With kindest regards,

Jimmy Stern.

Cunard Line
Cunard White Star
R.M.S. "Queen Elizabeth".

June 19, 1950

Dear Both:

How very sweet of you to cable us Goodbye. It was a very nice surprise. Very many thanks from us both.

A hot & uneventful voyage so far. My meals are spoiled by having to face an American fascist I spent days trying to avoid in Bad Nauheim in 1945. He returns there every year ; you can imagine what for. Last night he cornered me in the bar and boasted about how he had dined, during the Olympic Games of 1936, with Goebbels & von Schirach.

The bulk of this class, needless to say, is made up of middle-aged white-haired Moms, 2o and 3o year-old virgins travelling to ten countries via the American Express. "Ours", one of the former told me last night, "is a 67-day trip. On three of the days we can do as we please." Of those three days she was clearly terrified.

One of a band of Rotarians told me he is being asked to tea this evening with Lord Woolton, and wanted to know what he should

say to him. I suggested: "Hya, Lord!" would be enough.

I spend most of my time editing and correcting old stories for that book I told you about ; T reads, sleeps and tries to avoid getting cornered by those beastly Moms. There are also a few loud-mouthed British who take great care to let everyone know they are connected with the U.N.

I expect to find the rest of the Russian chapter on my arrival. I'm very impressed how quickly and well you did that Introduction. It should contain everything the publishers want.

Have a good summer and good luck with the book.

With thanks to you both again,

As ever, Jimmy S

No 3

July 30, 1950

STATION, GORING-BY-SEA.
TELEPHONE
GORING-BY-SEA 41110.

HIGHDOWN,
GORING-BY-SEA,
SUSSEX.

July 30, 1950

Dear Joseph:

Often wonder how & where you are, & what happened to the last pages of the Introduction to your book. I can only hope that no news is good news & that you both are well.

I have written to Hesten (c/o the Queido) & haven't heard a word. I'm very anxious to see him. If you have time, do drop me a line about yourself & if possible, him. I shall try to reach him via the PEN Club next month, but that is probably risky. My address is the same:

27, Cavendish Close, St. John's Wood,
London NW 8

* The date, even the year, of our return depends largely upon the whim of the Villain in your book!

On the present state of the world I think it best to say nothing. The English, at least, prefer to talk of anything else!*

Weather has been appalling, but the novelty of being in this country still remains - after 5 weeks - as strong as ever.

Tania proposes to leave for Germany in 10 days; I'm not at all sure she should go. There may happen during that time.

Forgive this short note, but I'm not even sure that it will reach you. If it does, do let us have news of you.

As ever, yours

Jimmy Stern

No 4.

207 East 52nd Street
May 5, 1951

Dear Joseph:

You probably have seen this, but another copy wont do any harm. One more reviewer who seems to think he knows more than the author - I suppose he is young for such conceit - but still, it is a long one, and I think pleasant to come out so late. Books, they say, are dead in three months. Yours evidently is not even tired...

A thousand thanks for your help with those infernal expressions. At least three will suit, I think. (Meanwhile, I have discovered at least the American term for Barrackenkoller - "stir-crazy"! I could live here 200 years ~~and~~ (God forbid) and I'd still not learn its language.

I hear, via Casanova II, that we are invited to dine with you Friday. Delighted. Very much looking forward. I expect to see you both with chafed hands and nutbrown faces. Meanwhile, everything with us is still remarqueable.

In haste, greet Jacqueline

Jimmy

207 East 52 St
May 12, 1951

Dear Jacqueline

I hope you don't mind the old-fashioned habit of a bread-and-butter note to thank you for such a wonderful dinner & delightful evening. I arrived, I thought, without an appetite - & blush to think of the quantity of excellent food I managed to put down. I so wished tremble at the thought of giving a dinner for so many people. With you everything went off as though one were sitting in a restaurant de luxe, with the additional pleasure of not being in a restaurant.

A thousand thanks from us both to you & Josef, & please forgive my schrifft - I hate these pens.

As ever
Jimmy Stern

UNIDENTIFIED, UNDATED, 1950-1951

Pension Berndt
Muenchen 22
Kaulbachstrasse 22a

Monday, Oct. 30, 1950

Lieber Joseph and Jacquarel:

Ich bin selbst sehr traurig darueber, dass ich Euch so lange nicht geschrieben habe. Dein Brief, lieber Joseph, nach Sils Maria, holte mich in Osterreich ein. Ich antwortete nicht gleich, weil ich eigentlich nichts rechtes zu sagen hatte. Ich hab es noch immer nicht, aber da Leonhard Frank und ich fast jeden Abend von Dir reden, sollst Du das wissen. Wir vermissen Dich sehr.

Seit drei Wochen bin ich wieder zurueck in Muenchen, Marta fuhr ueber Paris zurueck nach Amerika und duerfte dort gestern oder vorgestern angekommen sein.

Ich weiss noch nicht, was ich tun werde. Mein ganzes Leben steht auf dem Kopf. Schreibe langsam wieder. Habe aussicht einen Film zu verkaufen, aber Ihr wisst wie das ist. Gesundheitlich scheint es mir gut zu gehen, naechste Woche kommt eine Kontroll-untersuchung und ich hoffe, dass mein objektives Befinden nicht schlechter als mein subjektives ist. Jedenfalls scheint sicher, dass ich keine Tuberkulose habe, das ganze war "eine chronische Bronchopneumonie mir verzoegerter Heilung." Mach Schabbes damit.

Gestern sagte mir in Sils Maria, dass Schwarzschild in Bad Gastein waere, heute auf meine Frage nach ihm, antwortete mir Frank, dass L.S. sich in Italien nun doch erfolgreich umgebracht habe und schimpfte auf Vally. Ja, aber ist das wirklich gerecht? Wer kann's entscheiden? Ich hatte nie viel fuer die beiden uebrig und er tat mir immer leid, aber kein Floh kann hoeher hupfen als er hupfen kann und ich breche nicht gerne Staebe.

Ich bin froh, dass Dein Buch bald herauskommen wird und hoere von Frank, dass Du an einem neuen arbeitest - unter den Qualen des Nichtrauchens. Well, das geht mir nicht anders und Frank hat tatsaechlich zu rauchen ganz aufgehoert. Ich lutsche an einer Pfeife, Mein Herz ist zwar in Ordnung, in einem physischen Sinn, aber dafuer meine Lungen nicht. Aber das Pfeifenlutschen tuts am ende auch.

Vorige Woche las ich in einer Schweizer Zeitung, dass das Ungluck mit den Deutschen ihr -Pazifismus ist! Ein langer Weg vom Morgentau Plan bis zur Wiederaufruestung - aber kaum fuenf Jahre. Tatsaechlich die Deutschen wollen keine Wieederauferstehung der Armee, aber wenn eine aufgestellt wird, werden sie natuerlich da sein - ein paar hundertausend Arbeitslose weniger. Schon beginnt eine Ruestungskonjunktur.

Worueber ist Dein neues Buch? Und Du, Jacquerel, wie geht's mit Deiner Arbeit? Et-was Neues?

Bitte seid so gut und gebt Thomas und Annie meine Liebe. Neachstens kriegen sie einen Brief, ich muss nur erst zu mir kommen.

Bitte, schreibst mir schneller als ich Euch, ich brauchs mehr, denn ich bin sehr allein.

Alles Gute immer Euer

Emil

HOTEL METROPOLE,
MONTE-CARLO.

den 14. Januar 1957

Lieber Bernstein

Ihre Briefe an Hans und an mich kamen noch vor meiner Abreise an, sodass wir sie beide gelesen haben. Ich gratuliere zum Haus, zum Buch und zu der Versöhnung mit Vally und bedanke mich für die Weihnachtsmahlzeit und die Einladung auf die Bernstein'sche Farm.

Die Hauptsache bei dem Vorgang erscheint mir, dass der Verleger Ihnen bald ein gutes Honorar bezahlt. Was jeder der vielen kritischen Verantwortlichen Menschen – Freund oder nicht – alles sagte, kommt erst hinterher auf die Frage, aber erst in zweiter oder dritter Linie.

Es hatte uns alle sehr gefreut, Sie mit Ihrer Frau in Paris zu sehen, aber zweifellos hat Ihre Frau Recht, wenn sie auf den Vorschlag nicht eingegangen ist.

Spannung oft in der letzten Zeit nicht sehr in Form. Bei der Zeitung geht alles gut, aber mit seiner Gesundheit ist es nicht ganz in Ordnung. Er behandelt sie seit etwa vier Wochen, hoffentlich mit gutem Resultat. Ruth ist in galvanischer Behandlung und musste die ganze letzte Zeit ohne einen Faden bleiben; da man dies beim Sprechen oft tadelnd unbedingt selber musste, so hat Ruth es fast vergessen. Sie will viel selber zu lesen.

Hier in Monte Carlo ist alles beim Alten, nur ist die Besuchergahl in den letzten Jahren stetig zurückgegangen. Die amerikanische Kolonie überlegt, ob sie Europa verlassen soll, die England-Fanen sie, dass sie jetzt hundert Pfund im Jahr im Ausland ausgeben können und die Franzosen sagen „des occupations on en a déjà vu". Ich selbst sehe gar ein, dass es vernünftig wäre, abwesend zu sein, habe aber Angst dort am Gelbfieber zu sterben,

falls es in Cuba wieder einzug nehmen sollte, wie es in Nicaragua und Costa Rica ist.

No. 2

Oct. 3

Meine lieben Bernstein,
es hat gut Nachricht von Euch
zu haben und zu hören
dass es Euch gut geht.
Das ist der „Kranke" mit einer
Fehlangestellten, wir kommen wohl
auf gar Manche fort aus der Hölle
in der man allein weil man
jemand anderen darüber den
Kopf zerbrechen wider das geht
kommt das uns gesagt wird.
Ich bleibe den Sommer über in
Paris, Ruth kehrt auf 14 Tage nach
Österreich.
Paris war uns Paradies im Sommer.
Viel Regen (der vertrage Hitze schlecht)
und kein Verkehr, überall trotz
Freundesaussen uns gähnende
Leere.
Jetzt ist es wieder uns Pariser
geworden. Der eine Skrappe
Kreuzung zu gehen, vom Autofahren
garnicht zu reden.
Gesundheitlich ist alles gut bis jetzt,
ich fürchte den Winter wegen
meines Tschias, mein Blut verhält
sich auffallend. Ruth ist wo

immer in grosser Form und sehr
bleibend aus. Es ist ausserordentlich
wie sparsam die Italiener für ihr Leben
leben.
Mit Pferdepost sind wir eine
immer ausgezeichnete in der
Woche zusammen um es den
Restaurants Besitzer zu machen
der Preise zu erhöhen die auch
für amerikanische Begriffe
hoch sind, im Durchschnitt
$ 5.50 – 7.– pro Person.
Natürlich kann man
grosses Übergewicht auf diese Weise
nicht los werden und meiner
Tasche bekommt das viele
Ausgeben auch nicht, aber mit
der Aussicht auf die Zukunft, sagen
wir uns „Was nützt das schlechte
Leben" mit sehr mit unseren
schlechten und kostspieligen
Gewohnheiten fort.
Polly und I. 10 Oktober zurück
nach USA.
Polgars werden wohl bald in
Paris auftauchen.
Prä Dort vom Zelt zu Zelt neuen
Rock und Schuhe passen
alles fraun

No. 3

"Röschen 1932"

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL NOTES, HISTORIC

James F. Byrnes: Speaking Franklin

(conversation with Stalin in Yalta)

B.

St. question Heinz Neumann about advantage of Hitler regime

Margarete Buber, Two dictators. P XI

Documents and Materials Relating to the Eve of the Second World War

Vol I Nov 1937 – 1938
II Dirksen Papers (1938 – 1939)

(From the Archives of the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs.

Publ. by Min. of Foreign Affairs of The USSR, Moscow, 1948, Foreign Languages Publishing House

Die Beziehungen zwischen Deutschland und der Sowjetunion 1939–1941, 251 Dokumente. Aus den Archiven des Auswärtigen Amtes und der Deutschen Botschaft in Moskau, Herausgegeben von Dr. Alfred Seidl. H. Campe'sche Buchhandlung, Tübingen, 1949

Max Beloff The Foreign Policy of Soviet Russia 1929 [1941, 1947]
Oxford Univ Press

Vol I 1929 – 1936
II 1936 – 1941

David J. Dallin : Russia & Post War Europe, New Haven, University Press, 1943.

(Pact)

Dr. Otto Meissner: Der Schicksalsweg des dt. Volkes. 1951. Hoffman & Campe.

Unreliable version of Hitler history, giving no (strong bit) personal knowledge of the author. But remarks: P. 506. : Die Initiative zu dem Krieg, die (dt.-russ.) Gegnerschaft absubauen.. ging von russ. Seite aus; sie wurde von Hitler anfangs zögernd und mißtrauisch, dann aber entschlossen aufgenommen.

Leon Trotsky The Revolution Betrayed, Doubleday, Doran & Co, NY 1937

Re: Tr. announcing that war danger for Stalin p 166

On Tukhachevsky Chapter VIII, Foreign Policy and the Army, p 186 ff

Tuka: „Foreign Affairs", Oct 37

Baltikus: The Russian Mystery — Behind the Tukhachevsky Plot

April 38: Paul Scheffer: From Lenin to Stalin

April 39: ~~[illegible]~~ Joe Barns: The Great Bolshevik Tele[illegible]

Tu Ra

Karl Heinz Abshagen: Canaan
Union Dt. Verlagsgesellschaft,
Stuttgart 1949

P. 167 report on Tukha case
involving Heydrich acc.
to rumours in Germany
no confirmation (see
prev. information by R. Kempner)

Tukachevsky (War - Vlassov)

"Trial of the Major War Criminals" Vol. XIX

p. 111

on Tukhachevsky case p 111.

on Vlassov and p. 117

Russian prisoners

Himmler Speech before SS Group leaders in Posen on Oct 4, 1943

Tukha:

Edward Mead Earle (ed): Makers of Modern Strategy, Princeton Univ. Press 1943

Ch. IV (by Earle auth.) on „Lenin, Trotsky, Stalin - Soviet Concepts of War". Short treatment of Tukha, quotations from his writings. Considers case „clouded in Mystery." In description of war operations pro-stalinist view

War 2 Turn (Vovo)

Liddel-Hart: The German generals talk, N.Y 1948

P. 222. Estimate of Voroshilov by captured Russ officer

P 198 Hitler envies Stalin for purge of Generals

P 187 ff. Germans about Russian winter offensive (Most lovely through weather)

Erich Kordt: Wahn und Wirklichkeit, Stuttgart 1947

Author German diplomat, later in Tokio.
Mentions Japanese suggestions for seperate peace bet. Stalin and Hitler, March 42, Spring 43

C Pact – Tuka!

Benes: The Contemporary "Review", Jan 1948, p. 56

Tukhachevsky

Munich

Général Gamelin, Servir

Vol II (Le Prologue du Drame, 1930–1939)

Paris 1946, Librairie Plon

Meeting Tukhachevsky P. 195

Ministers Potemkin – Blum on military aid in 1937 P 285

"The Russian Outlook" by
Lieutenant-General Sir Giffard
Martel

London 1947

As head of department in London War
Office dealing with tank problems,
delegated to Russian manoeuvres
in 1936. Met Tukhachevsky.

Was Chief of British
Milit. Mission in Moscow from
April 1943 till Feb 1944

Contemporary Review
Jan 1948 (check)

Re: Blue's memoirs on Stalin-Hitler.

"It was indeed one of the abominations of this muddled war of 1935 to 1945 that it was Hitler who unfailingly saw through Russia's game.
Quoted: Klerk P127

Generalissimo Stalin: War Speeches, Orders of the Day and Answers to Foreign Correspondents during the Great Patriotic War, July 3rd 1941 – June 22nd 1945

Hutchinson & Co, London
1946

A. Rossi: The Russo German Alliance 1939–41
Beacon Press, 1951

F. Beck – W. Godin
Russian Purge and the
Extraction of Confession
Viking Press 1951

2. Stypulkowski „Invitation
to Moscow
Thames & Hudson, 1951

V. Molotov: Soviet Peace Policy (Four Speeches of V. Molotov)
Lawrence & Wishart Ltd, London, 1941

Speeches: Aug. 31, 1939
Oct 31, 1939
March 29, 1940
Aug 1, 1940

Dr Peter Kleist: Zwischen Hitler und Stalin 1939–1945
Athenäum Verlag Bonn

Viscount Maugham: The truth about the Munich Crisis, Heinemann 1944

(Only member of British Gov. in Munich days who wrote about subject)

D. Dallin „Russia and Post-war Europe" (Yale University Press, 1943)

Important for quotations from Russian-Communist publications

Léon Noel: L'agression allemande contre la Pologne (pp. 198-202

Munich

David J. Dallin "Soviet Russia's Foreign Policy 1939-1942"
Yale University Press, New Haven
1942

Col. Lib. 947 082 D 166
(look up for Press-Quotation)
Little use of official documents,
but Press reports from 1939
to 1942

(In War)

David J. Dallin: „The Real Soviet Russia", Yale University Press, 1944

Chapter II „Stalin and his party in the war" P 30

Marxism-Leninism in the war P. 35

V The Soviet Concept of Foreign Policy P 71

Walter Kerr „The Russian Army"

quoted by Dallin in „The Real Soviet Russia". P 35 Scene at breakfast — General Rodion Malinovsky — who adds to all toasts proposed by Americans „Yes and to Stalin.."

Eve Curie "Journey among warriors."

Describes her visit on Central Russian front

General Vlasov - Biography

Margarete Buber, Under two dictators, New York 1957

For B. Page XI

For E P 138 - 167

J. W. Wheeler-Bennett, Munich, Prologue to Tragedy (Macmillan 1948)

To: Christian & Genius in Hitler.
see: Hitler directs his war
Discussion on Stalingrad

(Flegelin: He knows all about
... (England). He was in
America. P 121

Tuka

Pierre Fervacque : le chef de l'armee rouge, Mikhail Tukachevsky,
Paris 1928

Trotsky "Aus meinem Leben"

P. 392 Simbirsky

Winston Churchill "The Second World War" - vol I "The Gathering Storm", Houghton Mifflin Co, 1948

Take: P 288/289 (Beneš story - Justification of purge: "merciless, but perhaps necessary". "The Russian Army was purged of its pro-German elements."

Genevieve Tabouis "They call me Cassandra"

Tukha

Charles Scribners, N.Y. 1942,

p 258 silly story on dinner with Tukha after George V funeral

R. W. Seton-Watson "Munich and the dictators."

Munich

B. Bilek "Fifth Columns at Work" (Lindsay Drummond) 1946

(see pp 13-15 for material Tukachevsky)

Jean Zay, Carnets Secrets
(Paris, Éditions de France,
1942) ??

reports acc. to Beloff
on French judgement of
Russian aid in Czech
conflict (p 19)

(Munich, add later)

Bonnet

Munich

Tukha

Salgres - Kalun "The Great Conspiring"

(check precise title and publisher)

Communist version of purges, incl case Tukha. Party-officious. Of no party sources quoted most important version of Genevieve Tabouis "They call me Cassandra"

On Tukka

Le Temps Febr 1, 1936
on his speech in Soviet
Congress on Jan 15, 1936

Article by Fervnegue
in Temps Feb 12, 1936

Boris Pilnyak

Columbia Dictionary of Modern European Literature, New York 194, article on Russian literature and B. Pilnyak.

Osteuropa, Berlin 1930, July, p 798-810 (W. Leppmann on Boris Pilnyak

Works of B. P.: Tales of Wilderness Knopf 1925 (trans)

Boris Pilnyak 2

"The Naked Year", Payson & Clarke, N.Y. 1928

E. Delivery of German Communists to Hitler

Marg. Buber Neu

Dictators P 138 to 167

In War

Russian losses in War I

Stanislas Kohn & A. H. Meyendorff: the Cost of the war to Russia, New Haven 1932

N. Pg 2.

Coates: A History of Anglo-Soviet Relations

(Lawrence & Wishart, Prest Press, 1943

(quotes Vorovskiy, Izvestiya of May 1, 1938) p 586

Munich

Russian army in war

P. Kleist Zwischen Hitler und Stalin P 129 ff
(willingness of Red soldiers to fight for Germany
(see also: Skorzeny)
Revolt in Moscow (Oct 17)
p 132

J. A. Spender — Between two wars (London 1943)

M. N. Roy:
The Russian Revolution
pp. XVIII a. 631 Calcutta 1949
Renaissance Publishers

Herbert von Dirksen:
Moskau Tokio London
pp. 279 Stuttgart o. D.
H. Kohlhammer Verlag

Arthur Just: Russland als Europa

General Information

"Public Opinion" 1935-1946
Princeton University Press, 1951
1250 pages $25 ✓

Notizen Bernstein

No. 1 aus Büchern

18 p

Franz Borkenau World Communism
Norton 1939

XR-GCOB

Freund, Henry A. Russia
from A to Z Sydney
1945 (713 pp

Mandel, William Guide to
the Soviet Union

Vital Speeches
Vol. 9. 1925

Tribe
Feb. 28, 1944

Dunker
Jan. 25, 1944

Rolles &
Nelson Publ.
Permission
for 1949
quoted in
Schumann

Pakka

Brockhaus

1928. Befehlshaber des
Leningrader
Distrikts

1931 Stellv. Kriegskommissar

1) The Case of the Trotskyite-Zinovievite Terrorist Centre (1936

S/T

2/ Prozessbericht über die Strafsache des Sowjetfeindlichen Trotzkistischen Zentrums (1937)

S/T

3/ Prozessbericht über die Strafsache des Antisowjet. Blocks der Rechten und Trotzkisten (1938)

S/T

Fedotoff

"Fourze ... who, perhaps, the most talented among the old professional revolutionary intellectuals who chose the profession of arms..."

64 Voroshilov ... is a pathetic representative of fighting guard chieftain who later turned into a guerilla leader.

69. "In the H.Q. of the North Caucasus Mil. Dist. at Tsaritsyn, out of the three principal military specialists, one, — Nosovich — deserted to the enemy and a second was convicted of treason and executed.

P. 149 on Kronstadt

Quotations from rebels.

151. Petrograd strikes at time of Kronstadt revolt

Eugen Kogon
Verlag der Frankfurter Hefte
Schaumainkai 53
Frankfurt/Main

Indien

Das Urteil im Wilhelmstrasse Prozess (346 pages)
DM 14.50

Alfons Bürger Verlag,
Schwäbisch-Gmünd

X R- SUOB

Nicholas S. Timasheff

The Great Retreat (The Growth and Decline of Communism in Russia) E. P. Dutton & Co. N. Y. 1946

Pages 101/2, 263, 307 (good) (very competition out)

Fully explanation of purges in Edward Crankshaw "Russia & the Russians" London 1947

P 153

" There plainly was treason on a big scale, both internal and external, both positive and negative. That is to say men were plotting for the overthrow of Stalin and the substitution of his late colleagues. While other men, and sometimes the same ones, were plotting the overthrow of Communism by letting in

the Germans. Such things need not surprise us.... The killing of Kirov his friend and putative successor-designate explains absolutely the way the purges ran. Because Kirov was the only time when Stalin publicly lost his head. He did love us. In a panic instinctive reaction he struck too hard, too bloodily, and altogether too indiscriminately. Yezhov and Yagoda were given their heads - only to lose them literally when Stalin suddenly uncovered all that they were doing and that son Mr Yezhov (Yagoda himself barely gone) would be the only Communist left.

155

¶ The great purges were due to an act of revenge, a sudden panic, and a wicked and probably mad chief of police.'

Walter Duranty USSR
J. B. Lippincott Co, Phila
1944

Vorros 55/56 152 175 229
261 267

Page 229 consequences of purge on internal Russian affairs.

Vorosilov intervention.

231 "It could hardly end that the purge prepared the way for the anti-French swing up Duranty

Tikka

216/217 221/222 ~~220~~

221 (Story about Tika negotiations in Prague

Tika – Blue – Lerne

604-5/6
112/113 116 119 120 121
127/190

Robert Machray
The Poland of Pilsudski
Sampson Low & Marston, London
1936

P 119.

"It was part of Pilsudski's success that the Bolshevik commanders in the south made no attempt to prevent the manoeuvre until too late."

Your Book

Tukhn.

in 1925 commander of the
Western Mil. Dist.
1928 of Leningrad District

Putna was military attache
in London, Rome, Berlin & Tokyo

Bodnarenko

Voroshilov, Klementiy Efremovich

born 1881

Son of a workman. Became Revolutionist in 1897. Joined Bolsh in 1903; in 1906 delegate in Stockholm.

Remained in Bolshevik movement until 1914.

"His mil. career began in Ukraine where he organized a detachment of partisans and carried on guerilla warfare ag. German occupation forces.

Tukh

Mikhail Nicolaevich Tuk

born 1893 in the government of Smolensko.

Passed out of Aleksandrovsky Military School in July 1914

Osteuropa Berlin, 1930
Jahrg 5 (p. 798-810)
(Leppmann: Boris Pilniak

Vogau, Boris Andreyevich ×× QDM
Tales of the wilderness
(Knopf 1925)

The Naked year ×× QDM
New York Payson & Clarke 1928
Introduction Prince D S Mirsky

6/10
10/10

Rentorff P. 314

In 1929 "Field Service Regulations"

"The Field Regulations of 1929 had clearly defined the role of the Commissions."

P 315

"These detailed ordinances relating to the functions of the Commissions were a strikingly contrast to the almost complete lack of reference to political work in the Field Regulations of 1925 which the new regulations had replaced."

Gamarnik

Fellstoff. P 319

"The appointment of Jan Gamarnik to the post of Chief of the Political Administration of the army, as well as to membership in the Rev. Mil. Council of the Union in October 1929 had significantly a new line in the field of army political work.

Vorrätig

64
65
69
158
169
207
213
~~214~~
219
220
222
223
229
239
248
256
257
265
266
275
278
279
280
281
286

0000

Impact of Industry
Ch IX

292
296 !
307
308
312, 320, 321, 322,
pages in 1929 and 1933
324, 328, 329, 331
332, 340, 344

359, 360, 361, 362, 363
364, 365, 367, 368,
371 — 374

375 — 392

398, 400, 402, 406
410, 415, 422, 423,
425, 426

947 082
M 784 Barrington Moore "Soviet Politics — The Dilemma of Power, Harvard Univ. Press 1950 (impossible)

947.082
H 2346 Samuel N. Harper, Ronald Thompson
The Government of the Soviet Union
Van Nostrand 49

947082
B 126 George Backer: The deadly parallel: Stalin & Ivan the Terrible
Random House 1950
approx: "With the exception of Marshal Tuka none seems to have been guilty"

not in Columbia Cyrille D. Kalinoff: Les Maréchaux Soviétiques vous parlent, Stock 1959, Paris (Russian colonel who left USSR in 49 — unpretentious sketches —

940 921
G 945
Gen. Augustin Guillaume: Soviet arms and Soviet Power Wash. Infantry Journal, 1949 (Translation of Pourquoi l'armee rouge a vaincu, reviewed July 1949

Foreign Affairs April 1938

Frederick L. Schuman "Soviet Politics – At Home and Abroad", New York Knopf 1946

Complete acceptance of Stalinist views on purges

P463 "Against this (Trotsky-liberal version) stands almost 2000 pages of testimony in the three public trials....

In retrospect the portrait of conspiracy spread on the Soviet courts record appears to the present writer, as it did at the time, to be closer to reality than any alternative explanation.

No difficulty in understanding how and why Leo Trotsky, for all his denials, came to play the role of Judas.

P267 "The elements of such a "Fifth Column" were in fact organized and partially mobilized for action with the aid of Pro Turkish Kuomintang, Dashnak, Bund, Rykh, Jags and other associations. Thanks to the vigilance of the NKVD and to the vacillations, confusions and quarrels among the conspirators, the plot ended in failure, exposure, belated repentance and punishment."

Book Review, MSJ

A - Z

größere Besprechungen

AKTION

HERAUSGEBER: MARGARETE BUBER-NEUMANN

2

1951

PREIS: -.80 DM

hinaus. Sein Nachwort „Das Gedächnisloch" ist ein großartiger Versuch, erstens eine Erklärung für die Vorgänge in Sowjetrußland zu finden, zweitens systematische Angaben über die Zusammensetzung aller Gruppen zu machen, die im Verlaufe der Säuberung verhaftet wurden. Wenigstens in dem Ausmaß, in dem überhaupt von Gruppen gesprochen werden kann. Weißberg bemüht sich, innerhalb der völligen Sinnlosigkeit den Faden der Logik wieder sichtbar zu machen. Inwiefern es berechtigt ist, den Hauptakzent auf Stalins Bemühung zu legen, durch Liquidierung breitester Schichten das Gedächtnis an seine verhängnisvollsten Fehler, namentlich die durch die Kollektivierungspolitik hervorgerufene Hungersnot 1931—33, auszumerzen, mag dahingestellt bleiben.

„Ich bekenne mich schuldig" wird etwa zu gleicher Zeit in Amerika, England, Frankreich und Dänemark erscheinen. *-hf*

Der Mord als politische Waffe

Ein in Amerika lebender Publizist, Joseph Bornstein, veröffentlicht soeben ein ungewöhnlich aufschlußreiches Buch, in dem er eine interessante Darstellung großer politischer Mordtaten gibt. Hoffentlich wird dies Buch bald auch in deutscher Sprache erscheinen, denn es kann nicht nur nützliche Aufklärungsarbeit leisten, sondern auch dazu beitragen, manche noch dunklen Hintergründe zu erhellen. Der Prozeß gegen den Mörder Trotzkis z. B. fand mitten im Kriege statt, als alle Welt durch den Krieg selbst abgelenkt war, aber auch in Ländern wie in Deutschland nichts über diesen Prozeß bekannt wurde. Es besteht die Möglichkeit, daß sich heute immer noch Personen finden, die etwas über den Mörder Trotzkis aussagen können oder etwas über die Mordfeme anzugeben wissen, die zahlreiche Verbrechen verübt hat, und deren Spuren oft unmittelbar nach Moskau und bis zu Stalin führen.

Bornstein war einst im deutschen Pressewesen sehr bekannt, er gehörte zum Kreis Paul Levis, der im Jahre 1921, vereint mit Ernst Reuter, aus der deutschen Kommunistischen Partei ausschied, Mitglied der SPD wurde und einer der hervorragendsten politischen deutschen Anwälte geworden ist. Bornstein war lange Jahre ein enger Mitarbeiter der von Stefan Großmann und Leopold Schwarzschild herausgegebenen Zeitschrift „Das Tagebuch" und zeichnete sich besonders als Schilderer großer Kriminalaffären aus.

Er ist ein sehr vorsichtiger Analytiker geblieben und behandelt seinen umfangreichen Stoff mit großer Gewissenhaftigheit. Dank dieser Eigenschaften hat sein Buch „The Politics of Murder" (William Sloane Associates, New York) besondere Bedeutung und kann als zuverlässig gelten. Den verschiedenen Fällen liegen nicht nur sorgfältige Studien gedruckten Materials zu Grunde, sondern auch eigene Forschungen, endlich darf man Bornstein als einen ausgezeichneten Kenner der Vorgänge der jüngsten Geschichtsperiode und als einen erfahrenen Schilderer dunkler Fälle ansehen. Er will nicht sensationell enthüllen und durch dreiste Kombinationen verblüffen, um nur Verwirrung anzustiften und am Ende dem Gegner zu helfen, sondern bemüht sich, die Dschungel zu lichten, soweit es möglich ist.

Zu den Fällen, die Bornstein behandelt, gehört auch das dramatische Kapitel von Lenins Tode. Man weiß, daß Stalin eine dreiste Legende seiner augenblicklich ausgezeichneten Beziehungen zu Lenin geschaffen hat, während er in Wirklichkeit ursprünglich nur eine bescheidene Rolle gespielt hat und nie zu Lenins Freunden gehörte. Im Jahre 1917 unterstützte Stalin Kerenski und rückte erst ab, als Lenin und Trotzki sich gegen Kerenski wandten, im November 1917 hielt Stalin zu Lenin, ohne besonders hervorzutreten, und hatte keineswegs entscheidenden Anteil an der Durchführung der Novemberrevolution; später versagte Stalin als Armeeführer wiederholt in kritischen Augenblicken des Bürgerkrieges und erhielt Verwaltungsaufgaben, ohne daß man voraussehen konnte, er würde sich gerade durch die Beherrschung des Parteiapparates eine Machtposition verschaffen. Bei verschiedenen Gelegenheiten kam es zu heftigen Zusammenstößen zwischen Lenin und Stalin, und zuletzt warnte Lenin sogar mit ernsten Worten vor Stalin. Wie Stalin die großen historischen Leistungen Trotzkis auszulöschen suchte, versuchte er auch seine eigene untergeordnete Rolle und seine tiefen Konflikte mit Lenin vergessen zu machen.

Bornstein hat sich ein Verdienst erworben, diese Beziehungen zwischen Lenin und Stalin durchleuchtet zu haben. Viele Leser werden mit großem Interesse gerade diese Darstellung lesen, die den Charakter und Werdegang Stalins, von der Staatslegende gelöst, schildert. Seit der Erkrankung Lenins konnte Stalin, gestützt auf den Parteiapparat, seine Stellung ausbauen und sich sogar schon vor Lenins Tode eine Mehrheit sichern.

Es tauchte nun schon lange die Frage auf, ob sich Stalin selbst in eine Verschwörung gegen Lenin eingelassen und vor allem seinen Tod verursacht hat. Man sprach offen davon, Stalin hätte Lenin umbringen lassen. In seinem Buche hat Bornstein dieser Frage eine sehr gründliche Untersuchung gewidmet und alle Argumente geprüft, die für einen Anschlag Stalins auf Lenins Leben sprechen könnten. Bornstein gelangt zum Ergebnis, man könne aus dem vorhandenen Material keine bindenden Schlüsse ziehen.

Auf die physische Vernichtung faktischer und potentieller Gegner ging Stalin erst nach der Ermordung Kirows aus, wahrscheinlich hatte ihn das Vorgehen Hitlers am 30. Juni 1934 ermutigt und wurde für ihn zum Beispiel, wie man sich seiner Gegner entledigen kann.

Den deutschen Leser wird in diesem Buch noch besonders das Kapitel über den 30. Juni fesseln, in dem Bornstein manches Neue bringen konnte. Das wichtige und spannend geschriebene Buch verdient wegen seiner sorgsamen Beweisführung weite Verbreitung.

Kurt Kersten

*

Tote Tradition

„Zu gewissen Zeiten erwarten die erschreckten und gequälten Menschen von der Kunst nicht nur Schönheit, Traum und Ueberwirklichkeit, sondern auch und vor allem Hilfe, Trost und Gewißheit . . ." Das Programm, das Manfred Hausmanns Spiel „Der dunkle Reigen" anzeigt, enthält auch diesen Satz des Dichters. Sicher soll er eine Art Weisung zum Verständnis seines Stückes sein. Zugleich aber unterwirft er sich damit dem Gericht dieser Forderung. Hausmann nennt sein Werk „Mysterienspiel". Das ist anspruchsvoll und vereinfachend zugleich. Es handelt sich um einen Totentanz, von dem schon 1947 erste Szenen veröffentlicht wurden,

steuropa

garischen Armee, 12 [illegible] en und deutschen [illegible] nen: 100 Geschütze Gebirgs le Feldartilleriegeschütze, 550 Inonen.

n die Auffassung, dass die nen Heeres mit überholten de Vertrauen sei, das der wert des bulgarischen Solda überzeugt davon, dass dieses d dass die meisten Bulgaren lenen Angriffskrieg sofort

die Schlagkraft der bulgari- hende Meinung unter der geachtet der Nähe des Ei- der Dinge mit einer bewun- abwartet. Die schlechte Me den einen, die katastrophaktor für diese zuversichtliche

wanderer aus dem gelobten enkoff stimmen darin über- rsnot und einem finanzieller vor den Bäckereien werden die bulgarischen Hausfrauen erhalten, ist schlecht, weil Manchmal gibt es auf dem von Fleisch. Man kann es stammt, die infolge der all- en verendeten. Ein Teil da- wo es dann in Form von schen Hilfsaktion für das kkommt. Die in Bulgarien Teil die Folge des von den passiven Widerstandes. In und Provadia, wo monate- en war, wurde dem Staate Es ist vorgekommen, dass von den staatlichen Requi- de. Um ihre Familie ernäh- twendigste dann auf dem elt soviel bezahlen, als ih- ie meisten Landwirte, auch al eingestellten, haben dar- graben heute einen grossen der Erde.

rrschenden allgemeinen Un- wsky nicht an einen An- währsleute in Edirne. „Das anderes als Bluff, um die von andern Krisenzentren, wird, abzulenken. Seit Ti- n erklärt wurde, haben wir vorbereitungen in den rus- dass etwas geschehen ist. en".

A. St. (Ankara)

an trägt wieder istung

ne junge Dame betrat mit Zeichen der Nervosität ei- Laden in der Londoner Pall und verlangte nach Mr. att: "Ich habe gehört, Sie Spezialist für kugelsichere ten", sagte sie hastig. "Ha- Sie eine für mich auf La- " Barratt warf einen prü- en Blick auf die Besucherin. d Sie auch ganz sicher, dass n damit gedient ist?" — handelt sich um meinen obten. Ich will ihn nämlich heiraten, und er hat ge- ieben, dass er mich nieder- len wird."

onard Barratt, der aus ei- Schneiderfamilie stammt, schon im ersten Weltkrieg it begonnen, kugelsichere dung für englische Offiziere ustellen So lernte er sein dwerk. Als er im Jahre 1920 grossen Auftrag für die

DIE RUSSISCHE FEME UND STALINS KOMPLOTT GEGEN LENIN

Im Jahre 1937 ereigneten sich in der Schweiz und in Frankreich zwei mysteriöse Affären, deren Hintergründe bis zum heutigen Tage nicht aufgehellt sind. In der Schweiz wurde ein Mann namens Ignace Reiss, ermordet aufgefunden, in Paris verschwand geheimnisvoll ein ehemaliger russischer General namens Miller am hellen Tage und wurde nie wieder gesehen. In beiden Fällen kam es zu aufsehenerregenden Prozessen, beide Male hatten sich Frauen zu verantworten, aber in beiden Fällen blieben die wahren Anstifter unentdeckt, konnte man die Urheber nicht entlarven. Alle Spuren der Verbrechen, denn es bestand kein Zweifel dass Miller entführt worden war, verrieten, dass eine Feme am Werke war. Der Auftrag konnte nur von sowjetrussischer Seite erteilt sein Der ermordete Reiss war ein Agent der GPU gewesen, und seines Gewerbes überdrüssig geworden, deshalb hatte man den lästigen Mitwisser offensichtlich aus der Welt schaffen wollen, der General Miller war Chef de. russischen Offiziersorganisation und hatte anscheinend Verbindungen mit sowjetrussischen Personen unterhalten wahrscheinlich war er unbequem geworden und wurde, wie man auf Grund von Indizien vermutet, auf einem russischen Schiff entführt, wenn er nicht schon auf französischem Boden umgebracht worden ist.

Im nächsten Jahre 1938, lernte in Paris ein jüngerer Mann, der ein Belgier zu sein behauptete, eine junge Amerikanerin kennen, die eine Besuchsreise nach Europa unternommen hatte. Die jungen Leute fanden Gefallen aneinander und wurden ein Liebespaar, Sylvia Ageloff aus Brooklyn und Jacques Mornard angeblich aus Brüssel. Sylvias Schwester war zufällig eine Sekretärin Leo Trotzkys, der in Mexiko im Exil lebte. Mornard erfuhr es aus Sylvias Munde und liess fortan die Geliebte nicht mehr aus den Augen, brachte es fertig, das lebensunerfahrene Mädchen, das zwar Psychologie studierte, aber sich im Leben gar nicht auskannte, zu täuschen. Dieser Mornard wurde der Mörder Trotzkys und sitzt heute in einem mexikanischen Gefängnis, ohne dass es bis zur Stunde gelungen ist, seinen wahren Namen, seine Herkunft und Nationalität festzustellen Gewiss ist nur, dass Mornard den Mord als Stalinist ausführte und im Auftrag gehandelt hat. Auch Mornard war Mitglied einer geheimen Mordorganisation, einer Feme der russischen Geheimpolizei. Zahlreiche Morde sind von dieser Geheimorganisation verübt worden, viele Entführungen wurden von ihr unternommen, der Fall Miller gehört in das gleiche Kapitel wie zahlreiche Entführungen der Nachkriegsjahre gerade in Deutschland. Nie ist es gelungen die wirklichen Urheber der Verbrechen dingfest zu machen. Dabei führen alle Spuren der Verbrechen nach Moskau, und immer ist es Stalin selbst, der am Verschwinden bestimmter Personen interessiert ist, die ihm aus verschiedener Gründen

aus natürlichen Gründen nichts über diesen Prozess bekannt wurde. Es besteht die Möglichkeit, dass sich heute immer noch Personen finden, die etwas über den Mörder Trotzkys aussagen können, oder etwas über die Mordfeme anzugeben wissen, die zahlreiche Verbrechen verübt hat.

Bornstein war einst im deutschen Pressewesen sehr bekannt er hatte zum Kreis Paul Levis gehört, der im Jahre 1921 vereint mit Ernst Reuter aus der deutschen kommunistischen Partei ausschied, Mitglied der SPD wurde und einer der hervorragendsten politischen deutschen Anwälte gewesen ist. Bornstein war lange Jahre ein enger Mitarbeiter der von Stefan Grossmann und Leopold Schwarzschild herausgegebenen Wochenzeitschrift „Tagebuch" und zeichnete sich besonders als Schilderer grosser Kriminalaffären aus, im "Tagebuch" führte Bornstein einen leidenschaftlichen Kampf gegen den Reichsanwalt Jorns, der in der Affäre der Mörder Rosa Luxemburgs und Karl Liebknechts eine sehr dunkle Rolle gespielt hatte. Seit dem Jahre 1933 lebte Bornstein in Frankreich und ging später nach Nordamerika.

Bornstein ist ein sehr vorsichtiger Analytiker und behandelt seinen Stoff mit grosser Gewissenhaftigkeit. Dank dieser Eigenschaften hat sein Buch „The Politics of Murder" (William Sloane Associates, New York) besondere Bedeutung und kann als zuverlässig gelten. Den verschiedenen Fällen liegen nicht nur sorgfältige Studien gedruckten Materials zu Grunde, sondern auch eigene Forschungen, endlich darf man Bornstein als einen ausgezeichneten Kenner der Vorgänge der jüngsten Geschichtsperiode und als einen erfahrenen Schilderer dunkler Fälle ansehen, er will nicht sensationell enthüllen und durch dreiste Kombinationen verblüffen, um nur Verwirrung anzustiften und am Ende dem Gegner zu helfen, sondern bemüht sich, das Dschungel zu lichten, soweit es möglich ist.

Zu den Fällen, die Bornstein behandelt, gehört auch das dramatische Kapitel von Lenins Tod. Den Beziehungen Lenins und Stalins widmet der Verfasser eine eingehende Darstellung, die wiederum für jüngere Leser besonders interessant sein muss. Man weiss, dass Stalin eine dreiste Legende seiner angeblich ausgezeichneten Beziehungen zu Lenin geschaffen hat, während er in Wirklichkeit ursprünglich nur eine bescheidene Rolle gespielt hat und nie zu Lenins Freunden gehörte. Im Jahre 1917 unterstützte Stalin Kerenski und rückte erst ab, als Lenin und Trotzky sich gegen Kerenski wandten. im November 1917 hielt Stalin zu Lenin ohne besonders hervorzutreten, und hatte keineswegs hervorragenden Anteil an der Durchführung der Novemberrevolution. später versagte Stalin als Armeeführer wiederholt in kritischen Augenblicken des Bürgerkrieges und erhielt Verwaltungsaufgaben, ohne dass man voraussehen konnte, Stalin würde sich gerade durch die Beherrschung des Parteiap-

DEUTSCHE LUFTPOSTNACHRICHTEN

Auf dem Weg zur europäischen Verkehrsunion

Paris, 16. April (DPA) — Ein deutsch - französischer Park von hunderttausend Güterwagen wird nach Mitteilung der ECA — Verwaltung für wirtschaftliche Zusammenarbeit — am 1 Mai zur Verfügung stehen. Der gemeinsame Park ist der erste seiner Art in Europa und soll unproduktiven Leerlauf von fremden Wagen in beiden Ländern vermeiden und einen rationellen Einsatz der Wagen ermöglichen. Die Einrichtung des Parkes beruht auf einem Abkommen zwischen den französischen Eisenbahnen und der Deutschen Bundesbahn. Die Staaten stellen je 50.000 Wagen zur Verfügung, die über ihren Landeskennzeichen SNCF beziehungsweise DB die Aufschrift "Europa" tragen. Der erste Wagen des neugeschaffenen Parks wurde im Rahmen einer kurzer Feier auf dem Pariser St. Lazare in Dienst gestellt.

Piecks Referent wünscht Strassenunruhen

Berlin, 16. April (DPA) — Der persönliche Referent des Sowjetzonen-Staatspräsidenten Wilhelm Pieck, Walter Bartel (SED), wünschte in einer Ansprache in Ostberlin für Deutschland eine Zeit der Strassenunruhen, Zusammenstösse und Massenstreiks wie seinerzeit während der Weimarer Republik. "Erinnert Euch an 1918 1920 und 1923, was die Arbeiterklasse da geschafft hat", rief Bartel. "Ist die heutige Generation schwächer als die damalige?" Bartel, der auf einer Thälmann-Gedenkkundgebung sprach, forderte "erneute einheitliche Aktionen" gegen die nordamerikanische Besatzungsmacht und die Bundesregierung.

Der SED-Generalsekretär, Walter Ulbricht, bezeichnete in einer Thälmann-Gedenkfeier die Streikparolen dieses ehemaligen Vorsitzenden der deutschen Kommunistischen Partei als ein aktuelles Beispiel für die Arbeiter in der Bundesrepublik. Thälman habe schon 1930 vorausgesagt dass mit den Schwierigkeiten des amerikanischen Dollarkapitals die Kriegsgefahr mit "ungeheurer Schnelligkeit wachsen werde.

Höhere Steuern — ein Wall gegen die Inflationsgefahr

Baden-Baden, 16. April (DPA) — Bundesverkehrsminister Dr. Hans Christoph Seebohm bezeichnete in einer Rede in Baden-Baden die erhöhten Steuern im Bundesgebiet als eine "Versicherung gegen eine Inflation". Die Steuerpolitik der Bundesregierung verfolge das Ziel eine Inflation zu vermeiden, die mindestens genau so zu fürchten sei wie der warme Krieg, da sie das Volk dem Nihilismus und damit den östlichen Einflüssen ausliefern würde. Deshalb seien die jetzigen und künftigen Opfer an Steuern eine Versicherungsquote gegen die Inflation. Dass die Regierung trotz aller Belastungen durch Steuern auf dem richtigen Wege sei, zeige die Tatsache, dass sie die Preissteigerungen auf durchschnittlich 20 bis 25

denn die Erhöhung der Steuereinnahmen um über fünf Milliarden Mark mache bereits eine fast 30prozentige Steuererhöhung aus Eine Inanspruchnahme der Notenpresse zur Finanzierung der Besatzungskosten sei weder erlaubt noch für die Volkswirtschaft in der Bundesrepublik tragbar. Die Lage könne nur durch eine Herabsetzung der alliierten Anforderungen gemeistert werden.

Die Verbrauchssteuern, die sich direkt auf die Preise auswirken, sollen allein 3,3 Milliarden Mark mehr bringen.

Sowjetzonenpläne für Potsdam

Berlin, 16. April (DPA) — In Potsdam wurde im Beisein des brandenburgischen Ministerpräsidenten Rudolf Jahn (SED) eine Ausstellung über den Wiederaufbau der Stadt eröffnet. Die Sowjetzonen - Nachrichtenagentur ADN berichtet dazu, dass Potsdam als Landeshauptstadt von Brandenburg und Sitz hoher sowjetischer Befehlsstelle ein völlig neues Gesicht erhalten soll. Im einzelnen teilt ADN mit, dass im Stadtkern Potsdams anstelle des alten Marktes ein 'zentraler Kundgebungsplatz' angelegt werden soll. Die Hauptverkehrsstrassen sollen um diesen Platz herumgeführt werden.. Die noch vorhandenen vielen Tore sollen so umgestaltet werden, dass sie den Verkehr nicht mehr hindern. Auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Staatsschlosses solle ein "neues Kulturzentrum" (Museen und Bibliotheken) entstehen. An der Havel soll ein Hotel gebaut werden. Von den bereits wieder aufgebauten Gebäuden in Potsdam erwähnt ADN das berühmte Waisenhaus eine Gründung Friedrich des Grossen, in dem jetzt die Landesleitung der sogenannten Freien Staatsläden (HO) untergebracht ist. Auch der historische Marstall am Neuen Palais von Sanssouci sei wieder hergerichtet worden

Neue transeuropäische Autobus-Verbindungen

Frankfurt, 16. April (DPA) — Neue internationale Verkehrsverbindungen mit dem Kraftomnibus sind von der deutschen Touring-Gesellschaft in Zusammenarbeit mit Verkehr gesellschaften aus West- und Nord-Europa geschaffen worden Die Busse, die auf den neuen Strecken Ende April ihre Fahrten aufnehmen, verkehren zwischen Hamburg und Kopenhagen, Hamburg und Amsterdam Frankfurt und Brüssel, Frankfurt und Luxemburg mit Anschluss an Paris, ferner zwischen Stuttgart und Basel und Frankfurt und Innsbruck mit Anschluss nach Venedig und Mailand.

Die deutsche Touring-Gesellschaft erklärte, dass die Bundesregierung wegen ihrer geographischen Lage einen wesentlichen Anteil am Gesamtverkehr erhalten habe. Die Gesellschaft sorgt ausser für die Beförderung der Fahrgäste auch für Beköstigung und Uebernachtung während der Reise.

Berliner Facharbeiter nach Australien

2

it begonnen, kugelsichere dung für englische Offiziere stellen. So lernte er sein werk. Als er im Jahre 1920 grossen Auftrag für die che Polizeitruppe bekam, Ruhe und Ordnung im auf- dischen Irland wiederher- en sollte, machte er sensa- elle Verbesserungsvo schlä- Die Lieferung lautete auf en mit dicken Stahlplat- die er für schwer, unbequem ragen und nicht zuverlässig g hielt. Darauf studierte er Geschichte der Ritterrüstung entwarf einen Schuppenpan- bestehend aus kleinen mil- e dünnen, ineinandergrei- n Stahlplättchen. Seitdem dieser Typ von Schutzklei- Mr. Barratts Spezialität: lt als Autorität auf diesem et. Mr Barratt ist auch gern t, Besuchern seinen Arbeits- ing zu erklären: aber kei- zeigt er das in einem Tresor ahrte dicke Buch, das die seiner Kunden enthält. n er indiskret wäre, würden Namen darin manche sen- helle Ueberraschung bin- Mister Barratt steht nicht u berichten, dass sich ge- le Häupter, Diktatoren, füh- Politiker, Millionäre, in- tional berüchtigte Abenteu- und Leute mit Verfolgungs- darunter befinden. Er ist darauf, dass es kaum ei- ausländische Gesandtschaft London gibt, die ihm nicht n Aufträge übermittelt hat. e wenige Namen gibt Mr. att preis. Einer der ersten r seiner Westen war Lloyd ge. Auch ein Teil der be- lten kugelsicheren Ausrü- Mussolinis stammte aus tts Werkstatt. Madame angkaischek bestellte im 1941 ein bis zu den Knien endes kugelsicheres Kleid hen Stahl, aussen Satin. Es en Japanern in die Hände. slaw Mikolajczyk, Premier- polnischen Exilregierung end des Krieges, liess sich Weste anpassen, als er Kriegende zu seiner kurzen chen Laufbahn nach War- zurückkehrte. Ein unge- er östlicher Herrscher ging it, sich eine kugelsichere hose anfertigen zu lassen. kann nie wissen...

ratts Massatelier ist eine Barometer der Weltpolitik len wird er in die Luxus- eines grossen Londoner Ho- gerufen, um einem Unbe- ten Mass zu nehmen. Fra- werden nicht gestellt, ge- wird in bar. In den mei- Fällen ist auch der Unbe- te nur ein "Modell" — der tliche Kunde sitzt irgend- im Ausland; vielleicht ein ierminister oder ein Renn- besitzer, der seine Feinde rn wissen lassen möchte, sie auf seinen Kopf zielen en, wenn sie ihn umlegen n. Einmal wollte ein ori- ischer Prinz Mister Barratt gelieferte Weste selbst an- eren lassen, um dann dar- schiessen zu können. Mr. tt überredete ihn jedoch, lieber mit den Schneider- n zu tun, die in seinem salon, der zugleich ein stand ist, eigens dafür zur gung stehen. Ein andermal einer von Mr. Barratts ndsvertretern, der in Spa- — kurz vor dem Bürger- — einen Auftrag mit der rungspolizei abschliessen , auf der Strasse in Ma- niedergeschossen. Und ein häftsmann, der eine leiten- ellung in einer südameri- chen Firma anzutreten hat- egründete seinen Auftrag len Worten: "Meine drei nger sind nämlich umge- t worden!"

immer unruhige Zeiten bevorstehen, braucht man kugelsichere Westen. Nach der Ermordung des jugoslawischen Königs im Jahre 1934 begann für Barratt eine Hochkonjunktur, die bis 1939 dauerte. Aufträge aus Mitteleuropa, Palästina Indien und Südamerika trafen am laufenden Band ein. Während des Krieges lieferte Barratt Tausende von Westen, Helmen und Schenkelschutzhüllen für amerikanische Flieger; "Flakanzug' hiess diese Kombination in der Fachsprache. Rüstung komme wieder in Mode, meint Mr. Barratt. Nicht so sehr bei der breiten Masse, obwohl sie traditionsgemäss zur Zielscheibe wird, sobald die Politiker nicht mehr weiter wissen. Aber bei den Grossen der Welt, denen es auf zehn Kilo Mehrgewicht nicht ankommt, wenn sie sich vor ihren Volksgenossen schützen wollen, sind Panzerwesten sehr gefragt.

Verbrechen [illegible] nach Moskau, und immer ist es Stalin selbst, der am Verschwinden bestimmter Personen interessiert ist, die ihm aus verschiedenen Gründen gefährlich erscheinen. Seit der mysteriösen Ermordung Kirows, die nach Manchen von Stalin selbst veranlasst wurde, regiert Stalin mit Blut und Schrecken, hat unzählige Personen beseitigen lassen, deren er in Russland selbst habhaft werden konnte. Millionen Menschen wurden in russische Straflager verschleppt, wo meist elend zu Grunde zu gehen. Nie ist der Name "Sozialismus" so geschändet worden wie von den entarteten Kreaturen, die Stalins Befehlen folgen.

Eine jüngere Generation weiss heute wenig oder fast nichts von den Verbrechen, die von der russischen Feme in den Hitlerjahren verübt wurden, sie weiss auch fast nichts von zahlreichen andern Morden jener Jahre, die auf politische Motive zurückzuführen sind. Hitler hat seine Gegner massenweise beseitigt und die entsetzliche Barthlomäusnacht des 30. Juni veranstaltet, er liess den österreichischen Kanzler Dollfuss umbringen, hatte seine Hand im Spiele, als in Marseille der jugoslawische König Alexander und der französische Minister Barthou ermordet wurden. Mussolini wirkte an der Vorbereitung des Verbrechens in Marseille indirekt mit, er war der intellektuelle Urheber des Mordes am italienischen Sozialisten Matteotti. Die grossen politischen Morde der dreissiger Jahre wurden von totalitären Systemen verübt, wir sprechen hier nicht vom Terror, den im spanischen Bürgerkriege die Söldner Francos ausübten, und sprechen auch nicht von den Millionen Opfern der nazistischen Gestapo. Es handelt sich hier nur um die Verbrechen an bestimmten Persönlichkeiten, die aus verschiedenen Gründen den totalitären Systemen unbequem geworden waren.

Ein in Amerika lebender Publizist, Joseph Bornstein, veröffentlichte soeben ein ungewöhnlich aufschlussreiches, interessantes Buch, in dem er eine Darstellung dieser politischen Mordtaten gibt. Hoffentlich wird dies Buch bald in deutscher Sprache erscheinen, denn es kann nicht nur nützliche Aufklärungsarbeit leisten, sondern auch beitragen dunkle Hintergründe zu erhellen. Der Mordprozess gegen den Mörder Trotzkys fand mitten im Kriege statt, als alle Welt durch den Krieg selbst abgelenkt war, aber auch in Ländern wie in Deutschland

Augenblicken [illegible] und erhielt Verwaltungsaufgaben, ohne dass man voraussehen konnte, Stalin würde sich gerade durch die Beherrschung des Parteiapparates eine Machtposition verschaffen. Bei verschiedenen Gelegenheiten kam es zu heftigen Zusammenstössen zwischen Lenin und Stalin, und zuletzt warnte Lenin sogar mit ernsten Worten vor Stalin. Wie Stalin die grossen historischen Leistungen Trotzkys auszulöschen suchte, versuchte er auch seine eigene untergeordnete Rolle und seine tiefen Konflikte mit Lenin vergessen zu machen. Bornstein hat sich ein Verdienst erworben, diese Beziehungen zwischen Lenin und Stalin beleuchtet zu haben, viele Leser werden mit grossem Interesse gerade diese Darstellung lesen, die den Charakter und Werdegang Stalins grell beleuchtet. Seit der Erkrankung Lenins konnte Stalin, gestützt auf den Parteiapparat, seine Stellung ausbauen und sich sogar schon vor Lenins Tode eine Mehrheit sichern.

Es tauchte nun schon lange die Frage auf, ob sich Stalin selbst in eine Verschwörung gegen Lenin eingelassen und vor allem seinen Tod verursacht hat. Man sprach offen davon, Stalin hätte Lenin umbringen lassen. In seinem Buch hat Bornstein dieser Frage eine sehr gründliche Untersuchung gewidmet und alle Argumente geprüft, die für einen Anschlag Stalins auf Lenins Leben sprechen könnten. Bornstein gelangt zum Ergebnis, man könne keine bindenden Schlüsse aus dem vorhandenen Material ziehen, er vermag die Frage weder zu bejahen noch zu verneinen. Ich glaube, dass man diese Frage verneinen darf. Selbst wenn man zugibt, dass Stalin immer ein Mensch ohne Hemmungen war und sich wahrscheinlich auch nicht gescheut hätte, gegen Lenin vorzugehen, kann man nicht beweisen, Stalin hätte den Tod Lenins nicht erwarten können. Lenin hatte bereits drei Schlaganfälle erlitten, der bekannte deutsche Spezialist Klemperer hatte schon im Sommer 1922 an einem Wiederaufkommen Lenins gezweifelt, ein Aerztekonzil hielt eine Besserung nur für „möglich", und man muss sich eher wundern, dass Lenin im Januar 1924 noch am Leben war als dass man glaubt, er hätte noch lange leben, ja sogar handelnd wieder in die Politik eingreifen können. Was hatte Stalin vom schwer kranken, dem Tode verfallenen Lenin zu fürchten?

Auf die physische Vernichtung faktischer und möglicher Gegner ging Stalin erst nach der Ermordung Kirows aus, wahrscheinlich hat ihn das Vorgehen Hitlers am 30. Juni 1934 ermutigt und wurde für ihn ein Beispiel, wie man sich seiner wirklichen und vermeintlichen, zu befürchtenden Gegner entledigen kann. Im Jahre 1924 besass Stalin noch nicht die Machtvollkommenheiten wie im Jahre 1935, und es ist sogar zweifelhaft, ob er von Anfang an einen bonapartistischen Staatsstreich im Sinne hatte, so stark seine Machtgelüste immer waren. Wenn man also mit der These einer Ermordung Lenins durch Stalin nicht übereinstimmt, bleibt genug Lob für die klare Darstellung der Beziehungen Lenins und Stalins übrig, die Bornstein geschaffen hat. Den deutschen Leser wird in diesem Buch noch besonders das Kapitel über den 30. Juni fesseln, in dem Bornstein manches Neue bringen konnte. Das wichtige, interessant geschriebene Buch verdient wegen seiner sorgsamen Beweisführung weite Verbreitung und wird hoffentlich bald in einer deutschen Uebersetzung vorliegen.

Kurt Kersten

[illegible] rung trotz aller Belastungen durch Steuern auf dem richtigen Wege sei, zeige die Tatsache, dass sie die Preissteigerungen auf durchschnittlich 20 bis 25 Prozent beschränken konnte, gegenüber Steigerungen um 70 bis 80 Prozent in andern westeuropäischen Ländern.

Amerikanisches Manifest für Berlin

Berlin, 16. April (DPA) — Eine Urkunde mit 16 Millionen nordamerikanischen Unterschriften 'Für die Freiheit' wurde von einem nordamerikanischen Beamten dem Berliner Bürgermeister Professor Ernst Reuter übergeben. Das Dokument soll in einem besonderen Raum unterhalb der "Freiheitsglocke" im Turm des Westberliner Rathauses aufbewahrt werden. Die Unterschriften wurden von dem nordamerikanischen Komitee für ein Freies Europa gesammelt, dessen Vorsitzender der frühere amerikanische Militärgouverneur in Deutschland General Clay, ist.

Steuererhöhung um 30 Prozent

Bonn, 12. April (DPA) — Bund, Länder und Gemeinden in Westdeutschland wollen im Rechnungsjahr 1951, das mit dem 1. April begonnen hat, insgesamt rund 23,4 Milliarden Mark an Steuern einnehmen. Das sind 5,25 Milliarden Mark mehr als im Vorjahr. Die Mehranforderungen werden mit Mehrausgaben in der gleichen Höhe begründet. Dreiviertel dieser Ausgaben seien direkt oder indirekt durch die Verschärfung der Weltlage seit dem Korea-Konflikt bedingt.

Bei der Ausgabenrechnung ist die von den Alliierten angemeldete Erhöhung der Besatzungslasten um 2,5 Milliarden Mark noch nicht berücksichtigt. Es werde unmöglich sein, wird gesagt, diese Summe durch neue Steuererhöhungen voll zu decken.

Rei e.

Berliner Facharbeiter nach Australien

Berlin, 16. April (DPA) — Der zweite Transport Berliner Facharbeiter nach Australien verliess Bremen. Wie mit dem ersten Auswanderertransport, der am 1. April abging, wurden auch beim zweiten Transport 44 Fachkräfte befördert. Ein dritter Transport folgt am 29. April. Die Fachkräfte wurden im Zusammenwirken zwischen internationalen Flüchtlingsorganisationen und der australischen Militärmission in Berlin für eine künftige Tätigkeit in Australien ausgewählt.

Einreise nach den USA erleichtert

Bonn 16. April (DPA) — Die verschärften Einreisebestimmungen nach den Vereinigten Staaten sind jetzt für deutsche Staatsangehörige erleichtert worden. Wie in Bonn verlautet, können deutsche Staatsbürger ihr Einreisevisum sofort beantragen, wenn sie nicht freiwillig Mitglied einer national sozialistischen, faschistischen oder kommunistischen Partei waren oder sind. Für ehemalige Mitglieder dieser Parteien gelten die Erleichterungen, wenn sie in einem Alter unter 16 Jahren auf Grund gesetzlicher Bestimmungen zur Erlangung eines Arbeitsplatzes, zum Erhalt der Lebensmittelkarten oder unter anderen lebenswichtigen Umständen in diese Parteien eingetreten sind.

überzeugen sucht, dass es nichts Absolutes in dieser Welt und in unserm Himmel gebe, dass Wahrheit, Gerechtigkeit und Schönheit Menschenwerk seien, umso tiefer überzeugt ihr mich davon, dass es also Sache des Menschen ist, sie zu erhalten, und dass seine Ehre auf dem Spiele steht. Der Mensch ist verantwortlich für Gott."

Gide, der so vielen Irrwegen gefolgt ist, hat am Ende ein konsequentes, geistig kontinuierliches Leben geführt, ein Leben der Fülle in jedem Sinn. Er bereute all seine Schwächen, aber erst nachdem er ihnen mit Genuss nachgegeben hatte.

Gide war ein reicher Mann, von Anfang an. Da sind seine Villa und sein Landhaus, und Frau und Tochter und Garten; da sind seine Blumen und Bücher, seine Hunde und Katzen und die Familie, Fische und Autos, diese üppigen Déjeuners und fortwährenden Lustreisen, seine Luxusausgaben, die Zeitschriften und Verlage, die er finanziert, die Gesammelten Werke, die vielen hübschen Knaben um ihn herum, die Musse und das Geld, Musik und Bilder, seine gelassene Produktion, die ohne alle materielle Rücksicht erfolgt.

Ein glücklicher Mensch, dem sogar das späte schlechte Gewissen bekommt, 1935:

"Ich fühle heute . . . peinlich diese Inferiorität, dass ich es niemals nötig hatte, mein Brot zu verdienen, niemals in beengten Verhältnissen gearbeitet habe."

Dennoch fühlte er die Mängel der Natur und die wahren fürchterlichen Beängstigungen des Lebens, die über alles Gesellschaftliche hinausreichen. Er kannte die Gewissensangst, die Todesangst, die tragische Qual am Unverstand unserer Welt, an ihrem Unbestand.

Von seinen reichen Werken, Dramen, Prosagedichten, Romanen, Reisebüchern, autobiographischen Schriften erscheinen mir am besten sein experimenteller Roman: "Die Falschmünzer", samt dem Journal der Falschmünzer (1925/26), sein komischer Roman: "Die Verliesse des Vatikans" (1914), seine politischen Bücher vom Kongo, Tschad und von Sowjetrussland (1927/28 und 1936/37) und seine Tagebücher.

Hat Stalin Lenin vergiften lassen?

Joseph Bornstein: "The Politics of Murder." (William Sloane, New York.)

Spannend wie Kriminalgeschichten lesen sich die Darstellungen politischer Morde, die der langjährige Mitarbeiter Leopold Schwarzschilds, Joseph Bornstein, geschrieben hat. Schon früher hatte Bornstein seine grossen Fähigkeiten bewiesen, einen dunkeln, mysteriösen Fall zu analysieren und das Gelände, auf dem sich ein Verbrechen abgespielt hatte, zu beleuchten.

Im Prozess gegen den *Reichsgerichtsrat* Jörns hatte Bornstein, glänzend von *Paul Levi* verteidigt, seine Kunst gezeigt ein Plädoyer zu führen. Jetzt legt Bornstein das Ergebnis sehr fleissiger Studien über die grössten und auch entsetzlichsten politischen Morde in den letzten dreissig Jahren vor. Es ist ein lesenswertes, aufregendes Buch. Die *Darstellung der Ermordung Trotzkis* ist ein Kabinettstück geworden, die *Entführung russischer Generäle aus Paris* liest sich wie ein Kriminalroman, der *"Fall Matteotti"* bringt die unheimliche Atmosphäre, in der sich die Affäre abspielte (bekanntlich fühlte Mussolini schwankenden Boden unter seinen Füssen), und viele sind überzeugt, man hätte damals Mussolini stürzen können.

Bornstein ist ein vorsichtiger Analytiker und zurückhaltend in bindenden Schlüssen, Dank dieser Eigenschaft gewinnt das Buch und kann als Quelle dienen, selbst wenn Bornstein keine Enthüllungen bringt und sich auch anscheinend nur gedruckten Materials bedient hat.

Es spricht für Bornstein, dass er sich scheut, verwegen zu kombinieren und zu spekulieren. Die Darstellung gewinnt dadurch an Ueberzeugungskraft.

Das letzte und erregendste Kapitel seines Buches widmet Bornstein einer Darstellung der Beziehungen Stalins zu Lenin. Dem Kenner berichtet der Verfasser nichts Neues. Man weiss, dass Stalin eine dreiste Legende von seinen guten Beziehungen zu Lenin geschaffen und er selbst ursprünglich nur eine untergeordnete Rolle gespielt hat. Er hat Kerensky unterstützt, sich im November 1917 opportunistisch auf Lenins Seite gestellt und wiederholt in entscheidenden Augenblicken des Bürgerkrieges versagt. Dann erhielt Stalin grosse Verwaltungsaufgaben. Mit Stimmenmehrheit des Politbüros. Lenin konnte nicht, wie Bornstein anzunehmen scheint, Posten vergeben, wie es ihm gefiel. Ueberhaupt überschätzt Bornstein die Machtbefugnisse Lenins. Seit der Erkrankung Lenins konnte Stalin, ungehindert wiederholter Kritik Lenins, seinen Machtapparat ausbauen, aber es bleibt dahingestellt, ob Stalin schon damals auf einen bonapartistischen Staatsstreich losging.

Vorsichtig, sorgsam Argumente prüfend, geht nun Bornstein einer Version nach, die von der Möglichkeit einer Ermordung des kranken Lenin durch Stalin spricht. Bornstein glaubt nicht, dass die vorliegenden Berichte ausreichen, um Stalin als Lenins Mörder überführen zu können, aber er wagt auch nicht strikt die Frage nach einer Täterschaft Stalins zu verneinen.

Selbst wenn man zugibt, dass Stalin keine Hemmungen kennt, muss man die Ermordung Lenins durch Stalin bezweifeln. Konnte Stalin wirklich nicht den Tod Lenins erwarten? Zur Zeit, da Lenin starb, bestanden keine direkten Konflikte zwischen den beiden Männern. Lenin hatte drei schwere Schlaganfälle überstanden, und man muss sich wundern, dass er im Januar 1924 noch am Leben war. Die Aerzte hielten eine Gesundung nur für "möglich"; Professor Klemperer hatte schon im Sommer 1922 eine Wiederherstellung aufgegeben. Was hatte Stalin vom schwerkranken, arbeitsunfähigen Lenin zu fürchten? Im Apparat besass Stalin schon eine Mehrheit!

Lässt es sich denken, man hätte nicht im Verlaufe der Moskauer Prozesse auch gegen einen der Aerzte die Anklage erhoben, er habe Lenin umgebracht, wenn es irgendwie möglich gewesen wäre? Sehr problematisch erscheint die Berufung auf amtliche russische Prozessberichte, wenn man sie als Beweis für einen andern mysteriösen Fall heranziehen will. Auf die physische Vernichtung faktischer und möglicher Gegner ging Stalin erst nach der Ermordung Kirows aus, die vielleicht von Stalin selbst veranlasst wurde.

Hätte sich Bornstein mit seiner vortrefflichen Darstellung der Beziehungen Lenins und Stalins begnügt, würde er ein ausgezeichnetes Schlusskapitel seines spannenden Buches geboten haben. "Besser weniger, aber dann besser", heisst es in Bornsteins Buch.

Kurt Kersten.

Zwei deutsche Literatur-Vorlesungen

Professor Dr. **Emil Staiger** von der Universität Zürich, einer der bedeutendsten Germanisten Europas und gegenwärtig Gastprofessor des **Department of Germanic Languages** der Columbia University, das unter der Leitung von Professor Dr. Carl Bayerschmidt steht, wird demnächst zwei öffentliche Vorlesungen halten. Sie sind für jedermann zugänglich. Staiger wird im **Harkness Theater**, Butler Library der Columbia, West 115 Street, über "Conrad Ferdinand Meyer und die symbolistische Poesie" am Freitag, 9. März, 8 p. m., und über "Goethes Iphigenie und die Idee der Humanität" am Freitag, 13. April, 8 p. m., sprechen.

Fünf Jahre Kurt Desch-Verlag

Im beklemmenden Aspekt der deutschen geistigen Krise heute ein fortschrittlich-repräsentatives Verlagswerk zu entdecken, ist gewiss wichtig. Sozusagen aus dem Nichts schuf der Münchener Verleger Kurt Desch seinen Verlag. Desch, vor 1933 vielfach literarisch-publizistisch tätig, erlebte Hass und Verfolgung der Nazis im Dritten Reich. Ohne Genehmigung des Propagandaministeriums übernahm er die Leitung des Zinnenverlags, der nach Verbot mehrerer Bücher als regimefeindlich geschlossen wurde. Desch musste fliehen. In einer Mansardenkammer gründete er 1945 seinen Verlag; bereits im gleichen Jahr veröffentlichte er acht Bücher und einen Kunstalmanach.

Aus diesen abenteuerlichen Anfängen entwickelte sich ein in seiner gediegenen Auswahl, Vielfalt und Spannweite erstaunendes wie höchst ansprechendes Verlagswerk.

Heute gehören zu Deschs Autoren: **Alfred und Robert Neumann, Kesten, Wiechert, Plivier, Fallada, O. M. Graf, Brod, Brecht, Seghers, A. Zweig, Kästner, Hausmann, W. Bauer, H. Lange, Weisenborn,** um nur einige zu nennen. Das Kriegsbuch "Die Geschlagenen" des von Desch entdeckten **H. W. Richters** wurde im In- und Ausland ein bedeutender literarischer Erfolg.

Ausländische Autoren sind vertreten in **Shaw, Rolland, Gide, Aragon, Camus, Cocteau, Vercors, Moravia.** Eine **Neuausgabe des Strindbergschen Werks** ist angekündigt. Bezeichnend ist Deschs verlegerisches Credo: "Unsere Linie ist das Gute, woher es auch stammt".

Viel Freude hat der Leser auch an den geschmackvollen *Desch-Klassikerausgaben* (u. a. "Ulenspiegel", "Candide", Goethe-Eckermann Auswahl). Künstlerisch hochwertige Ausgaben von *Grünewald, van Gogh, Gauguin* neben ausgezeichneten Sammelwerken bietet Deschs *Kunstverlag.*

Eine Pioniertat war die Gründung des **Theaterverlags,** des grössten der Westzone, der über zweihundert Bühnenwerken zu szenischem Erfolg verhalf (darunter ausländischen von Strindberg bis Anouilh, Rolland Giraudoux, Gide, Camus, Robles, Jules Romains).

F. S. Grosshut.

BUCHNOTIZEN

Von **Otto Lehmann-Russbueldt** wird demnächst eine 150 Seiten starke Schrift erscheinen: **"Deutsche General-Feldmarschälle und ihr General-Geldmarschall"**, mit unveröffentlichten Dokumenten aus den Nürnberger Akten über die Rolle des deutschen Generalstabes in der Tragödie Deutschlands.

"The Nature of Our Freedom". By Judge R. Yankwich. (Research Publishing Co., Los Angeles.) — Judge Yankowich, eine Autorität auf dem Gebiet der amerikanischen Verfassung, erzählt hier in einfacher, leicht verständlicher Sprache den Hintergrund und die Entwicklung der beiden, der amerikanischen Verfassung zugrundeliegenden Prinzipien: Gleichheit und Freiheit, vom alten Testament angefangen, über die Magna Charta bis zur praktischen Anwendung bei unseren zeitgenössischen Gerichten. Der Verfasser setzt sich auch mit der Sowjet-Idee der Ungleichheit auseinander, die er als ein "Konzept, das dem demokratischen Gedanken stets fremd bleiben wird" bezeichnet. Yankwich ist ein heftiger Gegner jeglichen Totalitarismus und ein eifriger Verfechter individueller Rechte. Er glaubt, dass die Grösse der amerikanischen Verfassung in ihrer Anpassungsfähigkeit an die wachsenden Bedürfnisse einer wachsenden Nation liegt.

"Agenda for American Jews". By Eli Ginzberg. Columbia University Press, $2.00. — Die hier angeschnittenen Fragen betreffen die Grundeinstellung jüdischen Lebens in den Vereinigten Staaten. Sie beziehen sich auf Synagoge und Schule, auf Wohlfahrt, Beziehungen zu Israel und zu den christlichen Mitbürgern. Jedes Thema wird historisch abgeleitet. Obwohl das Buch zur Diskussion in jüdischen Gruppen anregen soll, bietet es doch ausserdem eine Analyse der amerikanischen jüdischen Gemeinschaft; hier wird Protestanten, Katholiken und anderen Gruppen, die gerne mehr über die amerikanische Judenheit und ihre Probleme erfahren möchten, ein guter Einblick in diese Probleme geboten.

g-f

BEST SELLERS

The Semi-Monthly Book Review

Published by the University of Scranton, Scranton, Pennsylvania

Editor
John A. Jacklin, S.J.

Associate Editors
Leonard N. Wolf, Ph.D.
Eugene P. Willging
(Catholic University)

Business Manager
Mildred Norton
(Assistant Librarian)

VOL. 10, No. 22 FEBRUARY 15, 1951

Stone, Grace Zaring ***The Grotto***
Harper. Feb. 14, 1951. 249p. $3.00.

The Grotto is Mrs. Stone's ninth published novel; it is the fifth published under her own name; four others she has published under the pseudonym, Ethel Vance. Readers who remember the excellence of *The Bitter Tea of General Yen* and of *Escape,* (to choose a sample from either side of dual identity of this skillful writer), will anticipate finding a well-written, carefully plotted story in *The Grotto,* and they will not be disappointed. But they may be more than a little dismayed by the problem which Mrs. Stone has chosen to attack in her newest book. She handles the theme delicately, yet forcefully enough, and with the most proper moral attitude. But the nature of the problem is such as to make this a book for adult readers only.

Celia Thorne has a vexing problem, and that is her only child, the nineteen-year-old lad, Evan. She is a widow who has had to make a successful career as a decorator to support herself and her son. She has brought Evan to Europe for a summer of travel for two reasons: to give herself a needed rest from her work and to get the boy away from a situation which she fears has been seriously disturbing her son's spiritual development. Their return to New York is delayed by a shipping strike, and they are faced with the necessity of waiting in the heat of Naples for their ship to sail. Quite fortuitously, Celia meets an old friend, Wilfred (Freddy) Foliot and he invites her and her son to stay while they must at his villa along the coast of the Bay of Naples. "It's perched on a steep cliff," (he says), "there's a waterfall nearby, and a mill that was built, so they say, by Tiberius. And best of all there's a sea grotto underneath it. . . . Bluish, not quite as blue as Capri. A real grotto, though. The villa is named after it."

At the villa, during the days that they must wait for their return sailing, Celia confides to Freddy her anxiety about Evan only to begin to realize that Freddy himself has become a frightening danger to Evan. The suspicions which had been aroused in her by the odd behavior of the chauffeur Alfia, by Agata's candid gossip, by Freddy's cynicism, by Evan's sudden decision to stay for a year in Italy "on his own" are finally confirmed by Freddy's unabashed challenge, and Celia manages to save her son only at the expense of her own life.

As a study of a mother's horror at the apprehension of a tendency to homosexuality in her son, *The Grotto* is both a psychological study and a species of suspense story. But Celia is not a completely sympathetic character, possibly because she seems never to realize that she has been partly responsible for the warp in her son's character; she has planned his life for him, not only on this summer tour, but through all his years; she has made him dependent completely upon her, and although she assures herself and Freddy that her love has not been selfishly possessive of Evan, she has doubtless demanded most of his attention and devotion. Evan is not a completely realized character in the story, either; he is seen mostly through his mother's account of him; he is hardly more than an attitude with a name. Possibly, the explanation for this apparent paleness in characterization or in realization of the characters lies in Mrs. Stone's deliberate delicacy in approaching the unwholesome problem she is dealing with. Whether or not this book, as another manifestation of what seems to be a growing fascination with problems of this nature and indicative of the resurgence

CONTENTS

Symbols of Classification: I. Suitable for General Reading. II. Adults Only, because of: A. Advanced Content and Style; B. Immoral Language or Incidents. III. Permissible for Discriminating Adults. IV. Not Recommended to Any Class of Reader.

of old paganism, is worth reading is itself in question. In my opinion, it should be restricted to the mature, for all that Mrs. Stone has been most circumspect in her treatment of the theme.

R. F. Grady, S.J.,
University of Scranton

* * *

Wylie, Philip *The Disappearance*
Rinehart. Jan. 11, 1951. 405p. $3.50.

Appropriating the machinery of science-fiction, the Utopian novel, and the dream vision, Philip Wylie unfolds a fable which treats the reader to a view of two one-sex worlds engineered for the purpose of elucidating his postulate on the essentially instinctual nature of man: "Nature, not man's ideas, controls man".

Ever since the publication of *Generation of Vipers* in 1943, this thesis has been the pivotal point of the author's sweeping condemnation of humanity, society and civilization, reiterated for the past eight years with more or less artistry but with undiminished vehemence and arrogance. This time he pours his extravagant visionary theories into the fanciful mold of fantastic fiction achieving thereby a grotesquerie which robs this type of capricious fiction of its generally entertaining character and highlights savagely the author's unconscionable contempt for man, his institutions and his cultures.

While tending to her gardenias in her garden in Miami, Florida, Paula Gaunt, an attractive red-headed Ph.D. with an aptitude for languages practical and esoteric, disappeared from the sight of her husband, Dr. William P. Gaunt, philosopher, who at that moment had turned his gaze away from the woman he loved to concentrate on some abstract philosophical ideas. Paula finds herself in a world of females, Dr. Gaunt in a world of males. In each world the problem that eventually is uppermost in the minds of the inhabitants is "what to do about sex when there's only one sex".

Although the males and females have lost complete contact with one another, they nonetheless occupy the same cities, the same homes they shared before the disappearance. Neither sex is aware of the nature or cause of the phenomenon, and each sex believes the other to have vanished from the face of the earth.

The disappearance of the females gives rise to situations that cry out for the satirist's barbed humour. But Wylie, obsessed with his role of a prophet's disciple crying his Jungian wares in a Christian wilderness distorts the natural propensities of his material, forcing it to do service to a psychology that makes impossible demands upon reason and common sense. In the male world the series of events set off by the disappearance bewilder, confound and finally reduce the males to a state of bestiality. Explosions and fires occur wherever gas stoves had been turned on but not lighted by the whisked-away females. Cars which had been driven by women crash wildly about. Boy babies fall onto the floor or down flights of stairs. Lovers find themselves embracing space. The Russian and American governments accuse each other of having sabotaged the female sex and so atomic war breaks out. The Russians are bluffed into submission, but in America anarchy threatens as sexual frustration leads to perversion and experiment. Annihilation looms in the offing as the males are faced with the realization that there is no substitute for sex.

The hardships and terror experienced by the women in their male-less world are tempered somewhat by Wylie's defense of the female sex, a defense both patronizing and chivalric in spirit. Virtually enslaved by the egotistical male since the beginning of time, the women find themselves without government, leadership, or experienced hands in all spheres of enterprise essential to efficient communal existence. They manage to organize sufficiently to stave off total destruction by calling into use their heretofore disdained talents. However, like the males, they can find no substitute for sex, although Wylie spares them the bestial deterioration he visits upon the males.

In these weird arenas, Wylie manipulates his characters, chiefly Dr. Gaunt, his wife Paula, and their daughter Edwinna. Gaunt exists primarily as a mouthpiece for the author, and like all principal characters created by Wylie in this and his other serious novels, he is allowed to develop as a personality only within the limiting area of the author's thesis. This is not to say that Wylie does not create characters who would bleed if pricked, for in spite of the Gargantuan burden of Jungian concepts they are made to bear, they are invested with a sentimentality which gives them a pulse beat, however faint. Dr. Gaunt feeling deeply the loss of his wife, works selflessly and courageously in a vicious world. Paula is his counterpart in the women's arena, and Edwinna, initially a despicable vixen, is sentimentally chastened by the shocks suffered in the nightmarish society of the females. Nevertheless, it is apparent they are contrived with a purpose. Through them, particularly Dr. Gaunt, the author unleashes his usual assault on everything the human intellect has achieved from the beginning of time to the present day, exclusive of the psychology of Freud and Jung.

Just as the exigencies of his thesis have a damaging effect on the characterization, so do they cause the slender props of his plot to creak and finally fall apart at the climax. More unforgivable are the illogicalities which riddle the fantasy. In return for the reader's willingness to accept as possible the initial premise on which the fantasy is constructed, the novelist must guarantee that all succeeding events will be handled logically, wonderfully, and skillfully. The reader's confidence in the novelist must be justified; he must be rewarded for his willingness to suspend disbelief. As fantasy, this novel defrauds and betrays. Artistically it is a failure.

Although Wylie is no mean craftsman his material is too pretentious to be aesthetically acceptable and too

BEST SELLERS issued by the Library, University of Scranton, Scranton, Pennsylvania

Subscription price, $2.50; Single Copies, 15 Cents; Canadian and Foreign, $3.00. *Syndicate Subscription, $10.00, gives right of reprinting classifications and separate reviews.* Entered as second class matter, April 16, 1943, at the post office at Scranton, Pennsylvania, under the act of March 3, 1879. Indexed in the *Catholic Periodical Index*.

only patch of corn he had planted, and which he had planned to distill for home consumption, and also washes away and wrecks the Wright Brothers' grinding mill, leaving Ed Turner unemployed. The providential flood had, however, cut a new creek channel through Jackson's bottomland, so he and Ed Turner build their own mill and set themselves up in business at a barbecue that almost wrecks Jackson's romance with Molly. The rift is short-lived and Jackson and Molly marry. It takes Molly a little time and a little arguing to get Jackson "converted" to her church, ("the sprinklin' Methodists"), but she wins and, for a time, Jackson gives up whiskey, tobacco, and swearing. When he backslides, he determines to prove his worth to Molly by running for State Senator, against the long-time incumbent, Pinckney Lilly. That contest takes all of Jackson's cunning and conniving to win, including a long gamble on a cockfight between his Raymond and Mott Ledbetter's Shuffler.

All in all, it is a lot of fun for grown-up readers, who will best appreciate the robustious and sly humors, the picaresque satire that spices the story. Mr. Ross tells his story with a lean and dry economy of words, keeping his dialect down to the minimum without sacrificing the flavor of up-country speech. He obviously deserves the Houghton Mifflin award.

R. F. Grady, S.J.,
University of Scranton

• • •

Sartre, Jean-Paul ***Troubled Sleep***
Knopf. Jan. 22, 1951. 421p. $3.50.

Troubled Sleep, perhaps better than any other précis, commentary or novel, reveals the complex psychological incubus under which the most currently popular form of existentialism was conceived, gestated and brought to the dismal light of its being. It is a powerful portrait of the effects of conquest upon a people, a clinical study in the anatomy of futility and an analysis of the melancholy of despair. Its reading shows clearly why existentialism never really took a strong hold on our shores despite the lecture tours of Jean-Paul Sartre and Simone de Beauvoir (*La grande Sartreuse*). Our psychological climate—save in the overheated drawing rooms of a few sophisticates—has proved unfavorable to any bleak philosophy of nothingness.

This third volume of Sartre's tetralogy, "The Road to Freedom", takes up the defeat of France as seen from the first days of June 15, 1940, through the immediate aftermath of the armistice. *The Age of Reason* depicted the drinking and the dissipations of Left Bank wastrels in pre-war France. *The Reprieve* consisted in a photo-montage of the anguish of Munich week. *Troubled Sleep* now deals with the fall of France. "The Roads to Freedom" started out as a trilogy, has developed into a tetralogy and, what with the possibilities offered by the enemy occupation and the post-war years, one begins to wonder whether it will not turn out to be a pentalogy.

In *Troubled Sleep*, Sartre adopts once again the kaleidoscopic technique he copied with some changes from Dos Passos, in order to produce an impression of simultaneity and to paint a composite canvas of the totality of events. There is less artifice here than in *The Reprieve* and more good writing. Mathieu shooting his first German is excellently done.

The book is divided into two parts. One meets the characters of the previous volumes: Lopez, the exiled Spaniard in New York, overwhelmed by the defeat yet wrathful because the French did not help his cause in Spain; Sarah and baby Pablo in the mass exodus from Paris; Mathieu and the troops of the second line abandoned by their officers, roistering in the pause before the Germans appear, then fighting vainly and without hope when the battle begins; Daniel, the pervert, narcotizing himself with visions of the virility of the conquerors and meanwhile chasing after wishy-washy Philippe; Boris and Lola in Marseilles, their situations reversed—where Lola formerly had to beg caresses from her younger paramour, it is now Boris who must press for affection from a tired and reluctant Lola.

The whole of Part Two is taken up with Brunet, the Communist, going to work among the prisoners, reorganizing for the Party. He is a dedicated man, fairly shrewd and well trained in the Party tactic but he has neither the brains nor the insight of Schneider, the keen lawyer's clerk from Bordeaux. Schneider beats Brunet at his own dialectic but he joins in with him nevertheless, simply to have something to live for, to have a motive for carrying on.

In fact, Brunet's work with Schneider and Boris' leaving of Lola to continue the fight from England, are the only two spots of whole flesh on the gangrenous body of the novel. Perhaps Mathieu shows a healthy sign when he commits himself—in existential parliance, becomes "totally engaged" in the chaos of life—and dies fighting frantically to hold off the invader for a mere fruitless fifteen minutes. These incidents hint at what the story omits completely, that is, the fact that there is heroism even in defeat, that greatness of soul was not found utterly wanting in the psyche of the nation.

But of course, the existential credo can permit no dalliance with the concept of hope. Man cannot look up to the stars. He must keep his head down, eyes on the dark ground—like the other animals. It is for this reason that *Troubled Sleep* gives a one-sided view of the fall of France—a powerful picture, but so sadly incomplete. Thus too, the title in French, *La mort dans l'âme*, carries ever so much more significance. It might also be added that this is the reason why existentialism in France today has, for the most part, relegated itself either to the Sorbonne classroom where a Jean Wahl dissects its philosophical implications with cold scientific surgery, or to the Bohemian cellars where an amoral group whose pretended gospel (good news) is *L'être et le néant*, cavorts exactly as it would have under any other aegis.

The English version of *Troubled Sleep*, toned down as it is, carries the four-letter language somewhat beyond the limits of decency, to say nothing of art. While this may be in accord with existentialism's pre-occupied absorption with the viscous side of life, still it is no excuse for a type of pseudo-art that Mauriac has come to call "excrementialism".

Victor R. Yanitelli, S.J., Ph.D.,
Department of Romance Languages,
Fordham University,
New York, N. Y.

Baum, Vicki ***Danger from Deer***
Doubleday. Feb. 1, 1951. 309p. $3.00.

There is nothing particularly fresh and new about the theme of this novel. Nor is the solution in character with the central individual the author has postulated. And while there probably are women like Ann Ambros, beautiful, admired, and ruthless to the degree that they wreck the lives of those who love them best—the realist wonders why the victims, otherwise intelligent and normally self-protective, inevitably prove stupidly weak in the face of determined selfishness, especially those who possess means of escape if not dominance.

The title comes from a sign in an English deer pary: "Danger from Deer! The public are warned that it is dangerous . . . to go close to these animals." Like the gentle-seeming deer, Ann Ambros was dangerous, until the night her step-daughter Joy pushed her off a speeding train, in a desperate effort to prevent Ann from breaking up her son's marriage. As the elderly woman plodded through a Nevada rain to succor, the events of her life flashed through her mind; and we are thereby shown the "justification" for Joy's act. We see Ann's teen-age infatuation for a famous Austrian violinist who married her sister and her own marriage to a Hawaiian planter whose life she wrecked, her bringing about her sister's death and her subsequent marriage to the violinist, the loss of their money and her firing of their home for the insurance on his precious violin, the interference in her daughter's love affairs, her threatened ruin of her son's marriage, and finally her contrition and purpose of amendment. The fact that a woman who had lived sixty-odd years justifying her selfishness would probably justify herself to the end, and that the daughter on whose money she lived had an obvious weapon with which to keep her in check without resorting to murder, seems beside the point to the author. Some of the episodes are entertaining: San Francisco at the turn of the century, the historical fire, old Vienna. The writing is competent and practiced, as might be expected from an author with sixteen earlier novels from her typewriter, but it is in nowise distinguished.

Helen L. Butler, Ph.D.,
Department of Librarianship,
Marywood College,
Scranton, Pennsylvania

* * *

Bornstein, Joseph ***The Politics of Murder***
Sloane. Jan. 8, 1951. 295p. $4.00.

The purpose of this quite readable volume is to implement the author's thesis that murder as a political device, though one of the oldest ingredients of the political scene, has become so well developed and highly organized a technique in our time, as to deserve special scrutiny. Murder with political results can be traced at least, Mr. Bornstein points out, as far back as Romulus and Remus (and it is perhaps permissible to inquire whether, following his thesis about the political implications of murder, the case of Cain and Abel might not call for mention)—and examples of other notable murders following the founding of Rome are listed: Julius Caesar, the killings of S. Bartholomew's Day in 1572, the murder of Czar Peter III of Russia in 1762, and that of Abraham Lincoln in 1865.

But Mr. Bornstein begins his detailed examination of the political implications of murder with the assassination of Archduke Ferdinand at Sarajevo in 1914, and then steps somewhat out of chronological sequence to dwell on the murders of Japanese "moderate" politicians that preceded Pearl Harbor and made it possible for the military to take over the government. The Nazi and Bolshevik approaches to the technique of murder are also sketched briefly.

More detailed consideration is given to eight cases, all of them within the past four decades, the central figures being: the Italian politician Giacomo Matteotti, the Russian "white" generals Koutiepov and Miller, Hitler's bosom friend Ernst Roehm (who gets the most detailed treatment, because the *putsch* in which he died had so many victims, and because of the notorious nature of Roehm's life and career); Austria's leader Dollfuss, King Alexander of Jugoslavia and Minister Barthou, Ignace Reiss, GPU agent; and, finally, Leon Trotsky. A last chapter works chronologically backward, to discuss some of the stranger aspects of the death of Lenin, in which Bornstein feels Stalin to have been deeply implicated, though it is not possible to prove conclusively that Lenin's death was other than the natural result of a complex of diseases.

It goes without saying that this is a frightening book—perhaps the chapters that possess this quality most are those dealing with the Bavarian purge of Roehm and all the others whom Hitler had come to feel that he could not trust; and with the cold-blooded shooting down of Dollfuss.

By the piling up of statistics about political murders in our time, Mr. Bornstein has done much to prove his ingenious thesis that political murder, though nothing new, has in this age, because of rapid communications and travel, affected more people and vaster sections of the globe than the killings of other ages. The book also demonstrates, if proof were needed, the appalling cheapness of life, even in high places, in our time. It will be interesting to those whose field of study or interest is contemporary politics, though perhaps only the strong-stomached will be able to stand the more-than-Senecan piling up of corpses.

D. Bernard Theall, O.S.B.,
Department of Library Science,
Catholic University of America,
Washington 17, D. C.

* * *

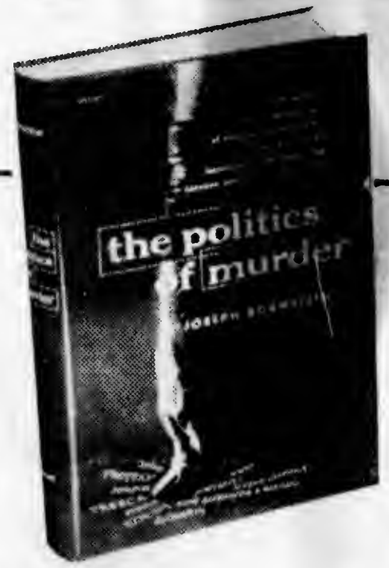
Sherman, Richard ***A Kindred Spirit***
Little, Brown. Feb. 5, 1951. 148p. $2.50.

The response of the reader to *A Kindred Spirit* could vary all the way from sympathy to contempt for the central character. In any event, and ridiculous as the story itself really is, general opinion must have to allow that such a situation could exist.

Heroine is Miss Naomi Lynch, an unlovely, tweedy writer of successful mystery stories that feature the exploits of a lady sleuth, Felicia Flint. At forty-five, Miss Lynch can reminisce on birth and early life in St. Louis, college in the west, failure to write in the manner of Jane Austen but, through hard work, success in the field of thriller fiction under the pseudonym, with apologies to Jane, Elizabeth Darcy. When she wearies of travel and settles down in New York, suddenly

BOOK PREVIEWS

November • 1950



the politics of murder

by JOSEPH BORNSTEIN

[The attempt early in November to assassinate President Truman makes peculiarly timely the forthcoming book by a distinguished European journalist, Joseph Bornstein, an anti-Nazi editor who was forced to move his German paper to Paris when Hitler came to power.

THE POLITICS OF MURDER is an absorbing and noteworthy study of assassination as a political and diplomatic instrument, with special emphasis on its application since 1914. The book's 300 pages cogently discuss the effects of the notorious — though in some cases barely remembered — historic murders of the past three decades on the course of history. Yet it is difficult to determine whether this exciting game of conjecture is more absorbing than the whodunit quality Mr. Bornstein has succeeded in imparting to the cases by virtue of the astonishing wealth of detail he has dug up in twenty years of research. That cogency and melodrama are so well balanced is a tribute to the author's skill.

What follows below is an attempt to present a fair sample of the book's scope, content and spirit — in one-twentieth of its space. This must be borne in mind. THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bornstein, will be published by William Sloane Associates at the turn of the year ($4.00).]

Christian Science
Monitor
Boston Mass

he World of Books

Weapon of Dictators

The Politics of Murder, by Joseph Bornstein. (New York: William Sloane Associates, Inc. 295 pp. $4.)

By Joseph G. Harrison

From the beginning of political history, a distinguishing mark of a dictatorship has been its willingness to use murder as a means of winning, strengthening or keeping power. From the rise of upper-class dictatorship under Sulla in the Rome of the second century, B.C., to the bureaucratic dictatorship of Stalin in 1951, totalitarians have seldom hesitated to assassinate any and all whom they feared.

In this book, the onetime German newspaperman, Joseph Bornstein, describes some of the most famous political murders between the two world wars and speculates on their causes. Here are the cases of Giacomo Matteotti in Italy, killed by the Fascists; Leon Trotsky, presumably killed on orders from Moscow; Ernst Roehm, Hitler's second in command, assassinated by the Gestapo; Chancellor Dollfuss of Austria, murdered by the Nazis; King Alexander of Yugoslavia, a victim of Croatian nationalists, and several others.

Perhaps most interesting of all to the historian is the passing of the famed Bolshevik leader, Lenin. And while Mr. Bornstein is unable to add much new to what is already known, he apparently feels, as do others, that it was not impossible that Stalin was also implicated in this.

Perhaps the major service of this book is to act as just another reminder that not only do totalitarian dictatorships stop at nothing but that, in the last analysis, there is no difference in method between the naziism of Hitler, the fascism of Mussolini, the imperialism of the Japanese militarists, and the bolshevism of the Kremlin. All are ruthless; all believe that the dictator can do no wrong and the free man can do no right, and all are mortal enemies of the free and democratic world.

The murders described in this book were not murders of passion. They were not even murders which took place during the heat of struggle when the supporters of dictatorship were momentarily out of hand. These are deliberate, calculated, cold-blooded killings done with a political purpose. They serve as additional warning that no permanent human advancement can be expected from men or systems which perpetrate such crimes.

Having done political education a service in assembling these events within the covers of a book, it is regrettable that Mr. Bornstein did not take the next step—that of analyzing why dictators of both the right and the left feel obliged to use such methods. It is not enough to know that Stalin and Hitler matched each other in the violent elimination of possible opponents. The world needs to have driven into its political consciousness the fact that no system which begins by denying men the right to think, speak and act freely can be expected to end otherwise than by resort to murder. For the individuals assassinated at the behest of dictators are but the visible symbols of martyred liberty itself.

The Commonweal
Feb 9
1951

The Politics of Murder. Joseph Bornstein. Sloane. $4.

MURDER IS no stranger to the annals of history. Men struggling for political power have resorted to assassination so frequently that by the early sixteenth century, Machiavelli could cite cases wholesale and draw conclusions on the correct techniques. *The Politics of Murder* is a study of recent political murders—it begins with that herald of the modern era, the murder at Sarajevo, and goes on to such notorious cases as Dollfuss and Trotsky—but it makes few deductions, Machiavellian or otherwise. It is a journalist's account of sensational cases, written in the true detective genre, with an amazing command of detail.

All of the murders discussed, with one possible exception, were committed by agents of totalitarian regimes. Even the exception, the assassination of King Alexander of Yugoslavia and Louis Barthou by Croatian fanatics, appears to have been assisted by high-ranking Nazis and Fascists for their own malevolent ends.

With a prosecutor's thoroughness, Mr. Bornstein has ransacked official and unofficial files to ferret out every available shred of evidence. The result is a series of fascinating stories that rival the murder masterpieces of fiction writers who have to depend on their own meager imaginations.

But as a contribution to political understanding—and Mr. Bornstein is a noted European journalist, a former OWI writer, and a crusader against totalitarianism, with obvious intentions of contributing to political understanding—the book comes out little better than a draw. Dealing with isolated incidents, dissimilar in time, locale, and circumstances, it does manage to give a competent background, particularly to the murder of Matteotti by Fascist hirelings, which is probably the best of the studies. The book's most valuable service is the somewhat incidental disclosure of the workings of the secret police apparatus of a dictatorship, at home and abroad, and its infinite capacity for taking lives. Mr. Bornstein minutely documents the murders of an obscure GPU agent who became disillusioned with the Communist utopia and an ex-Nazi engineer who fled to Czechoslovakia and set up a "black" radio station to wage a private war on National Socialism.

But since the author is not consciously writing in any particular framework, the selection of cases is haphazard. He has not tried to collect all the most critical murders, for although he includes the big European cases, and four token pages on Japan, he ignores the rest of the world completely. Surely the bloody doings in China in 1927 and in India in 1948 have had profound effects on current political developments. Nor is his criterion the conclusiveness of the evidence. Several cases remain as much of a mystery, if a better organized mystery, than they were before his researches. And he includes a set of admittedly inconclusive allegations about Stalin's responsibility for the death of Lenin.

The one theory he offers as the basis of the book is the dubious contention that these murders changed the course of history. Obviously after spending years churning through dusty records, Mr. Bornstein hoped to come out with something more significant than a titillating saga for the American crime-fed public. Therefore, he suggests that if Archduke Francis Ferdinand and Japanese Premier Inukai and French Foreign Minister Barthou had not been killed, both the first and second World Wars might have been averted. This variation on the obsolete hero theory of history is an astounding oversimplification of the complexity of forces leading to war, and of which these murders were merely symptomatic. But to Mr. Bornstein's credit, be it noted that he offers his thesis almost timidly and in unobstrusive places.

CAROL H. WEISS.

Death for Association—*By Mary Mostert*

THE *Nation*

A.N.C.

May 5, 1951

Germany's Bad Conscience

BY CAROLUS

*

H. S. T. Is Still President

BY WILLARD SHELTON

*

Spain from Inside

Letters from Franco's Restive Countrymen

*

Government by Whitaker and Baxter, III

BY CAREY McWILLIAMS

20 CENTS A COPY · EVERY WEEK SINCE 1865 · 7 DOLLARS A YEAR

Politics by Other Means

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. William Sloane Associates. $4.

THE politicalization of every sphere of existence is a basic feature of totalitarianism. When Lenin seized on Clausewitz's maxim that war is only politics carried on by other means and made it into a Bolshevik shibboleth, he was transforming what is a fairly accurate description of most, but not all, modern wars into a principle of totalitarian *Realpolitik*, the latest application of which we can see today in Korea. Hitler was born with this principle in his bones. It is the point of Mr. Bornstein's book that for totalitarianism murder too is only politics carried on by other means.

Like diplomats' illnesses in a bygone age, death in totalitarian countries has not that natural simplicity which the communiqués make it out to have. Rommel, it was announced, succumbed to an ailment which had long afflicted him. It is true that he had been a sick man for years; but the world learned later that it was not bacilli but a bullet that killed him. Frunze, Trotsky's successor as Commissar of War, "died under an operation which his own physican had declared to be senseless and, in view of Frunze's heart condition, dangerous. It subsequently transpired that a decision of the Politburo forced Frunze to submit to the knife." According to Mr. Bornstein, there are grounds for suspecting—though it cannot be proved—that Lenin himself was poisoned by Stalin. At any rate it is not "unthinkable" that this could actually have happened. Apart from the direct evidence for this suspicion, there is the fact that Public Prosecutor Vishinsky, at the trial of the former pharmacist and chief of the GPU, Yagoda, "thought" to accuse him of having poisoned—with the assistance of four physicians, one of whom had had Lenin for a patient from 1920 to 1923—Maxim Gorky, Gorky's son, Yagoda's predecessor Menzhinsky, and Kuibyshev, a member of the Politburo. All these people had been supposed to have died a natural death. Yagoda and the three surviving physicians confessed that the charges were true and were duly convicted.

These confessions, like all the others obtained before and after, were undoubtedly false; but they show the atmosphere of intrigue in which the minds of high Soviet politicians are accustomed to move. And then there is Stalin's well-known propensity to impute to others his own motives and crimes. Trotsky's assassin had a statement in his pocket—composed by a higher GPU hand, it would seem, for he was ill-acquainted with its contents—giving as his reason for the deed Trotsky's having proposed to him to organize the assassination of—Stalin!

Mr. Bornstein's book offers additional evidence that Stalinist control of Russian society is far more "total" than was Nazi and Fascist control of Germany and Italy, the latter regimes having made up the difference by the exercise of naked force. As the author remarks, Stalin inside Russia can encompass the destruction of whomsoever he pleases by legal means—either by administrative ukase or by judicial murder; whereas Hitler and Mussolini had to rely more on outright gangsterism. The assassination of Matteoti was a slipshod affair that brought Mussolini more immediate embarrassment than profit; the Reichstag-fire trial, a piece of bungling in comparison with the Moscow trials; and the purge of Röhm and his followers, a gang killing pure and simple, legalized by the Reichstag after the fact. Hitler purged his generals in the late stages of the war, only after they had made an attempt on his life; Stalin, more prudent, had seen to this matter well in advance of events.

Most of the cases Mr. Bornstein discusses fall into the long-established genres of assassination: individual terror (King Alexander and Barthou); Roman proscription (Röhm, Schleicher, and the other victims of June 30, 1934); attempted coup d'état (Dollfuss). It is only in the slaying of Trotsky and the renegade GPU agent Ignace Reiss that one encounters a new and distinctive type of the *crime de politique*. In these two cases the immense resources of a powerful government were concentrated upon the destruction of a single individual outside of its official reach. Large numbers of people and many organizations cooperated to bring the assassin to his victim. It of course proved impossible to lay hands upon the real culprits or even the local directing agent; once the deed was done the entire "apparatus" for accomplishing the crime was swallowed up with scarcely a trace in the regular international Communist organizations and Soviet agencies.

Politics in the end proved to be the means by which the GPU reached to both Reiss and Trotsky. Reiss, after breaking with the GPU in 1937, attempted to win over others whom he suspected of wavering in their loyalty; he arranged a meeting in Switzerland with one such person, an old friend and colleague in the GPU who had tearfully commiserated with him in 1936 over the news of the first Moscow trial, and this person treacherously led the assassins to him. Jacson, the murderer of Trotsky, gained a limited sort of entrée to the latter's establishment in Mexico as the lover of the sister of one of Trotsky's secretaries. But it was not until Trotsky,

reluctantly but dutifully, sat down with Jacson to go over an article this nullity —literally as well as figuratively, for his identity has never been established— had written in defense of Trotsky's position in a factional struggle then going on in the Trotskyist organization, that the assassin found his opportunity to strike. There is a dreadful irony in the circumstances of Trotsky's end, one that shows how shrewdly his antagonist could judge him.

Mr. Bornstein's work helps to show how integral a part murder is of totalitarian politics—politics carried on by other means, as I have said—although he nowhere attempts to go very deeply into the matter, contenting himself with indicating rather sketchily the political aspects of the cases he considers and concentrating on their technical details, which to be sure are interesting enough. One would like to see what a more philosophical pen would make of this important subject.

MARTIN GREENBERG

Two English Novels

A GAME OF HIDE AND SEEK. By Elizabeth Taylor. Alfred A. Knopf. $3.

DARKNESS AND DAY. By Ivy Compton-Burnett. Alfred A. Knopf. $3.50.

THOUGH its theme and the predicament it explores are reminiscent of the early fiction of E. M. Forster and Rosamond Lehmann, Elizabeth Taylor's fifth novel is wonderfully fresh. Like every Forster heroine except Margaret Schlegel, Harriet Claridge suffers from an undeveloped heart and an unawakened sensibility. Here the immediate resemblance ends. Harriet has no need to rebel against middle-class convention. Her situation is more complex. The milieu which stifles her is enlightened: Fabian, suffragette, vegetarian, mildly intellectual, it admires the "sensible" and deplores the irrational in human conduct. The *mores* of the sensible, of course, can be quite as stultifying as the *mores* of Sawston. Nor does she have the good luck of most of Forster's young women. There is no Pan-like young man lurking in the undergrowth to shock her into life. Her Vesey is a Peter Pan, helpless in the face of his own charm and his diffused talents. He doesn't want her in all the inarticulate wonder and wild desire of her late adolescence, but after she has been married for sixteen years he gets around to a tentative affair which fizzles out in hopelessness. It is too late; they are too worn by life.

From the confused adoration of adolescence to the awakening of middle age the portrait of Harriet is a triumph of veracity. Girl and woman, she is passive, emotionally gawky, even rather dull, and, for all this, intensely interesting. The opening section of "A Game of Hide and Seek" is a fine realization of one variety of first love. So original is the sensibility which recreates it that one forgets that since "Dusty Answer" it has been a staple of English fiction.

Miss Taylor is faithful to her vision of the emotional impotence which is likely to issue from such love. Marriage, a child, and life in the suburbs confirm Harriet in her passivity. Only when the beloved reappears, considerably battered, does this unpromising heroine grow out of inarticulate dulled suffering into awareness. But she is no Nora Helmer; she slams no doors; she returns to the husband she has left. She has left him only for an afternoon. Although her awakening will not alter her outward existence, she has come entirely, if fruitlessly, to life.

This book is *written;* the prose falls trippingly on the ear, saying exactly what it means without any pretense. Sometimes too little is left to the reader's imagination: "What they thought was heaven would seem like hell to them in later life," Miss Taylor tells us of Harriet and Vesey when they are eighteen, a sentence which should have gone unwritten, for it sums up their experience. But usually the writing is first-rate. Notice, especially, an episode in a deserted farmhouse when the lovers contrive to evade the embrace which might have saved them; and, for Miss Taylor is also adept at re-creating the fleeting delights of life, a shopping expedition, all joyous emotional confusion for Harriet, on which Vesey corrupts his younger and vegetarian cousins with chops.

Reading through the garland of praises on the jacket of "Darkness and Day" and looking back to my reviews of two earlier novels, it becomes clear to me that, so far, no one has penetrated the heart of Ivy Compton-Burnett's particular matter. One needs, I suspect, to examine her work in its entirety—this is her thirteenth novel—to find out if she is engaged in the most subtle variations on a few themes or if, for all her brilliance and however entertainingly, she is repeating herself. This latest book is a slighter version of "Bullivant and the Lambs" and "Two Worlds and Their Ways," though perhaps none the worse for it. The plot, threatening complexity, turns out to be simple. It begins with a false dénouement; there follows a slow unfolding of "what really happened." The setting, like that of the earlier books, is an isolated country house, or rather two country houses; the period is late Victorian. As usual, the talk is unflaggingly brilliant, for in this world it is really possible for human beings to communicate with one another. Just underneath the urbane and glittering surfaces—I have spoken of this contrast before—are depths of passion and despair.

What I now find most engrossing about Miss Compton-Burnett's writing is the moral quality of her imagination

Das politische Buch

Mord als Mittel der Politik

Die Geschichte verzeichnet einen Vorläufer der mittelalterlichen Femegerichte in Westfalen, die in den zwanziger Jahren dieses Jahrhunderts eine so bestürzende Modernisierung erleben sollten.

Im elften Jahrhundert lebte in Persien ein Wanderprediger mit Namen Hasan Sabbah, der gegen den regierenden König und die Kreuzfahrer polemisierte. Mit der Unterstützung seiner Anhänger erstürmte er eine Gebirgsfestung und organisierte eine fanatische mohammedanische Gemeinde, die Haschschaschin (wörtlich: Haschisch-Esser), die sich in einen Rauschzustand versetzten, um ihre religiös-politischen Ziele mit der Hilfe von Attentaten durchzusetzen. Das französische und englische Wort Assassin hat seinen Ursprung in den persischen Haschischessern (wie auch möglicherweise der deutsche Attentäter).

Im zwanzigsten Jahrhundert erfordert zwar das politische Mordhandwerk noch einen Rauschzustand, aber keine Drogen mehr. Politischer Fanatismus genügt meist als Opiat. Eine Ausnahme bildet der opiumrauchende Chinese in dem Roman „La Condition humaine" („So lebt der Mensch") von André Malraux. Man geht aber kaum fehl in der Annahme, daß in seinem Fall der Opiumrausch mehr ein nationales Charakteristikum denn das unentbehrliche Behelfsmittel des professionellen Anarchisten und Attentäters darstellt.

Es ist nicht recht verständlich, warum Joseph Bornstein, der ehemalige Chefredakteur von Leopold Schwarzschilds „Tagebuch" (einst Berlin, später Paris), in seinem soeben in Amerika erschienenen Buch „Mordpolitik"*) nicht auf den historischen und etymologischen Ursprung des politischen Attentats in Persien verweist. Zwar streift Bornstein in seinem Vorwort die Aussetzung von Romulus und Remus, die Ermordung Julius Cäsars und der Gracchen, die Bartholomäusnacht in Paris und andere historische Daten des politischen Mordes, aber der Umstand, daß die persischen Assassinen das Attentat zum politischen Programmpunkt ihrer Organisation erhoben, entrückt das Phänomen des Gewaltaktes aus der Sphäre des Individuums in die des Kollektivs oder, wie Goebbels es nannte, der „verschworenen Gemeinschaft".

Aber nicht nur diese Unterlassungssünde verleiht Bornsteins Buch seinen Standort zwischen den journalistisch aufgefrischten Sensationsberichten vergangener Jahrzehnte einerseits — wie sie die deutschen illustrierten Blätter heute in so unabsehbarer und monotoner Folge bringen — und mehr fundierten historischen Studien andererseits. Man vermißt außerdem eine Erwähnung des groß angelegten, wenn auch so tragisch gescheiterten Attentats vom 20. Juli 1944, einige historische Parallelen und eine, modernen Attentaten zugrunde liegende Arbeitstheorie. Trotz dieser Lücken ist Bornsteins Buch nützlich und aufschlußreich. Der Verfasser ist nicht nur ein brillianter Erzähler, sondern auch im allgemeinen ein sorgsamer Sammler und Kenner seines Quellenmaterials. Er versteht es, mit Hilfe der Protokolle der Nürnberger Gerichtsverhandlungen dem Blutbad des 30. Juni 1934 neue Aspekte abzugewinnen, und bringt einige neue Details über die Ermordung Leo Trotzkis ans Tageslicht.

Wer wußte beispielsweise, daß Trotzkis Mörder, ein gewisser Jacques Mornard, dessen wahre Herkunft und Identität nie aufgeklärt wurden, in seiner mexikanischen Gefängniszelle über ein Grammophon, zahlreiche Schallplatten, eine umfangreiche Bibliothek, ausgezeichnete Mahlzeiten und Alkoholica verfügte? Wer ihm seinen Mordauftrag erteilte, ihm die Axt, mit der er Trotzki erschlug, verschaffte und wer seine Gefängnisrechnungen beglich, ist noch immer ein Rätsel.

Querverbindungen

Bornstein stellt außerdem interessante Betrachtungen über die Querverbindungen an, die zwischen den jugoslawischen Ustaschis, Mussolini und Himmlers Gestapo bestanden, und den Hintergrund zu dem Marseiller Attentat auf Louis Barthou und den jugoslawischen König Alexander I. im Jahre 1934 abgaben. Und wenn auch einige Leser verschiedene historische Parallelen und psychologische Einblicke vermissen mögen, so werden doch die Untaten der politischen Mörder und Gangster von Bornstein in eine größere politische Perspektive gerückt, die das Gedächtnis auffrischt.

Man wird daran erinnert, daß die Ermordung Barthous dem späteren Verräter Pierre Laval den Weg zum Posten des Ministerpräsidenten öffnete, daß Hitler sich zum unbestrittenen Herrscher aufschwingen konnte, daß sich der Faschismus in Italien erst nach der Ermordung von Matteotti konsolidieren konnte, daß der erste Schritt zur Auslieferung Oesterreichs an Deutschland mit dem Dollfußattentat — im Juli 1934 — getan wurde, daß eine ununterbrochene Kette von den Fememorden über das Blutbad des „Röhmputsches" zu den Konzentrationslagern führte, daß ohne die Mordtaten der japanischen Offiziere im Mai 1932 der Angriff auf Pearl Harbour kaum stattgefunden hätte und daß die Moskauer Schauprozesse der dreißiger Jahre und der Hitler-Stalin-Pakt des Jahres 1939 den Hintergrund und das Vorspiel zu Trotzkis gewaltsamem Tod abgaben.

Aelteste politische Waffe

Mord ist, wie Bornstein schreibt, in der Tat eine der ältesten politischen Waffen der Menschheit. „Der Lauf der Ereignisse, der das Schicksal des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts ausmacht, wird häufig von Morden gekennzeichnet, verändert und bedingt." Jeder Tag kann zu den Iden des März werden.

So sorgsam Bornstein auch bei der Sammlung und Deutung seiner politischen Kriminologie unseres Jahrhunderts im allgemeinen vorgeht — man scheint gut daran zu tun, seine These, daß Stalin Lenin umgebracht habe, mit äußerster Vorsicht zu genießen. Bornsteins Beweisführung ist indirekt; er gibt auch unumwunden zu, daß seine Schlußfolgerungen heute vor keinem Gericht der Welt als beweiskräftig angesehen würden. Er beruft sich, um seine These zu stützen, auf Trotzkis Stalin-Biographie sowie eine Kette von Umständen, die seinen Verdacht zu verdichten scheinen. Die unlängst erschienene Stalin-Biographie von Isaac Deutscher und die Lebensgeschichte Lenins von David Shub verwerfen Bornsteins These mit viel Ueberzeugungskraft und Tatsachenmaterial. Und ein Buchrezensent der „New York Times" meint, daß Bornstein ein guter Erzähler sei, wenn er alle Fakten zur Verfügung habe, daß seinen Mutmaßungen jedoch weniger Wert beizumessen sei, wenn ihm die Fakten fehlen.

Hitler ließ im Sommer 1934 innerhalb von drei Tagen rund 200 Menschen umbringen. Stalins „Säuberungsaktionen", die sich über vier Jahre erstreckten, fielen rund 40 000 Menschen zum Opfer. Die Frage, ob deswegen Stalin ein erfolgreicherer Diktator als Hitler sei, läßt Bornstein offen. Er begnügt sich damit, das Problem auf das Gebiet der Geschichtsschreibung zu verlegen. Unsere an politischen Attentaten reiche Epoche erfordere Historiker, die nicht nur Detektive sind, sondern sich auf die Forschungsmethode „dokumentierter Kriminologie" verstehen, argumentiert Bornstein.

*) *Joseph Bornstein „The Politics of Murder" William Sloane Associates, New York 1951.*

Gerard W. Speyer

STALIN'S VICTORY SPEECH PAGE 15

the new Leader

OUR CHINESE ALLIES

WILLIAM CALDWELL:

OUR SECOND FRONT IN CHINA

PAGE 2

JANUARY 22 ,1951

15 cents

The New Leader
Jan 22, 51

WRITERS and WRITING

Political Murder, Inc.

The Politics of Murder.
By Joseph Bornstein.
Sloane Associates. 295 pp. $4.00.

Reviewed by Daniel James

THE MOST FASCINATING CHAPTER in this fascinating book is the last, which asks the question: Did Stalin assassinate Lenin?

Lenin was preparing to give Stalin the *coup de grace* at the April 1923 Bolshevik Party Congress, because his "cook" had concocted too many "spicy dishes," when in March he was conveniently stricken with paralysis for a third time. Without Lenin, the scheduled removal of Stalin could not come off; instead, at the Congress, the pupil virtually replaced his ailing master. By December, the Soviet Government was announcing that Lenin was "much improved," and the anti-Stalinists took heart. On January 18, 1924, Kamenev reported that the boss would soon return to work. Three days later, on January 21, Lenin was dead and the Stalinist era began in earnest. The publication of *The Politics of Murder* coincides with the twenty-seventh anniversary of that event, and so is very timely.

Lenin was in normal health, according to a bulletin issued by his six attending physicians, until the afternoon of January 21. An autopsy was therefore performed on his brain, and it was discovered that a blood vessel had burst. Despite the fact that in March a group of internationally eminent medical men had prognosticated that Lenin could completely recover from the arteriosclerosis which afflicted him, no one troubled to learn whether arteriosclerosis had really caused his death or whether the blood vessel had burst for other reasons. A second autopsy was not ordered. "Nor," adds Bornstein significantly, "was an analysis made of the medicines given him before his last relapse."

It was Trotsky who, after fifteen years of hesitation, finally told how Stalin had come to a Politburo meeting a month after Lenin's demise with the fantastic tale that Lenin had asked him for poison; Trotsky reluctantly concluded that Lenin's successor might well have poisoned him.

Not only did Stalin have most to gain from killing Lenin, but a ready instrument was at hand in the person of GPU boss Henry Yagoda. In 1938, Yagoda was placed on trial with three Kremlin doctors, including one of Lenin's, L. G. Levin. The accused "confessed" to having poisoned Maxim Gorky, Gorky's son, Yagoda's predecessor Menzhinsky, and Politburo member Kuibyshev. Bornstein comments: ". . . it is obvious that . . if Yagoda was able and powerful enough to force Maxim Gorky's physicians to murder him . . . he could have been able to exert similar pressure on one or the other of the physicians in charge of . . . Lenin." If this hypothesis is untenable, Bornstein asks, "Why were the Russian people shown [in the 1938 trial—D. J.] how simple it was for the head of the GPU to murder ailing Bolshevist leaders with the help of their physicians?" He answers that "the drama of the Yagoda trial with its enigmatic and mysterious medical part appears comprehensible on the hypothesis that the authors had adapted it from a tragedy which once had occurred in real life—from memorable scenes in Yagoda's and Stalin's pasts." But it is Stalin's future that was to be most damning: For a man who was to amass as many killings to his credit as Stalin, the act of murdering even his own master would have been wholly in character.

The account of Trotsky's assassination by a Stalinist agent, which precedes the chapter on Lenin, is far more incredible though utterly real. (Did Bornstein purposely tell Trotsky's story first? If so, it was a clever way of preparing the reader to accept the hypothetical but more believable Lenin obituary.) Bornstein traces like a detective every step of the crime from its innocent beginnings in Paris, where poor Sylvia Ageloff fell in love with Jacques Mornard Vandendreschd alias Frank Jacson, to its bloody crescendo two years later in Coyoacan, Mexico, where Stalin's arch-rival was done in with an alpenstock. What strikes one is, first, Sylvia's blind trust in Mornard-Jacson despite his sometimes suspicious actions; second, the astounding patience and cunning with which the criminal played a most risky game of deception; and third, and perhaps most fantastic, the fatal naivete of the "professional" Trotskyite revolutionaries who, having just been machine-gunned by a Mexican Communist gang, immediately thereafter let down their guard before a newcomer like Mornard-Jacson. Were they subconsciously weary of the strain of being forever on the *qui vive?* It is a fitting denouement to this truth-is-stranger-than-fiction drama that the murderer committed his deed in a country which has abjured capital punishment, and that he still lives in one of its prisons like a lord on funds which arrive from

sources no one investigates.

In the late 1930s, France could have performed the noble task of exposing GPU (now MVD) methods to public light. On January 26, 1930, the President of the Association of Former White Russian Officers in France, General Paul Koutiepov, vanished; seven years later, the very same fate befell his successor, General Eugen Miller; neither man has ever been found. Since their Tsarist group was politically bankrupt, no one believed that the Soviet Government had anything to gain from the generals' disappearance. It turned out that a comrade of theirs, General Skobline, who had become pro-Soviet, had engineered the Miller kidnaping for the GPU; Koutiepov's abductor was never identified. Bornstein's theory that the GPU had ordered both abductions merely to prove its omnipotence to its employers in the face of French sovereignty, and for no practical political reason, seems questionable. What is pertinent is his belief that the Miller plot, at least, was not investigated honestly because top French politicians feared embarrassing Stalin at a time when France desperately sought his friendship against Hitler and Mussolini. Had the French not been governed by this shortsighted political consideration, and had they prosecuted the case of the missing generals to the fullest degree, the political motives behind it might have been unearthed and along with them the underworld methods of the Soviet secret police; all this might have proved very helpful to the West in later years.

Bornstein casts new light on the workings of the totalitarian mind by re-evaluating the Hitler purge of Roehm in 1934 on the basis of facts elicited from high Nazis during the Nuremburg trials. Hitler's motive in that purge was as nakedly bloodthirsty as one can find in a *chef d'état* this side of Caligula: He had simply concluded that Ernst Roehm had to be sacrificed for the good of the state. Naturally, political factors were intertwined. The blood of the radical Roehm would appease the Junkers and industrialists whose support Hitler's not yet stable regime needed; and the unexpected addition of General Von Schleicher and other conservatives to the list of purgees would effectively terrorize the right wing. But the proof that sheer madness also motivated the June purge is that countless innocents were gratuitously "sacrificed" in a true *Walpurgisnacht*, including people who just happened to be in the path of the Nazi gunmen. The intimacy of the Roehm-Hitler friendship was tantamount to a death-sentence for Roehm: Hitler could not tolerate the continued existence of the man who, being one of his first beerhall cronies, constantly reminded him of his gutter origin.

The only political murders in Bornstein's book which arouse real humanitarian concern—the rest involve the devil devouring his progeny—are Mussolini's wanton killing of Giacomo Matteotti and the Balkan terrorist shooting of French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou. Matteotti and Barthou were everything that Lenin, Trotsky, Ignace Reiss (whom we do pity), Engelbert Dollfuss (who was a miserable little tyrant), Ernst Roehm and the Generals Koutiepov and Miller were not: true democrats, true sons of Western culture, true fighters for freedom.

It is not certain to this day whether the Croatian and Macedonian terrorists really wanted to kill Barthou, or whether he met his doom fortuitously because he happened to be sitting alongside Alexander I of Yugoslavia (the intended victim) in the car carrying the monarch through Marseilles on a state visit. It is known, however, that the Croatian Ustachi chief Ante Pavelic was in Hitler's pay, and that his henchmen were materially aided by Nazi officials. Although the terrorist plot against Alexander aimed at achieving Croat independence, its main consequence was to make Croatia (and all Yugoslavia) a Nazi satellite through the accession to power of Prince Regent Paul. Barthou's death produced still greater political repercussions, for he was succeeded by Pierre Laval, who made France an easy prey for Hitler in 1940. Thus Hitler was the chief beneficiary of both murders.

Matteotti was the only Italian who

CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

Lenin and Trotsky —Did *both* perish at Stalin's hands?

might have forestalled his country's later ruin, and thus, perhaps, creation of the Axis which precipitated World War II. He alone confronted the Fascisti with unalterable proof that they had illegally "elected" themselves to office, and his courageous leadership was beginning to react like a time-bomb under the shaky Fascist regime. It was characteristic of Musolini, as of Stalin and Hitler, that he employed a host of petty and party gangsters to rid himself of a single brave opponent. It was also characteristic of totalitarianism that Mussolini, to save his own skin, sacrificed those of his hirelings, among whom were some of his closest friends.

The Politics of Murder overlooks the case of Carlo Tresca (perhaps because it is so baffling), and the cannibalistic assassinations of men like Camillo Berneri, Andres Nin and Mark Rein by the GPU during the Spanish Civil War. Still, if anyone can come away from Joseph Bornstein's incomplete but thrilling volume with a shred of respect for Communism, Nazism or Fascism, he is ahuman. For individual terrorism has made them blood-brothers, and together they stand condemned as a savage atavism.

Appointment in Philistia

Haven's End.
By John P. Marquand.
Little Brown. 341 pp. $3.50.

Reviewed by Elizabeth Janeway
Novelist, author of "Question of Gregory," "Daisy Kenyon," "The Walsh Girls"

IN REISSUING John P. Marquand's *Haven's End*, his publishers believe they are making available again the book which "showed his readers the trend of his later writing." In a sort of a way this may be true. It is easier, certainly, to compare the Marquand of *Haven's End* with the more recent Marquand avatar, if only because the original *Mr. Moto* Marquand has pretty well vanished, existing only in bound back issues of the *Saturday Evening Post*. And in *Haven's End*, published first in 1933, Marquand was using a locale and a technical style which have served him well since.

On the other hand, *Haven's End* is not a serious book at all. Whether Marquand's later books are worth reading by the serious-minded is, of course, a moot point. More serious-minded people read them that one would expect. Marquand *intends* them for adult reading, at any rate: his limitations are not intentional and of his own making. This is not true of *Haven's End*.

Briefly, the book is a compilation of historical incidents set in a chain which weaves about two families in Haven's End (or Newburyport) from its first settlement in the seventeenth century to the 1920s (which were, of course, the immediate past—or normality—when Marquand was writing). One family is patrician to start with—the Swales—and stays that way. One, the Scarlets, is solid honest bourgeois, and also stays that way.

Such lack of social mobility is startling and rather unbelievable to a present-day reader. Whether it is also unbelievable to the present day Marquand is not so certain. Marquand has always liked to work in a frame of established classes. There is no doubt that one of his deepest instincts tells him that some people really are better than others and that training and heredity both contribute to this difference. Though his hero is not always a gentleman, he does believe that gentlemen exist—ideally if not actually. Nowadays, however, he handles the problem of social classes a good deal more subtly.

There is nothing subtle about *Haven's End*. Swales and Scarlets confront each other for the better part of three centuries, which is a long time. A Swale has a Scarlet whipped. A Swale seduces a Scarlet. A Swale and a Scarlet share berths on a privateer. A Swale and a Scarlet clash over the issue of abolition. A later Swale and a later Scarlet dispute the rights and responsibilities of employers in a depression. And at the end, an ultimate Scarlet marries an ultimate Swale. In the earlier episodes, the details of history are amusing and interesting. In the later, not particularly.

So much for *Haven's End*, which is not intended, in its present appearance, to stand on its own feet. It has been reissued because Marquand sells enormously and because this volume can be represented more or less as being by the best-selling later Marquand and not by the creator of Mr. Moto. But why Marquand sells —ah that, as a different best-selling author used to say, is another story.

Is he the American Maugham? I am inclined to think so. He has a narrative gift. He has humor, though more repetitious and less witty than Maugham's. His sentimentality has been pleasantly transmuted into a quite fashionable cynicism. He believes in more things than Maugham does, carries a heavier cargo of morals, and so draws characters less well —probably, after all, prefers types. His mannerisms I find more irritating. In the end, the difference between the two probably comes down to this—Marquand is a better representative of Philistia than Maugham. He has lived there more intimately. Well, anyone who can represent Philistia deserves to be a best-seller.

 The New Leader (3)

might have forestalled his country's later ruin, and thus, perhaps, creation of the Axis which precipitated World War II. He alone confronted the Fascisti with unalterable proof that they had illegally "elected" themselves to office, and his courageous leadership was beginning to react like a time-bomb under the shaky Fascist regime. It was characteristic of Musolini, as of Stalin and Hitler, that he employed a host of petty and party gangsters to rid himself of a single brave opponent. It was also characteristic of totalitarianism that Mussolini, to save his own skin, sacrificed those of his hirelings, among whom were some of his closest friends.

The Politics of Murder overlooks the case of Carlo Tresca (perhaps because it is so baffling), and the cannibalistic assassinations of men like Camillo Berneri, Andres Nin and Mark Rein by the GPU during the Spanish Civil War. Still, if anyone can come away from Joseph Bornstein's incomplete but thrilling volume with a shred of respect for Communism, Nazism or Fascism, he is ahuman. For individual terrorism has made them blood-brothers, and together they stand condemned as a savage atavism.

Appointment in Philistia

Haven's End.
By John P. Marquand.
Little Brown. 341 pp. $3.50.

Reviewed by Elizabeth Janeway
Novelist, author of "Question of Gregory," "Daisy Kenyon," "The Walsh Girls"

IN REISSUING John P. Marquand's *Haven's End*, his publishers believe they are making available again the book which "showed his readers the trend of his later writing." In a sort of a way this may be true. It is easier, certainly, to compare the Marquand of *Haven's End* with the more recent Marquand avatar, if only because the original *Mr. Moto* Marquand has pretty well vanished, existing only in bound back issues of the *Saturday Evening Post*. And in *Haven's End*, published first in 1933, Marquand was using a locale and a technical style which have served him well since.

On the other hand, *Haven's End* is not a serious book at all. Whether Marquand's later books are worth reading by the serious-minded is, of course, a moot point. More serious-minded people read them that one would expect. Marquand *intends* them for adult reading, at any rate: his limitations are not intentional and of his own making. This is not true of *Haven's End*.

Briefly, the book is a compilation of historical incidents set in a chain which weaves about two families in Haven's End (or Newburyport) from its first settlement in the seventeenth century to the 1920s (which were, of course, the immediate past—or normality—when Marquand was writing). One family is patrician to start with—the Swales—and stays that way. One, the Scarlets, is solid honest bourgeois, and also stays that way.

Such lack of social mobility is startling and rather unbelievable to a present-day reader. Whether it is also unbelievable to the present day Marquand is not so certain. Marquand has always liked to work in a frame of established classes. There is no doubt that one of his deepest instincts tells him that some people really are better than others and that training and heredity both contribute to this difference. Though his hero is not always a gentleman, he does believe that gentlemen exist—ideally if not actually. Nowadays, however, he handles the problem of social classes a good deal more subtly.

There is nothing subtle about *Haven's End*. Swales and Scarlets confront each other for the better part of three centuries, which is a long time. A Swale has a Scarlet whipped. A Swale seduces a Scarlet. A Swale and a Scarlet share berths on a privateer. A Swale and a Scarlet clash over the issue of abolition. A later Swale and a later Scarlet dispute the rights and responsibilities of employers in a depression. And at the end, an ultimate Scarlet marries an ultimate Swale. In the earlier episodes, the details of history are amusing and interesting. In the later, not particularly.

So much for *Haven's End*, which is not intended, in its present appearance, to stand on its own feet. It has been reissued because Marquand sells enormously and because this volume can be represented more or less as being by the best-selling later Marquand and not by the creator of Mr. Moto. But why Marquand sells —ah that, as a different best-selling author used to say, is another story.

Is he the American Maugham? I am inclined to think so. He has a narrative gift. He has humor, though more repetitious and less witty than Maugham's. His sentimentality has been pleasantly transmuted into a quite fashionable cynicism. He believes in more things than Maugham does, carries a heavier cargo of morals, and so draws characters less well —probably, after all, prefers types. His mannerisms I find more irritating. In the end, the difference between the two probably comes down to this—Marquand is a better representative of Philistia than Maugham. He has lived there more intimately. Well, anyone who can represent Philistia deserves to be a best-seller.

NEW YORK HERALD TRIBUNE BOOK REVIEW, JANUARY 21, 1951

Fine Art of the Knife in the Back

THE POLITICS OF MURDER.
By Joseph Bornstein. ***295 pp. New York: William Sloane Associates. $4.***

Reviewed by
MARCUS DUFFIELD

IN OLDEN days the political murder usually was an instrument for getting rid of tyrants. In the modern days the process has largely been reversed. The tyrants have used the instrument for eradicating their enemies and consolidating their power. Stalin has been particularly systematic in the use of political murder, even to the extent of decorating it with the judicial trappings of the fantastic purge trials in which the victims-to-be virtually begged for the dagger.

Mr. Bornstein entitles his opening chapter: "Assassins Make History." There is no doubt about it, the lives of all of us and the course of our civilization have been influenced by political murders. Probably World War I would have occurred anyway, but the Serbian patriot Gavrilo Princip certainly touched it off when he killed Archduke Francis Ferdinand. A less celebrated slaying, but a significant one, occurred on October 9, 1934, when Croatian fanatics—just possibly encouraged by Hitler—did away with King Alexander I of Yugoslavia and Louis Barthou, France's courageous and far-seeing Foreign Minister who was trying to unite Europe against the coming menace of Nazism. Barthou was succeeded by Pierre Laval. King Alexander was succeeded by the weak Prince Regent Paul, who took Yugoslavia out of the French orbit and into Hitler's.

The Alexander-Barthou assassination is one of the cases Mr. Bornstein examines in detail. Among others are the murder of Giacomo Matteotti by Mussolini's henchmen; the slaying of Engelbert Dollfuss at Hitler's instigation; the bumping-off of Leon Trotsky in Mexico by a Stalin agent. Mr. Bornstein is a connoisseur of political murders, obviously fascinated by them. Patiently he tracks down all the known details and fits them together in stories which, on the whole, have the fascination common to murder tales plus the overtones of historical significance. A couple of his cases, however, are less than satisfactory—the disappearance of two White Russian generals from Paris—because they are wholly unsolved and there seems to have been no reason whatever for murdering the gentlemen.

To this reader, Mr. Bornstein's illuminating study of Hitler's mass slaughter centering around Ernst Roehm is the best chapter in the book. At the time it happened, on June 30, 1934, it was not possible to realize how diabolically ingenious it was, nor how revealing of Hitler's deep, sadistic murder lust. The author has done a scholarly job of rounding out the picture from bits of evidence that came to light in the Nuremberg trial of the top German war criminals.

Ernst Roehm and about 100 other men were shot down on that bloody day, and Hitler explained that he did it to nip a treasonable plot against the Reich. There was no such plot. Hitler was acting in accordance with his expressed philosophy: "The people need wholesome fear. . . . They want someone to frighten them and make them shudderingly submissive. . . . They need something that will give them a thrill of horror." They got it, all right. Even Goebbels trembled. And in addition to cowing the German people, the slaughter served a very specific purpose. Hitler at the time was in danger from the German Right, particularly from the Reichswehr. In order to consolidate power he had to win over the generals. They hated Roehm and his SA blackshirt formations. The wiping out of Roehm, who had been one of Hitler's earliest friends and his first financier, went far toward drawing the generals into Hitler's clutches.

The weakest chapter in the book, one feels, is the final one about the death of Lenin. Here Mr. Bornstein is stretching his theme a bit beyond the limits of credibility. He admits that only circumstantial evidence supports the suspicion that Stalin murdered Lenin. Then he proceeds to pile up a cloud of suspicion out of flimsy wisps of possibility rather than probability. He asserts that Lenin was unenthusiastic about Stalin as his successor and was preparing to denounce him. Therefore, Stalin had a motive.

According to Trotsky, Stalin began to prepare the groundwork almost a year before Lenin's death by telling his confreres that the ill Lenin was suffering and had asked for poison. Then Mr. Bornstein cites testimony in the purge trials to the effect that physicians later were compelled to kill distinguished patients of whom Stalin wished to be rid. The author says that "there is nothing known today that contradicts the assumption that the confessions of the Kremlin physicians in the Yagoda trial were essentially based on the secret story of Lenin's death." But Mr. Bornstein acknowledges that Lenin had been a gravely ill man for nearly two years before his death on Jan. 21, 1924. Lenin's natural death was so understandable that an artificial death seems hard to believe.

In all except the last chapter, however, this book is firmly grounded in facts, not hypotheses, and is a gruesomely entertaining as well as instructive history of the art of political murder as developed in our bloodthirsty generation.

New York

HERALD TRIBUNE, WEDNESDAY, JANUARY 24, 1951

BOOKS AND THINGS

By JOHN K. HUTCHENS

While Lewis Gannett is on vacation, Mr. Hutchens is conducting this column.

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. Sloane. 295 pages. $4.

IN THE grisly world of the political killer, Mr. Bornstein's interesting book says in effect, every day is potentially the Ides of March and has been since Romulus knocked off Remus and went on to become the first king of Rome. Political assassination is homicide's most highly specialized department, with a cold terror of its own based on the very impersonality with which slaughter for power's sake is usually conducted—usually, but not always, as Hitler and Stalin have shown in our time when paying off some old personal scores while, as the phrase goes, consolidating their positions.

Murder in Our Time

Since he presumably didn't want to spend the rest of his life writing one book, Mr. Bornstein confines his politico-mortuary researches to this century, which certainly is rich enough in this kind of butchery. Not every item in his sanguinary showcase has a discernible political motive. But enough are on view to support his contention that "the course of events that has been the fate of the twentieth century was marked, altered and often-determined by murder."

Thus, while World War I would very likely have occurred anyhow, there was still a chance that if Gavrilo Princip had not fired the shot at Sarajevo on June 28, 1914, some diplomatic maneuver or shift of personnel among the forces seeking war might have delayed or even averted it. "Who can tell?" Mr. Bornstein wonders aloud, as is the privilege of the historical detective. It is also as good a reason as any for taking a new look at old crimes.

When Mussolini had Giacomo Matteotti murdered some time after 5 p. m. on June 10, 1924, the Duce was not yet the master of all Italy. Such was the popular indignation over the crime that, if it had lasted, which it didn't, the road company Caesar might have been unhorsed. There might then have been no pact with Germany, no war against Abyssinia—you can go on with this indefinitely. Did the Nazis have a hand in a Croatian terrorist's murder of King Alexander of Yugoslavia and the French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou at Marseilles on Oct. 9, 1934? It seems quite possible. Barthou was then building a ring of collective security around the Reich. His death brought Laval and appeasement.

One Old Friend to Another

Or consider the Nazi purge of June 30, 1934, when Hitler destroyed up to 200 of his old colleagues in a matter of hours. Mr. Bornstein, a Berlin newspaper man until 1933, does a fine historical and analytical job on this carnage, with the help of evidence adduced years later at the Nuremberg trials. No more than Mussolini in 1924 was Hitler, in 1934, an unchallenged leader. The Reichswehr and the industrialists despised Hitler's old friend Ernst Roehm and his S. A. Hitler needed the Reichswehr and industry. He presided personally at the murder of Roehm and, while he was at it, conducted the whole saturnalia with a ferocity calculated to terrorize most potential opponents into submission. By all criminal standards, a brilliant performance.

Just as spectacular, and considerably subtler (because they had at least a sham legality), were the Moscow purge trials conducted by Joseph Stalin, greatest of present-day political killers. His greatest single triumph was, according to the book, the pickax murder of Trotsky in Mexico on Aug. 20, 1940. And what is the true identity of the assassin, who remains in a Mexican jail to this day, anonymous and, according to the author, well cared for with funds from a mysterious source? As fearful as Hitler's blood-lust, in a different way, is Stalin's methodical extermination of possible rivals, so that of all the Old Bolsheviks of Lenin's Politburo only Molotov remains.

But Maybe This Was His Greatest

On evidence so circumstantial that he admits it wouldn't stand up in our courts, Mr. Bornstein even speculates about whether Stalin had Lenin murdered. On the one hand, the likelihood that Lenin, gravely ill for two years, died a natural death; on the other, Lenin's known aversion to Stalin and the latter's hunger for power that might have slipped from his grasp if Lenin recovered. Mr. Bornstein meditates, also, on the disappearance of two old White Russian generals in Paris in 1930 and 1937. They were of no known political importance to anybody. In that case, Mr. Bornstein guesses, the G. P. U. was just keeping in practice.

With its facts, hints, hypotheses and some straight guess-work, "The Politics of Murder" combines historical interest with, in certain cases, that of a professional murder mystery. It does not have the shock value of a newspaper torso murder. Sometimes, depending on who the victim was, you even catch yourself thinking that it served him right. And, of course, that lack of sustained moral indignation is precisely what the political killer counts on. He, too, is a professional.

N Y Post

JAN 15 1951

Page Proof . . .

From "The Politics of Murder," by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane, $4).

Stalin's entire record since Lenin's death is the strongest support of the theory that he caused that death.

It appears in the light of this record that there was only one circumstance which could—and might—have prevented Stalin from scheming and accomplishing the assassination of Lenin: It is possible that he could have been saved from committing this murder—by coincidence. Nature could have brought a small blood vessel in Lenin's brain to the bursting point—at the last moment before necessity would have forced Stalin to go to work himself.

Once before, in March, 1923, nature had come to Stalin's assistance. On March 9, a few hours after his final break with Stalin, Lenin had suffered that stroke which was to paralyze him completely for many months and save Stalin as though by a miracle.

Should one assume that the same miracle occurred twice? That nature has always worked in favor of Stalin? Many mysterious circumstances speak against that assumption.

New York Post, Jan 23, 51

NEW YORK POST, TUESDAY, JANUARY 23, 1951 24

At the Bolshoi Theater

By Max Lerner

On Sunday, Jan. 21, the Communist world observed the 27th anniversary of Lenin's death. At Moscow the party leaders and faithful gathered at the Bolshoi Theater, where the main event was a speech by Peter Pospelov, who holds the trained-seal post of Director of the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute. The speech was an all-out attack on America. The audience included the big bosses of the Kremlin world—Stalin, Molotov, Malenkov, Beria and the rest. But the real target was world opinion.

* * *

Is it true, as Pospelov says, that America has constantly plotted against Russia; that "the hands of American imperialists are red with the blood of the Russian people"; that we are no different from Hitler and the Nazis? To make this stick you have to forget or distort the memories of two men called Woodrow Wilson and Franklin Roosevelt. You also have to distort the memory of a man called Lenin. He was bitter about the Allied intervention in Russia during the Civil Wars (whose architects were Clemenceau and Churchill). But, for all his bitterness, there was a largeness of spirit left in him. He was, to be sure, a single-minded revolutionist. But he would never have been capable of the easy distortions practiced today by the men of the Kremlin, who seem to have completely forgotten that it was Americans who saved Russian lives in the famine-ridden areas after World War I, and that it was an American who organized the great coalition against Hitler in World War II.

* * *

The Communists are in a curious way the victims of the Marxist tradition which made a cult of iron-bound logic. They shift their policy incessantly, but each time they make the shift they have to prove to themselves and the world that the whole logic of history justifies the shift. Which means that each time they must rewrite history. That is just what they are doing now. Not content with depicting Truman and Acheson as imperialists and murderers, they must do the same with every author of American policy from Woodrow Wilson until today.

* * *

What makes the solemn mummery of the Kremlin's Lenin-cult even more ironic is the relation between Stalin and Lenin just before the latter's death. You can find the story in David Shub's "Lenin," which is now in the Mentor Books series (25 cents). You can find it in greater detail in Joseph Bornstein's just published "The Politics of Murder" (William Sloane).

In a careful chapter on "The Death of Lenin," Bornstein retells in detail how Lenin allowed Stalin to become the boss of the party machinery; how he grew suspicious of the inefficient bureaucracy Stalin developed, and of Stalin's own power-thrust and arrogance; how he broke off personal relations with him, and warned the party against him in his testament; how mysterious (here he follows Trotzky's account) were the circumstances of Lenin's death; how certain it was that if Lenin had lived, he would have ruined Stalin; and how the suspicions of Stalin's having a hand in that convenient death cannot be brushed aside.

* * *

N Y Times

DEC 22 1950

A study of the relationship between politics and violent death by Joseph Bornstein, "The Politics of Murder," will be issued by William Sloane Associates on Jan. 15. It presents a series of political murders that have changed the course of world events during our time. Mr. Bornstein, who is also the author of "Action Against the Enemy's Mind," began his research for the coming book twenty years ago in Germany and completed it after World War II with investigation of previously unobtainable evidence.

N Y Times

For a Dictator, Murder Can Be a Handy Weapon

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. 295 pp. New York: William Sloane Associates. $4.

By ASHER BRYNES

"EVERY country has its own constitution," remarked a Russian of the last century, "and ours is absolutism moderated by assassination." The new dictatorships of the twentieth century were too young and raw to be moderated by murder. In fact, says Mr. Bornstein, they were *created* by a combination of statecraft and violent death and they maintained a monopoly of political murder until the bitter end in Italy, Germany and Japan. In Soviet Russia the same condition may be seen. The only novelty of our time is the practice of mass assassination as a matter of policy, which the author illustrates by an extended analysis of the Nazi purge of June 30, 1934, when Hitler caused about 200 of his fellow Nazis to be executed. A year later Stalin began a purge of his own on a much bigger scale. It went on for four years instead of three days, and resulted in the murder of about 40,000 persons instead of 200.

A specialist in political science, Mr. Brynes is author of "Government Against the People," a study of the police state

Mr. Bornstein does not argue that Stalin was and remains the more successful dictator because he killed more people for political reasons. He is content, rather, to push a somewhat more technical thesis. In the light of these events, he says, the historians of our era should realize that they must become crime reporters on the side. They must develop as great a competence in handling the problems of "documentary criminology" as in dealing with political and economic questions.

The bedeviled historians, who have enough to do to keep up with a dozen other branches of sociology, will doubtless examine Mr. Bornstein's data carefully. Has he made out a case for this latest sociological technique? Has he managed to dig out some new facts with the help of it, or has he convincingly re-evaluated some of the old facts?

Human nature being what it is, the first things they will notice, perhaps, are Mr. Bornstein's historical mistakes. It is simply not true, for instance, that the assassination of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand in 1914 "confused public opinion in all Europe, excited the populace of Austria-Hungary and Germany to madness, and intimidated or silenced the advocates of reason."

On the other hand, Mr. Bornstein leaves out some history that could have reinforced his thesis. Instead of inserting the mythical tarradiddle about Romulus and Remus and the she-wolf who saved them from the death intended by their wicked Uncle Amulius, he could have said something about the first really successful assassination society, or government of political murderers, of which we have any record.

IN the eleventh century, one Hasan Sabbah, a wandering Persian preacher, decided that the wrong king was on the throne. He and his followers seized a mountain fortress, and mixing religion with politics, gradually organized the fanatical community of Hashishis, or assassins, a word which literally means those who drug themselves with hashish in order to commit murder. Among themselves, however, they were known as Fida'is or "self-sacrificers." This sort of thing persisted for centuries in the East, and the bosses of some of these rocky Kremlins actually destroyed great empires.

We need a good book on the practice and theory of assassination; political science has become a dull subject indeed for lack of it. We would like to know more about the processes whereby the "self-sacrificers" who served Stalin, Hitler, Tojo as well as Hasan were produced, and we should have a conscientious analysis of the historical circumstances in which assassination has changed the course of events. Mr. Bornstein was ill-advised to build up such big expectations in his readers on such a slight foundation of research. He does know how to tell a story when he has all the facts. His guesswork is distinctly below par when he does not.

THE NEW YORKER JANUARY 20, 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane). Eight studies of the increasingly frequent use in modern times of what the author calls "one of man's most ancient political weapons." The most detailed and successfully presented of the case histories concern assassinations that led to the consolidation of power in the hands of Mussolini and Hitler, and hence to the Second World War—notably the killings of Matteotti, Ernst Roehm, and Dollfuss. Also included in this category, although on slimmer grounds, is the shooting, in 1934, of Louis Barthou and King Alexander of Yugoslavia, resulting in the elevation of, respectively, Laval and Prince Regent Paul, both Nazi sympathizers. Turning to Bolshevist assassinations, Mr. Bornstein deals, and very skillfully indeed, with the liquidation of an obscure G.P.U. agent in Switzerland and with the curious circumstances attendant on Trotsky's death. The final chapter, on the death of Lenin, is in strong contrast to the rest of the book. Although it is, on the whole, a temperate and well-constructed job, it consists chiefly of speculation, hints, and rumors about the part that Stalin may conceivably have played in a demise that was at the time thought to be due to natural causes. Illustrated with photographs.

Autocracy tempered by assassination

By WARD MOORE

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. William Sloane Associates: $3.

"The governm[illegible] the Russian empire," ran a [illegible] century quip, "is an autocracy tempered by assassination." Political murder was not, however, peculiar either to the country or the era; Philip of Macedon, Julius Caesar are obvious examples; probably the Old Man of the Herd, leading his little group down from the trees, had occasion to dodge a lethal rock or hurl one himself at the too-ambitious young male with notions of usurpation.

The short-circuiting of historical processes by knocking off individuals has been going on for a long time; perhaps what distinguishes our own day is the enormously increased participation of established governments in the activity, and the emphasis on the killing of private and frequently obscure persons who might present a potential threat to these governments. It is with some examples of modern trends in assassination that Mr. Bornstein's book is concerned.

"The Politics of Murder" is introduced by a discussion of the successful attempt on the life of Franz Ferdinand in 1914 in which the author argues that perhaps World War I (and presumably, by implication, all its consequences from Versailles through Hitler and World War II to the proper conditions for Soviet imperialism) would not have occurred if this excuse had never offered itself.

It is perhaps in accordance with this thesis that no mention is made of the complementary murder of Jean Jaures, the French Socialist leader and the most powerful voice for peace in 1914. After a cursory glance at the slaying of Karl Liebkneckt and Rosa Luxembourg, which set the German pattern developed in the deaths of Erzberger and Rathenau, Bornstein takes up the stultification of Japanese liberalism, accomplished by the elimination of those office-holders not considered sufficiently pliable by the Japanese militarists. A look at the "legal" machinery of naziism and Stalinism completes the clearing of the ground, and the author is ready to take up specific cases.

These include the murder of Matteotti, leader of the Socialist opposition to Mussolini; two White Guard Russian generals; the Nazi purge of 1934 which settled the question of whether Hitler was the mere head of a party or an absolute dictator; Dolfuss (himself a butcher of note); King Alexander and French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou, which the author ties more closely than others have been able to do with the Nazis; Ignace Reiss, the Stalinist agent who sickened of Stalinism; and the man who led the October Revolution. Leon Trotsky whom Stalin hated and feared so deeply that his death (and that of his children) was insufficient—Soviet history had to be rewritten so as to libel him.

"The Politics of Murder" concludes with a chapter speculating on the death of Lenin, and offers logical argument pointing to the possible implication of Stalin in it. Since those who may have been guilty of the poisoning (if this was the cause of death) have long since been liquidated, and documents (if they existed) undoubtedly been destroyed, conclusive proof is impossible; probably Mr. Bornstein has come as near as anyone can to making a case.

I was disappointed that the specific promise of the jacket was not fulfilled and the murder of Carlo Tresca was nowhere mentioned. Possibly the author was persuaded to omit it since the guilt of the GPU has never been proved—but then the man who sank an alpenstock in Trotsky's brain now denies he was employed by that organization and lives, as Mr. Bornstein points out, in great comfort in his confinement supplied with [illegible] by a mysterious fund of money.

Nor could I understand the omission of Mohandas Gandhi or Admiral Darlan, political murders of far greater consequence than that of the two obscure Russian generals. Least of all can I understand the lack of an index in a book of this kind, a lack lamentable in direct proportion to the worth of the book.

News Los Angeles
Jan 27, 51

Assassins

Last week two important books dealing with the methods of underground political groups were made available to American readers. One was "The Politics of Murder" by Joseph Bornstein, recapitulating such historic crimes as the death of Matteotti, Ignace Reiss, Trotsky, Dollfuss, and Ernst Roehm.

The other, "Murder in Mexico," by Gen. Leandro A. Sanchez Salazar and Julian Gorkin, dealt exclusively with Trotsky's murder. It was published in England last year. Since no American publisher would bring it out, the British Book Center in New York offered imported copies of the British edition.

The two books supplement each other. Bornstein's volume, the work of a Polish-born liberal journalist, is a mixture of political commonplaces and new information, pointing up a general argument that the course of events in the twentieth century has been "marked, altered, and often determined by murder." Some of his cases support his argument. Mussolini may have been so alarmed at the reaction to Matteotti's death as to consider flight.

Other cases were of doubtful historical importance. These are generally more interesting. Ignace Reiss, for example, the ex-GPU agent who was murdered in Switzerland after the Russian purges, makes an absorbing mystery story in his own right. Two separate gangs of gunmen were sent to Switzerland after him (though the GPU did not know where he was) and he was finally trapped with the assistance of a devoted, not very intelligent Communist sympathizer named Renate Steiner. She was sentenced to eight months; all the others escaped.

Readers who know enough modern history will find that what Bornstein has to tell them of the deaths of Trotsky, Roehm, and Dollfuss is old stuff. But some of his incidental observations are brilliant. He suggests, for example, that the mystifying disappearance of the White Russian generals in Paris in 1937—mys[illegible] because they were no longer eff[illegible] were simply exercises by GPU age[illegible]ing to keep in trim and impr[illegible] superiors.

"Murder in Mexico" is an entirely different matter. Gen. Sanchez Salazar was the head of the Mexican secret service under President Cárdenas. Julian Gorkin is an anti-Stalinist, a famous old-line Socialist, and a Spanish Republican fighter. Together they have produced the most detailed account of GPU terrorism ever assembled. It is incidentally an enlightening and interesting volume on Mexican police methods, and while it contains a few minor errors ("Mr. Hoover, chief of the Federal Research Bureau," said "the instigator of the attack had been a man called Mink") it is convincing, partly because of the generally candid account of his mistakes and the development of his knowledge as the case progressed.

After the first [illegible] Trotsky's life, in May 1940, the [illegible]utionist said: "In no other country in the world, either in France, Switzerland, or Spain, has one of the crimes of the GPU been exposed with such thoroughness." The story that Gen. Sanchez Salazar tells is roughly one of a semimilitary attack, carried out by twenty Communists wearing stolen uniforms, on Trotsky's guarded estate at Coyoacan—a matter of conspiracy, machine guns, kidnapping, intrigue, provocation, with Communist girls enticing th[illegible] Mexican police guards and the left pres[illegible] starting hysterical accusations.

The first public attack, led by the famous painter David Siqueiros, failed so signally that Gen. Sanchez Salazar thought it was a put-up job and arrested Trotsky's guards. Cárdenas ordered them released. The general's prestige was at a low ebb (though Trotsky gradually became friendly) when he stopped in a bar for a drink one afternoon and heard a group of workmen discussing the case and saying where the police uniforms for the attack were secured. Thereafter, the [illegible]se principally consisted in rounding up [illegible] Communists, chasing Siqueiros, who [illegible]d not deny the attack, and locating the [illegible]dy of Trotsky's kidnapped guard, [illegible]bert Sheldon Harte. Meanwhile the [illegible]ysterious individual known as Frank [illegible]cson had wangled his way so deeply [illegible]o Trotsky's confidence that he could [illegible]me and go at will, until one afternoon [illegible]en he drove his ice ax into the revo[illegible]ionist's skull. It was a failure of intui[illegible]n that they did not suspect Jacson, [illegible]d Trotsky's widow, "and in this lack [illegible] intuition was hidden an abyss." (THE [illegible]ITICS OF MURDER. *By Joseph* [illegible]*nstein.* 295 *pages. William Sloane* [illegible]*ociates.* $4. MURDER IN MEXICO. *By* [illegible]. *Leandro A. Sanchez Salazar. With* [illegible] *collaboration of Julian Gorkin.* 235 [illegible]*es. British Book Center.* $2.25.)

Field Marshal Rommel, who defied Hitler and died for it, at the height of his African fame, when British soldiers were officially warned not to believe him "supernatural."

DESERT F

Rommel

ROMMEL, THE DESERT FOX by Brigadier Desmond Young Harper and Brothers, N.Y. $3.50.

Of General Rommel no less a admirer than Winston Churchil had this to say in the House o Commons in January, 1942:

"We have a very daring an skillful opponent against us, an may I say across the havoc o war, a great general."

Churchill is not alone amon the statesmen and soldiers of th world to sing the praises of th general who led the Allies suc a merry chase through the san of North Africa and who was t plague them on the beaches o Normandy.

Rommel was no henchman o Hitler; indeed he met his en speaking out against the recl less insanities of Berchtesdgade He was first of all a brave ma who understood and repaid ga lantry in others, a fair winne and a good loser, a genius a mobile warfare, and always, n matter what the odds, a stick i the craw of his enemy .

RESPECTED BY MONTY

As Montgomery said of hin with the deep respect one fir soldier feels toward anothe "Rommel is an energetic an determined commander. He is a his best in a spoiling attack; h forte is disruption; he is too im pulsive for a set-piece battle."

Hence the dramatic and flu battles for Libya which mad Rommel's name a "set-piece" American newspaper headline Hence the legends that grew u about him even as he was lea ing his troops against the Briti and Americans.

His desert prisoners we treated as well as his own me —given the same rations and th same medical treatment. Whe Hitler sent word that he was execute British raiders, he co temptuously burned the pape Not only did he refer to Hitl as "the damn fool," he all b supplanted Der Fuehrer as hea of the Reich.

SUICIDE ASTOUNDING

It is inconceivable that Hitl should have countenanced rival as popular and well qua fied for leadership as was h talented general, and in the en Rommel came to grief.

The story of his suicide wi astound many readers who ha been led to believe that Romm died of natural causes — of brain hemmorhage, as the Na reports said at the time, Th actual story of his death is fascinating a chapter as you wi find in any fiction.

Murders That Shaped History Re-Examined

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein; William Sloan Associates, N.Y.; $4.

Although the famous assassinations here described have all the elements of intrigue, suspense, sinister double-dealing and reckless violence that belong to the spy-thriller of fiction, Bornstein is not content to rehash them in sensational Sunday supplement fashion.

He is both a trained investigator and an able journalist, whose sleuthing among the archives and evidence, on the ground in Europe, has been going on for 20 years. He comes up from this dredging expedi-

the Fascist regime into a state of most precarious balance; with different and more decisive action, the whole Mussolini dictatorship might have fallen then and there. The "purge" of Roehm and his SA officers was a deliberate and crucial decision of Hitler policy which opened the way for all that followed in the course of the Third Reich.

But Bornstein confines his theorizing to his opening chapter. It is not allowed to block the individually enthralling narratives that follow. The solu-

tion with probably all the discoverable facts, and he arranges them in succinct and dramatically intelligible order—in itself no mean feat, since obscurity and complexity are integral to the mechanics of political murder.

From the cases of Matteotti, Dolfuss, Roehm, Alexander of Yugoslavia, Trotsky and others he draws two general conclusions that give unity to his specific examples: first, that political murder is the recognizable method of dictators on the make, and might well have been noted and heeded as a warning bell, instead of being virtually disregarded as a mere explosion of crude violence; and second, that current historical method underestimates the importance of the single event in its emphasis on general causes.

CRUCIAL INCIDENT

For example, no one nowadays would dream of calling the assassination of Archduke Ferdinand at Sarajevo the "cause" of World War I, but that is no reason for dismissing it as an insignificant incident. If that incident had not occurred just when it did, the Viennese clique determined to provoke war might have been delayed and outsmarted.

The murder of Matteotti put

tion of some of these mystery stories of real life remains in the air, to puzzle and entice the puzzle-minded reader.

INTRIGUING MYSTERY

Who was responsible for the sudden disappearance, at considerable intervals of time, of two White Russian generals residing in Paris? Their lives were completely ineffectual, inflicting not even so much as a flea bite to irk the entrenched Soviet Government, and their sensational vanishing, on the other hand, raised a storm of anti-Soviet sentiment to disturb French-Russian trade relations.

Who, therefore, wanted them out of the way, and why? Bornstein makes a tentative guess, but leaves the reader free to draw conclusions of his own on the evidence gathered.

Who was the man who killed Trotsky and remains alive to tell the tale, but has kept his true identity secret against all pressures? Did Lenin really die of natural causes, or was he the victim of an elaborate "medical murder?" This last is admittedly pure speculation, but Bornstein constructs a fascinating theory as an alternative to the accepted version. He does not try to convince you that it was so, but he forces you to agree that it was possible.—N.B.M.

Suspected of complicity in th

PREVIEWS

FICTION

THE PENCIL OF GOD, b Philippe Thoby-Marcelin a Pierre Marcelin; Houghton, Mi flin Co., Boston; $2.50. A bri and brilliant novel of mode Haiti, exotically blending prim tive matter and sophisticat treatment, in which a Voodo curse, whatever its explanatio turns out to be most effective.

THE IMAGE OF A DRAW SWORD, by Jocelyn Brook Alfred A. Knopf, N.Y.; $2.7 A fantasy, with elements of th spook thriller, heavily weight with symbolism in the Kafk manner.

THE BUILD-UP BOYS, b Jeremy Kirk; Charles Scribne Sons, N.Y.; $3. Very inside do on the way press-agentry (no called public relations counse ing) can make a silk purse ou of a sow's ear in the grandios spirit of God creating the worl out of His omnipotence, as tr umphantly illustrated in th case of Clint Lorimer and Ha vey Holt Ames.

THE WHOLE ARMOR, b Faith Baldwin; Rinehart an

HOW TO FIT LIFE TO NEW P

YOU CAN START ALL OVER, by Marjorie Hillis Roulston; Harper and Brothers, N.Y.; $2.50.

Some years ago Marjorie Hillis told the career girl how to "Live Alone and Like It," and the numbers who found that her advice answered a long felt need were so overwhelming that the boog stampeded into a best the book stampeded into a best with wit, vigor and practical experience about a widely distributed situation.

Career-girl Marjorie Hillis married, and though she did not write a book about it, she obviously liked that, too. Then she found herself again a member of a large sisterhood—women who have learned not to live alone but who, through circumstances of death or divorce, find in their middle years that they have to start all over. To them, again with wit and vigor and out of personal experience, Mrs. Roulston addresses her present collection of good tips and encouraging advice.

She does not make the mistake of minimizing the difficulties or promising a magic panacea which will make everything hunky-dory by four o'clock tomorrow afternoon. Instead, she hoists warning signals against letting grief, regrets or heroics make the woman who must drastically reorganize her life a nuisance to others.

She takes up the practical problem of whether to move or stick it out in the old environment; whether to look for a house-mate or move in with a friend or relative (proceed with caution on both counts); how to face and fill the black hour when loneliness lurks at the end of the day; and how to make both ends meet when the necessity for retrenchment rears its intimidating head.

Without being either priggish or sentimental, and with a light touch that of itself makes things look not so bad as they seeme to the middle-aged woman wh must suddenly start all ove again to live alone and like i Mrs. Roulston grasps all th nettles and "plucks the flowe safety"—safety of mind an

Marjorie Hillis Roulston, aut tells how to pick up the pi

FEB 1 1951
Post-Dispstch
St Louis Mo

Between Book Ends

Murder as Modern High Policy

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (William Sloane Associates, 295 pgs., $4.)

Murder has been a primary factor in the making of the history of the twentieth century. The cases selected for inclusion in this survey of one of man's oldest political weapons in action fall primarily within the scope of European politics between the years 1924 and 1940. The bloody hands featured herein are those of Mussolini, Hitler and Stalin. Documentary criminology of the type essayed by the author not only has the suspense of the fictional "who-dunits" but the sinister motivation stemming from highest political levels in real life.

One senses, in that particularly helpless state that is hindsight, that when the assassins of Matteotti went unpunished, Italians lost their last chance of defeating Fascism. One senses, too, that when the German population had to stomach the purge of June 30, 1934, it was forced to develop a conscienceless unconcern that made the future easier for Adolf Hitler. Democracy and collective security in Europe lost much ground when Louis Barthou, French Foreign Minister, was killed in Marseilles under circumstances that pointed guilty fingers at both Hitler and Mussolini. That such a death had its relation to future history is seen in the fact that Pierre Laval succeeded to the Foreign Ministry in France. Similarly it is noteworthy that King Alexander, murdered with Barthou, was succeeded on the throne of Yugoslavia by Paul, who had chosen one Hermann Goering as a personal friend.

Matteotti

The ruthlessness of Stalin's Russia is illustrated in the case of the extermination of Ignace Reiss, an agent of the GPU who felt he could break with his masters. The Trotsky killing in Mexico in 1940 made clear the fact that neither time nor tide could stay the Stalin Communist demand for his life.

The longest single part of this work deals with the death of Lenin in January 1924. As he enters upon this, his last chapter, the writer, a well-known European journalist whose efforts in behalf of German democracy led to his enforced departure from Hitler's land in the 1930s, states: "The following is not the description of a murder case, but the investigation of a historic mystery." (p.240) As he develops the Lenin case, writer Bornstein repeatedly and with increasing insistence points to Stalin as one who might well have disposed of the father of the Russian Revolution.

All in all, as ignoring awful truths that would be [illegible] as fiction, it is easy to conclude that death some centuries ago at the hands of the much reviled Borgias was indeed beautiful and infrequent as compared with the brutality and frequency of political murder in the twentieth century.

C. HARVEY GARDINER.

San Francisco, Cal.
Chronicle
(Cir. D. 164,787 - S. 278,094)
JAN 16 1951

BOOKMAN'S NOTEBOOK

Assassination for Power

By JOSEPH HENRY JACKSON

There is nothing new about murder as a political weapon.

Romulus and Remus, you will remember, survived their uncle's plot to dispose of them only because of the legendary she-wolf. For that matter, Romulus slew Remus some years later, which is why the great empire was Roman rather than Reman. History is filled with the stories of such crimes, from Alexander's murder of Philip down to Catherine the Great's connivance in the death of Czar Peter, and, in America less than a century ago, the assassination of Lincoln by John Wilkes Booth.

The 20th Century, however, seems to have reached a new high in political assassination. Since the murder at Sarajevo, which kicked off World War I, the business of political killing in Europe and in Asia has become almost commonplace. Indeed, the political murder has come close to losing its impact of shock; there has been so much of it in Fascist, Nazi and Communist countries that even the free world no longer responds with the horror it once showed.

The whole subject of this type of murder forms the material of a new book, **"The Politics of Murder"** (Sloane; $4), by Joseph Bornstein, long-time European newspaperman, who came to the U. S. in 1941 and during the war served in the OWI, conducting psychological war against the Nazis.

Politics and Death

The body of Mr. Bornstein's book consists of eight chapters, in which he tells in precise detail, as an expert does with any true murder case, the stories of eight political assassinations which affected world history.

These chapters cover the following cases:

The murder of Giacomo Matteotti by Italian Fascists; the case of two expatriate Russian Generals, Koutiepov and Miller, important figures in the Association of Former White Russian Officers, who vanished from Paris leaving nothing but mystery behind them in official circles, though Mr. Bornstein suggests some answers to a few questions that went conveniently unasked at the time; the German purge in June, 1934, when Hitler disposed of Ernst Roehm and 100 or more others who were felt to be dangerous to his regime; the killing of Dolfuss in Austria; the assassination of King Alexander and Louis Barthou in Marseilles in the same crucial year of 1934; the liquidation of a GPU agent, one Ignace Reiss, because after 14 years of unquestioning service to his Soviet masters he had come to doubt the righteousness and wisdom of Stalin; the killing of Trotzky in Mexico, and finally an exceedingly interesting analysis, chiefly in the form of questions and suggestions, of the curious mystery surrounding the death of Lenin. Mr. Bornstein here does not absolutely prove that Stalin had anything to do with Lenin's sudden death, and he admits that Lenin, in his condition, might have died as a result of still another brain hemorrhage. But the moment was politically so fortunate for Stalin, whose judgment, capabilities and temperament Lenin had begun to doubt, that Mr. Bornstein feels it worth while to point out some of the odd coincidences that apply in the case.

A Moral for Us?

All this, as I've said, is excellently done. Mr. Bornstein writes with broad knowledge of background, and he has a nice knack at setting out his facts and organizing material. The Trotzky story, in particular, has still enough loose ends so that it remains from many angles mysterious. The killer, in prison in Mexico, has stuck to his story that "the GPU had nothing to do with it," but Mr. Bornstein allows the reader to make his own guesses on several aspects of the case, laying out what evidence is available and leaving the answers open.

Other political murders are more briefly noted in the author's introductory chapter, in which, for example, he comments on the Japanese officers who shot down conservatives on two key occasions, in 1932 and in 1936, as part of their plan to control the government and bring on war, and on several less familiar killings in Germany and in Russia while the techniques of political murder were being developed in those countries. There are several pages of photographs.

As to direct conclusions about America, Mr. Bornstein, perhaps wisely, says nothing. But he does point out, sharply and inescapably, the increasingly close relationship in today's world between politics and violent death. And there is no reason to suppose that, given only a slightly greater stepping-up of our own political acerbities, some types of American might not choose to accept the lessons so lavishly laid out in the murders that have resulted from the politics of gangsterism. If there is a moral here, doubtless this is it.

Notes on the Margin

. . . And one of the good buys of the year is the new Oxford Press "Works of William Shakespeare" at $5. The text is that prepared for the Shakespeare Head Press in England by the distinguished Elizabethan scholar, Arthur Henry Bullen; the plays are arranged in the chronological order of their writing, not grouped as "Tragedies," "Comedies," and so on, and the poems are included, together with a workmanlike introductory sketch of Shakespeare. It all makes a fat and rather heavy book, but I know of no better for reference, or even for reading, since the type is exceptionally good for a single volume into which so much must be compressed.

BOOKMAN'S NOTEBOOK

BY JOSEPH HENRY JACKSON

Assassination for Power

There is nothing new about murder as a political weapon.

Romulus and Remus, you will remember, survived their uncle's plot to dispose of them only because of the legendary she-wolf. For that matter, Romulus slew Remus some years later, which is why the great empire was Roman rather than Reman.

History is filled with the stories of such crimes, from Alexander's murder of Philip down to Catherine the Great's connivance in the death of Czar Peter, and, in America less than a century ago, the assassination of Lincoln by John Wilkes Booth.

The 20th century, however, seems to have reached a new high in political assassination. Since the murder at Sarajevo which kicked off World War I, the business of political killing in Europe and in Asia has become almost commonplace. Indeed the political murder has come close to losing its impact of shock; there has been so much of it in Fascist, Nazi and Communist countries that even the free world no longer responds with the horror it once showed.

The whole subject of this type of murder forms the material of a new book, THE POLITICS OF MURDER (Sloane: $4), by Joseph Bornstein, longtime European newspaperman who came to the United States in 1941 and during the war served in the OWI, conducting psychological war against the Nazis.

★

The body of Mr. Bornstein's book consists of eight chapters in which he tells in precise detail, as an expert does with any true murder case, the stories of eight political assassinations which affected world history.

These chapters cover the following cases:

The murder of Giacomo Matteotti by Italian Fascists; the case of two expatriate Russian generals, Koutiepov and Miller, important figures in the Association of Former White Russian Officers, who vanished from Paris leaving nothing but mystery behind them in official circles, though Mr. Bornstein suggests some answers to a few questions that went conveniently unasked at the time; the German purge in June, 1934, when Hitler disposed of Ernst Roehm and 100 or more others who were felt to be dangerous to his regime; the killing of Dolfuss in Austria; the assassination of King Alexander and Louis Barthou in Marseille in the same crucial year of 1934; the liquidation of a GPU agent, one Ignace Reiss, because after 14 years of unquestioning service to his Soviet masters he had come to doubt the righteousness and wisdom of Stalin; the killing of Trotzky in Mexico, and finally an exceedingly interesting analysis, chiefly in the form of questions and suggestions, of the curious mystery surrounding the death of Lenin.

★

Mr. Bornstein here does not absolutely prove that Stalin had anything to do with Lenin's sudden death, and he admits that Lenin, in his condition, might have died as a result of still another brain hemorrhage. But the moment was politically so fortunate for Stalin, whose judgment, capabilities and temperament Lenin had begun to doubt, that Mr. Bornstein feels it worth while to point out some of the odd coincidences that apply in the case.

All this, as I've said, is excellently done. Mr. Bornstein writes with broad knowledge of background, and he has a nice knack at setting out his facts and organizing material. The Trotzky story, in particular, has still enough loose ends so that it remains from many angles mysterious.

The killer, in prison in Mexico, has stuck to his story that "the GPU had nothing to do with it," but Mr. Bornstein allows the reader to make his own guesses on several aspects of the case, laying out what evidence is available and leaving the answers open.

Los Angeles Times
Jan. 17, 1951.

Times
Los Angeles Cal
JAN 21 1951

POWER THROUGH MURDER — Murder was the spark that set off World War I, and since that time murder on a vast scale has characterized the rise and growth of the bloody regimes of Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin, mass murder being the inevitable means for attaining a dictator's security. In "The Politics of Murder," Joseph Bornstein tells about the outstanding cases of Matteotti, Gen. Eugen Miller, Dollfuss, Roehm, Trotsky and scores of others, including the suspiciously probable murder of Lenin by Stalin's supporters. This last is not proven, but the evidence presented by Bornstein is impressive, for Lenin's death was conveniently timed to shut off criticism he was directing at Stalin's increasing power. A highly suggestive book for thoughtful study during these tense times (Sloane: $4).

Mirror
Los Angeles Calif
JAN 19 1951

The Violent Way

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, By Joseph Bornstein (William Sloane Associates) $4.

Written by an ex-German journalist who spent 20 years in its preparation, **The Politics of Murder** is an investigation of the political underworld of contemporary Europe.

Bornstein contends that there is an increasingly close relationship between politics and violent death. And his book is an indirect warning to Americans that it can happen here.

What **The Politics of Murder** concerns at last is the murder of politics. Assassination of political enemies leads to assassination of political opposition. This, to the assassination (by means of purges) of "traitors" in the party, and, finally, to a machine, like the Russian NKVD, independent of those that created it.

ANGELES, FRI., JAN. 19, 1951

When Governments Stoop to Murder; an Old Diplomatic Custom

"THE POLITICS OF MURDER," by Joseph Bornstein. [*Sloane, $4.*]

Reviewed by Russell MacFall

"Who killed Cock Robin" is as much a part of diplomacy, apparently, as it is of Mother Goose. Some governments, and especially in our time the fascist and soviet governments, have repeatedly resorted to murder to suit their policy. This account of some of the celebrated cases of the last 30 years is written by a noted European editor, now a resident of the United States, who has had access to much new information.

A series of murders of moderate government leaders in Japan, carried out with all the medieval ceremony and jingoistic idealism of the time, put fascists in control of that nation and paved the way for Pearl Harbor. Similarly, the assassination of Giacomo Matteotti in Rome in 1924 was seized upon by Mussolini to make his hold on Italy more secure. Had Matteotti's democratic friends reacted with more decisiveness, fascism would never have survived, Bornstein asserts.


Louis Barthou


Englebert Dollfuss


Giacomo Matteotti


Nicolai Lenin


Leon Trotsky


Ernst Roehm

• • •

In Germany, Hitler carried out his "blood purge" 10 years later. Several hundred victims, including Ernst Roehm, Hitler's closest friend, perished. This author asserts that by the purge Hitler, while professing to defeat a conspiracy, in reality eliminated the Nazis who were in wrong with the regular army generals whom Hitler wished to win to his side. Also killed in this purge were several potential rivals for leadership. Similarly, a Nazi-inspired "putsch" in Vienna failed but not before Chancellor Dollfuss had been shot to death.

Mr. Bornstein, in one of his most fascinating accounts of complicated intrigue, unravels some of the skeins that drew King Alexander of Yugoslavia and Foreign Minister Barthou to death in Marseille in 1934. Behind the more obvious Croatian terrorism he finds subtle hints that Germany was willing to be rid of Barthou, who was organizing the rest of Europe against her.

• • •

As for the soviet government, Stalin's hands are red with the great purges of 1935 thru 1938, in which almost all his old associates and fellow leaders, as well as thousands of others, were executed. Leon Trotsky, Stalin's most hated enemy, was assassinated in Mexico in 1940 in a crime that can only be indirectly attributed to the soviet despot but for which no other motive has ever been found.

Bornstein raises the question whether Lenin, with Trotsky the father of the Russian revolution, died a natural death in 1924, and concludes that the extraordinary convenience of his death at the best time for Stalin's rise to power is the only real evidence for believing Lenin was poisoned.

In the course of the discussion, much of the inner politics of the bolshevist party, as complicated and cold blooded a bit of history as the life of the imperial Roman court, is brought to light.

Bornstein, Joseph

Wm. Sloane
$4.00

THE POLITICS OF MURDER

An account of the numerous, notable murders that have highlighted 20th Century politics from the summer day in Sarajevo when a fanatic's shot precipitated the first World War, this is well documented and includes some information made available for the first time recently. Here are the facts behind the mysterious ends of Trotsky; King Alexander of Yugoslavia and French Foreign Minister Barthou in Marseilles; the death of Mussolini's early rival, Matteoti; "the Night of the Long Knives" in 1934 when Hitler disposed of Boehm and the other Brown Shirted SA leaders; and the closely following shooting of Austria's Chancellor Dollfuss. Perhaps the most interesting of the author's findings has led him to believe that Lenin's final, fatal stroke was one brought on by order of Stalin--then ascending into power but fully aware that the recovery of Lenin would mean his own political end. A fresh footnote to contemporary history.

A, B

By MADELEINE O'CONNOR

The Game Is Still Going On

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. *By Joseph Bornstein. 295 pages. William Sloane Associates, New York. $4.*

GIACOMO MATTEOTTI, the thorn in Mussolini's side; the White Russian Generals—Alexander Koutiepov and Eugen Miller; the ambitious head of Hitler's S. A. army—Ernst Roehm; Dollfuss, the Charlie Chaplin-looking Chancellor of Austria; King Alexander of Yugoslavia and French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou; Ignace Reiss, a disillusioned and defected G. P. U. agent; the excommunicated saint of Russian Communism, Leon Trotsky; and the ailing man of the Kremlin, Lenin.

The deaths of these men made the headlines of the newspapers throughout the world some years ago. They created eight separate incidents, eight separate objects of speculation and investigation. To Mr. Bornstein who has fled from and fought tyranny they represent eight indictments against the politics of Fascism, Nazism and Communism, for these men were assassinated in order that the three "isms" and their popular prophets—Mussolini, Hitler and Stalin—might reign victorious.

What never appeared in the newspaper stories at the time these murders were committed—the thread that held them all together and made them all part of the same piece of rotten cloth—that is Joseph Bornstein's point of attack, his jumping-off place as well as his destination.

The lust for power which motivated them, the deliberate cunning with which they were executed, make the recital of these crimes a terrifying nail-biting nightmare for the reader. They were the moves of crooked players who had thrown away the rule book in the chess game of politics. Much of the information which the author gathered about these murderous "moves" is printed for the first time and, though they happened years ago, we know the same game is still being played out.

BEE
Sacremento Calif

MAR 17 1957

HISTORY—

Survey Of Political Murders Hints Foul Play In Lenin Death

THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bornstein; William Sloane Associates, New York; $4.

Since that June day in 1914 when Archduke Francis Ferdinand, the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, was assassinated in Sarajevo by one Gavrilo Princep, sparking World War I, the world has witnessed numerous political murders.

These, states Joseph Bornstein, a former German editor, were not the deeds of crackpots or misguided patriots. Each had a significant political purpose which in turn has had an enormous effect upon the history of the world.

Road To Dictatorship

Mussolini in Italy, Hitler in Germany and Stalin in Russia, especially the last, achieved undisputed domination of their countries by the simple and direct expedient of murdering their political opponents.

That Stalin doubtless directed the liquidation of Leon Trotsky in one of history's most fantastic assassinations is common supposition. What is much more surprising is Bornstein's fairly well developed case against Stalin for the murder of Nikolai Lenin.

Bornstein admits his case against Stalin would not stand up in an American court of law, and he is right. But he does provide Stalin with plenty of motive for removing Lenin and finds that Lenin's death was not without its mysterious aspects.

Animosity

The author presents documentary evidence to show that, contrary to popular opinion, Lenin disliked and distrusted Stalin. Especially was he displeased at the manner in which Stalin had seized power during Lenin's long illness. Lenin had planned, when he returned to Moscow, to dispossess Stalin.

It obviously would have been to Stalin's advantage to see that Lenin never returned to Moscow. In any event, just when Lenin was making a satisfactory convalescence and the attending physicians pronounced him on the road to recovery, he suddenly died for no apparent reason except, as Bornstein hints, he may have been poisoned.

One Left

Stalin became Russia's undisputed ruler with only one man on the political horizon to threaten his position. That was Trotsky.

The story of Trotsky's murder is a weird saga without an ending. Even yet the authorities are no nearer to solving some of the strange aspects of the case than when Trotsky fell with an alpenstock in his skull, even to learning the true identity of the assailant.

The book is a fascinating combination of political document and detective story.

—**George Dean.**

BORNSTEIN, JOSEPH. Politics of murder. 295p il $4 Sloane

364.38 Assassination

An account of a series of murders which, in recent years, have changed world history. Contents: Politics by murder; Giacomo Matteotti's last fight; The vanishing generals—Alexander Koutiepov and Eugen Miller; German St. Bartholomew's Day—Ernst Roehm; Summer festival in Austria—Engelbert Dollfuss; Prelude in Marseilles—King Alexander and Louis Barthou; Liquidation of a GPU agent—Ignace Reiss; Death in Mexico—Leon Trotsky; The death of Lenin.

Booklist 47:214 F 15 '51

Reviewed by Russell MacFall

Chicago Sunday Tribune p4 F 4 '51 550w

Reviewed by J. G. Harrison

Christian Science Monitor p11 F 1 '51 600w

"With a prosecutor's thoroughness, Mr. Bornstein has ransacked official and unofficial files to ferret out every available shred of evidence. The result is a series of fascinating stories that rival the murder masterpieces of fiction writers who have to depend on their own meager imaginations. But as a contribution to political understanding . . . the book comes out little better than a draw." C. H. Weiss

— + **Commonweal** 53:452 F 9 '51 1050w

Kirkus 18:715 D 1 '50 160w

"To this reader, Mr. Bornstein's illuminating study of Hitler's mass slaughter centering around Ernst Roehm is the best chapter in the book. . . The weakest chapter in the book, one feels, is the final one about the death of Lenin." Marcus Duffield

+ — **N Y Herald Tribune Bk R** p4 Ja 21 '51 1100w

"We need a good book on the practice and theory of assassination; political science has become a dull subject indeed for lack of it. . . Mr. Bornstein was ill-advised to build up such big expectations in his readers on such a slight foundation of research. He does know how to tell a story when he has all the facts. His guesswork is distinctly below par when he does not." Asher Byrnes

— + **N Y Times** p10 Ja 28 '51 750w

New Yorker 26:95 Ja 20 '51 210w

"This is excellently done. Mr. Bornstein writes with broad knowledge of background, and he has a nice knack at setting out his facts and organizing material. The Trotsky story, in particular, has still enough loose ends so that it remains from many angles mysterious." J. H. Jackson

+ **San Francisco Chronicle** p12 Ja 16 '51 900w

Reviewed by Quincy Howe

Sat R of Lit 34:13 F 3 '51 600w

The Booklist
Chicago Ill
FEB 15 1951

300 SOCIAL SCIENCES

Bornstein, Joseph. The politics of murder. 1950. 295p. illus. ports. Sloane, $4.

A recital of the numerous political murders, appalling in the aggregate, that have been committed in the last half-century. Investigates the motives, methods and repercussions of the assassinations of Archduke Francis Ferdinand, Giacomo Matteotti, Alexander of Yugoslavia, Barthou, Dollfuss, Trotsky, and a little-known agent who repudiated the GPU in its early days. Relates the stories of the mass murders that gave power to the military regime in Japan, the liquidations in Russia, and the purge of the Nazi party, and speculates on the disappearance of two White Russian generals, and the possible murder of Lenin.

364.38 Assassination 51-9132

D, E, F

Dispatch
Columbus O

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein; Sloane, $4.

REMEMBER all the famous political murders? Trotsky, Dollfuss, King Alexander, Roehm, Barthou —these are a few of the victims whose killings are discussed in "The Politics of Murder" by Joseph Bornstein.

Political assassination is as old as the Borgias, older even, but Bornstein finds evidence he believes points to a growing relationsrip between politics and sudden death.

Probably the most surprising item in the book to one who is unfamiliar with the subject is the attempt to pin Lenin's death to Stalin as a murder. — **Ken Davis.**

Examiner
Los Angeles

FEB 17 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, By Joseph Bornstein (Wm. Sloane Associates).

THE use of murder as a technical (as distinguished from a personal) weapon to gain advantage in the relentless game of power politics is quite amply demonstrated herein. It is a record of what the author calls "the 20th Century's most infamous cases in the employment of assassination for power."

His most interesting theory concerns the as yet undemonstrable certainty of the full story of Lenin's death. He unqualifiedly believes Stalin killed him, but admits thus far the evidence is against him. He bases his theory on the record of the fate of other anti-Stalinists, which is at once a tenuous as well as a strong possibility and likewise contrary to the proper precepts of syllogistic reasoning.

Included in the book are the murders of Trotzky, King Alexander I, of Yugoslavia, Chancellor Dollfuss, of Austria, and the Russian and German purges.

Foreign Affairs
N Y City
APR 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. New York: Sloane, 1950, 295 p. $4.00.

A case book of political murders, including those of Matteotti, Roehm, Dollfuss, King Alexander and Trotsky; interesting to read but not impressive in interpreting this sinister phenomenon.

G, H, 7

Guidepost
Cincinnati Ohio

MAR 1951

Bornstein, Joseph. **Politics of Murder.**

364.258 B736

Fascinating account of murders that have been important in the course of world events. Here are behind-the-scenes descriptions of such deaths as the assassination of the Archduke of Austria; the mysterious ends of Trotsky and Lenin; the death of King Alexander of Yugoslavia and the French foreign minister, Barthou; of Mussolini's early rival, Matteoti; of the Russian and Nazi purges.

Herald
Syracuse N Y

APR 8 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER accounts for many notable murders that have highlighted 20th Century politics, beginning with Sarajeve when a fanatic's shot brought on World War I. Among Joseph Bornstein's exciting revelations can be found the facts behind the mysterious end of Trotsky, King Alexander of Jugoslavia, and "the Night of the Long Knives" when Hitler disposed of some important Brown Shirted SA leaders.

* * *

Journal
Providence R I

MAR 18 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein, (Sloane, $4): fascinating book, this is a series of historical essays on assassinations in the 20th century-Roehm, Trotsky, Matteotti, and —asks the author—what about Lenin's death?

Herald Express
Los Angeles Cal
JAN 31 195

The Politics of Murder

(Reviewed by Richard O'Connor)

Assassination for political purposes, an instrument readily used by Fascist and Communist regimes, is the subject of "THE POLITICS OF MURDER," just published by William Sloane Associates.

Joseph Bornstein, once a German newspaper editor and later a wartime official of the United States government, records the devious and homicidal ways of power politics being played for keeps. He tells how Mussolini and his shaky dictatorship had the opposition leader Deputy Matteotti murdered, and cleared the way to total power over the Italian people; and how Hitler had Roehm and many other possible rivals slaughtered in a one-night massacre in 1934. With these and other examples, Bornstein shows how the Fascist dictatorships roared to their disastrous end after obliterating their political oppositions. In Japan, the military camarilla was just as ruthless in cutting down all who tried to espouse moderation in national policy.

By far the most vital section of the book, however, is the story of how Stalin slaughtered his way to despotic power over the Russian masses.

It is Bornstein's startling thesis that Stalin probably "liquidated" the first of the Communist overlords, Lenin. He shows how mysterious were the circumstances of Lenin's death. The latter had suffered three strokes but, at the age of 53, was pronounced on the road to recovery by a number of European specialists. Then he suddenly died, just as he was preparing to eliminate Stalin from the position of power which he had abused. It is Bornstein's theory, supported by circumstantial evidence, that Lenin was poisoned at Stalin's direction.

Equally fascinating is the account of how Trotsky was assassinated in Mexico, with a Stalinist agent penetrating the heavy guard which protected Trotsky—Stalin's most effective rival—at a villa near Mexico City.

The assassin, who gained entre to the Trotsky circle by seducing a young American woman who was a friend of the family, has never been correctly identified, although he is still serving a long sentence in a Mexican prison. Even his nationality is unknown. All that police know is that he was not the heir to a Belgian fortune as he claimed. Even so, he lives luxuriously in prison from funds whose source may easily be guessed but has not been established.

This book is of vital interest and was skillfully executed... in the literary sense.

N, O

News
Chicago, Illinois

Illuminating Study Of Murders That Changed History

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane, $4).

Joseph Bornstein's study of the close relationship of politics and violent death in the political and diplomatic history of the 20th century is an utterly fascinating book.

Beginning with the observation that "murder is one of man's oldest political weapons," he comes down to modern times to take up such cases as those of Giacomo [illegible] murdered by the Fascists in 1924; Ernst Roehm, liquidated by his old friend, Adolf Hitler, and Engelbert Dollfuss, the Austrian chancellor.

The most exciting chapter to American readers undoubtedly will be the one on Leon Trotsky, murdered in Mexico by Jacques Mornard, a man of mystery who still shields the instigators of his crime.

V. A. B.

News Dayton O

Murder's Role In Power Strife

THE POLITICS OF MURDER

By Joseph Bornstein

(William Sloane; $4)

This book is grim almost beyond belief.

It is made up of true cloak-and-dagger stuff, played for keeps. Political murders, disappearances, deadly conniving, stark tragedy and assassination for power fill the pages. There is sinister intrigue with deadly results, so deeply laid and so sardonically cunning it makes the hair stand on end.

Roehm, Bucharin, King Alexander, Barthou, Trotsky, Dolfuss, a score of Russian generals—what happened to them? Some of them are pistoled right before your eyes; others keep an appointment and are never seen again. Physicians are made to give lethal concoctions to patients. No man on the murder list of a power mad dictator is safe in any hideout anywhere in the world.

The author goes deeply into the charge that Stalin himself had Lenin poisoned. He suggests that there is a strong possibility of foul play here.

The book is detailed in its grisly accounting of political murders and yet it is mysterious. The price of power, it proves, is fearful to contemplate.—B. J. L.

News Post
Baltimore Md

FEB 12 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, By Joseph Bornstein (Wm. Sloane Associates).

THE use of murder as a technical (as distinguished from a personal) weapon to gain advantage in the relentless game of power politics is quite amply demonstrated herein. It is a record of what the author calls "the 20th Century's most infamous cases in the employment of assassination for power."

His most interesting theory concerns the as yet undemonstrable certainty of the full story of Lenin's death. He unqualifiedly believes Stalin killed him, but admits thus far the evidence is against him. He bases his theory on the record of the fate of other anti-Stalinists, which is at once a tenuous as well as a strong possibility and likewise contrary to the proper precepts of syllogistic reasoning.

Included in the book are the murders of Trotzky, King Alexander I, of Yugoslavia, Chancellor Dollfuss, of Austria, and the Russian and German purges.

News Tribune
Tacoma Wash
Mochin
FEB 4 1951

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane; $4).

Accustomed as we are to doing nothing worse to an unpopular politician than vote him out of office, we find in this shivery book, numerous examples of the cruder, bloodier methods to which less disciplined foreigners have resorted more and more frequently in our times.

The author, former Berlin editor and a fugitive from Hitler, sees an ominous significance in the increase in political assassinations, and is able tragically to present an impressive list of them. If the 20th century began with World War I, it began at Sarajevo, where the murder of Archduke Francis Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip touched off the passions which resulted in the outbreak of hostilities that summer. As in some other dramatic incidents, highly placed government officials did not seem over-eager to protect the victim and, if there was not official connivance, there was at least criminal indifference.

Bornstein's point is not merely that blood was shed, but that the course of history has been vastly changed by such brutalities. He believes that Pearl Harbor, for instance, was the final link in a chain the other end of which was the assassination of Japan's conservative Prime Minister Inukai in 1932, when the military started to usurp civilian authority. Hitler's purge of Roehm and his associates persuaded the army to stand by the fuehrer. The murdered Dollfuss was succeeded by Schuschnigg, the murdered Barthou by Laval. Bornstein even argues that, since Stalin gained so much by Lenin's death, he may have been guilty of it.

The connection between some of the assassinations and the thesis that knife, bomb, bullet and poison affect history is occasionally remote, and the author might have done without some of the men done away with. No doubt they were included for good measure, and it all makes the most exciting reading.

* * *

Oklahoman
Okla City Okla

MAY 27 1951

Mass Murder Exists as a Fine Art

THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bornstein. William Sloane Associates. New York. $4.

THIS book is a study of the use of individual and mass murder as an instrument for gaining and retaining national and international power. The author advances the thesis that murders and murderers have been prime factors in shaping the course of world history during the 20th century. The assassination of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand in 1914 gave the political leaders who desired war their opportunity to triumph over the forces fighting for peace. After World war I methodical politics by murder led the way to seizure and consolidation of political power by the fascists in Italy, the military in Japan, the nazis in Germany, and the communists in Russia. Mr. Bornstein attempts to prove this thesis by detailed case studies of the individual and mass murders which were politically motivated and served power purposes.

The fascist murder of Matteotti in 1924, the nazi purge in 1934, and the communist pudges of 1936, 1937 and 1938 are given as examples of the use of mass murder as a means of consolidating internal political power. The assassination of Chancellor Dollfus of Austria upon the order of Hitler and the communist-inspired shooting of King Alexander of Yugoslavia and Foreign Minister Barthou of France are examples of the use of murder as a means of obtaining political control of another nation. The book closes with a long chapter which presents strong circumstantial evidence that Lenin was murdered by Stalin.

The primary value of the book lies in its analysis of the violent methods used by dictatorships in their struggle to obtain and consolidate their political power. The author overemphasizes the importance of assassination and leaves one with the impression that murder is a primary rather than a secondary means of acquiring power.—**Rufus G. Hall.**

P, 5

ub Pittsburg Courrier
May 10 1951

POLITICAL MURDERS

"The Politics of Murder" by Joseph Bornstein ($4, pub. William Sloane Associates, N.Y.) presents the fascinating details of the political murders of our age. There are those who believe that the usurpation of power by murder is a thing of the past; Romans did that sort of thing but we are more civilized! This is to be ignorant of the facts.

The last forty years have seen the political murders of Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne, whose death catapaulted the West into World War I; Minister Tsuyoshi Inukai, whose assassination left Japan's warlords at the helm; Giacomo Matteotti upon whose corpse Mussolini rose to supreme power, the murders of Roehm and Dollfuss who stood in the way of Hitler's complete domination; Leon Trotsky who was tricked into death in Mexico City by Stalin's agents and whose murder left Stalin without a rival; almost the entire senior staff of the Red Army liquidated for the same reason; King Alexander of Yugoslavia and French Foreign Minister Barthou and even Lenin, if the facts are examined.

The author thinks that such violences destroy a delicate balance and hurl a country into destruction; that had they not occurred, the political trend would have been diverted, changed and bettered.

One disagrees with this. Any movement that is strong enough to get away with murder in the advancement of its aims is dynamic enough to continue in power until it meets a more organized external force to drag it down. Internal forces cannot stop it.

—GEORGE S. SCHUYLER

Post
Houston Texas

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein, 295 pp, ~~ill. New York:~~ Sloane. $4.

IT IS the contention of Joseph Bornstein that, more and more, murder serves as an instrument of high-level politics. This book tells the story of some of history's more famous political murders and, in the process, lends considerable weight to Bornstein's contention.

Mussolini's government was in danger of toppling because of the famous Socialist deputy, Matteotti. What were the Fascists to do about him? The answer was simple. They murdered him.

ADOLF HITLER'S rule over Germany was none too firm in those early days of the Nazi reign and the support of the German generals was necessary. But to get the support of the German generals, it was necessary to do something about SA Leader Ernst Roehm, who wanted to form the German army with his SA troops. What should the Nazis do about Roehm, one of Hitler's early supporters and one of his few close friends? The answer was simple. The Nazis murdered him.

Stalin was perhaps not so much an iron man in the days when Trotsky was attacking him from afar as he is today; and perhaps a lot of people who might follow Stalin were lining up with Trotsky. What about Trotsky? Simple. He was murdered.

AND SO IT GOES for page after page, year after year, murder after murder. If you have a political enemy and you can't get rid of him any other way, murder him. As Bornstein says, it is more and more becoming a part of politics.

All of the stories in this book are cloak-and-dagger stories, but all the more exciting because every one of them is true. There is no guesswork and a minimum of speculation. In the latter realm there is only one question: Did Stalin poison Lenin? Bornstein does not say he did, but it is obvious he has a suspicious mind.

H. M. J.

Post
Washington D C

Assassins Make History

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. William Sloane Assoc. 295 pp. $5.

"THE COURSE of events that has been the fate of the twentieth century was marked, altered and often determined by murder." So asserts Mr. Bornstein boldly, and plunges into several grisly illustrations of his meaning.

Mr. Bornstein has assembled in this volume as motley and evil a bunch of killers as ever disfigured the printed page. He retells such crimes of assassination as the Matteotti murder in Italy, the killing of the Austrian Chancellor, Dolfuss; Hitler's Roehm purge, and others. But his most malevolent practitioner of politics by murder is Josef Stalin, whom he holds directly responsible for thousands of deaths in the purges. Citing the testimony of a former GPU chief in eastern Siberia, he places the total number of deaths in the Russian purges at not less than 40,000.

The author goes into detail on the murder of Trotsky, an event still vivid in many memories. Reading about it even now, with its picture of a young man plunging a pickax into the old man's brain, sends a chill through the reader. This was a flagrant political murder for all to see. More circumstantial is Mr. Bornstein's allegation that Stalin was also responsible for the death of Lenin. Trotsky, of course, firmly believed that Stalin had Lenin murdered, and the author backs up this contention with a considerable body of plausible but indirect evidence.

Publishers Weekly

DEC 23 1950

Late for Advance Listing

Jan. 15

THE POLITICS OF MURDER

Joseph Bornstein. *Sloane,* $4.

Both a timely and an objective account of political murders which have changed the course of world history. Among the murders included are those of King Alexander, Dollfuss, Trotsky, the Soviet purges, Roehm and the Nazi purges, Krivitsky, and many others. The author is a long-time international journalist. There'll be lots of follow-up publicity.

Sat Review
of Literature

The Religious Murderers

SIR: Joseph Bornstein's "The Politics of Murder," which Quincy Howe reviewed [*SRL* Feb. 3], tells how terror and killing have been used against political foes in modern times. Mr. Howe concludes: "The political fanatic who denies any world and any life beyond the here and now does not scruple to snuff out that one life which those who believe in another world and another life hold sacred."

The words seem to imply that such murders are less likely to come from those who believe in another world. Does Mr. Howe mean this? If so has he forgotten how assassination was used by such Italian despots as the Borgias, none of whom was rebuked by his church for irreligion? Nor were Moslems, in particular, the very sect known as Assassins, to be classed as atheists. Pious Catholics killed off Albigenses and Huguenots; and among Protestants, too, belief in another world did not keep fanatics from slaying the foes of the religious state which even the reformed religion deemed essential.

Indeed, it was the very belief in another world which added to the fury of the slayers. In addition to the normal human dislike for people who reject our favorite ideas, they cherished the dogma that the heretic, because he imperiled the chance for eternal life in Heaven, was worse than the murderer, who killed only the mortal body. Disbelief in the dogmas does not make people better. But neither does it make them worse.

HENRY NEUMANN.

Brooklyn, N. Y.

Sentinel (e)
KEENE, N. H.
Independent
Circ. 5,445

JAN 1 8 1951

Books in Review

Bq W. G. ROGERS

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane; $4)

Accustomed as we are to doing nothing worse to an unpopular politician than vote him out of office, we find in this shivery book numerous examples of the cruder, bloodier methods to which less disciplined foreigners have resorted more and more frequently in our times.

The author, former Berlin editor and a fugitive from Hitler, sees an ominous significance in the increase in political assassinations, and is able tragically to present an impressive list of them. If the 20th century began with World War I, it began at Sarajevo, where the murder of Archduke Francis Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip touched off the passions which resulted in the outbreak of hostilities that summer. As in some other dramatic incidents, highly placed government officials did not seem over-eager to protect the victim, and if there was not official connivance, there was at least criminal indifference.

Bornstein's point is not merely that blood was shed, but that the course of history has been vastly changed by such brutalities. He believes that Pearl Harbor, for instance, was the final link in a chain the other end of which was the assassination of Japan's conservative Prime Minister Inukai in 1932, when the military started to usurp civilian authority. Hitler's purge of Roehm and his associates persuaded the Army to stand by the Fuehrer. The murdered Dollfuss was succeeded by Schuschnigg, the murdered Barthou by Laval. Bornstein even argues that, since Stalin gained so much by Lenin's death, he may have been guilty of it.

The connection between some of the assassinations and the thesis that knife, bomb, bullet and poison affect history is occasionally remote, and the author might have done without some of the men done away with. No doubt they were included for good measure, and it all makes the most exciting reading.

Sentinel
Waterville Me

MAR 9 1951

The Politics of Murder by Joseph Bornstein is a thrilling and horrifying account of a series of individual murders that have changed the course of world events during our time. It is also a study of the increasingly close relationship between politics and violent death. Through careful documentary detective work the author has been able to tell the story of each case in its entire context.

Kansas City, Kansas

Government By Means Of Murder

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (295 pages; William Sloane Associates, New York; $4).

THIS volume recounts assassinations that brought totalitarian government to Germany, Italy, Japan and Russia, and later ones which helped to generate World War II.

On May 15, 1932, nine young Japanese army officers forced their way into the home of Prime Minister Tsuyoshi Inukai and shot him to death. Inukai had been the leader of the Japanese faction struggling against the militarists who wanted war. His murderers were brought to trial and convicted, but never served their sentences. Next, the militarists massacred those of the emperor's advisers and many other national leaders who had tried to block their plans. Japan was under the heel of the military.

On the other side of the world, Italy saw the murder of Giacomo Matteotti, secretary of the Italian Socialist party and outspoken opponent of fascism in the Italian Parliament. Mussolini managed to ride out the wave of indignation after the slaying of Matteotti. Immediately afterward, the Fascists consolidated their control and established complete totalitarian government.

Massacre by Hitler.

Hitler crushed his opposition by a great massacre of his old associates, including Ernst Roehm, and, on the other side of the fence, the leaders of the aristocrat-diplomat-Junker bloc. Next the Nazis brutally murdered Engelbert Dollfuss, chancellor of Austria, and paved the way for Germany to annex that unfortunate nation.

Following these crimes came another which eventually united all the perpetrators. The assassination of Foreign Minister Louis Barthou of France and King Alexander I of Yugoslavia during the latter's visit to Marseilles changed the course of world history. Barthou had been organizing a European alliance against Germany. The noted diplomat had accomplished the impossible in combining opposites. His coalition included democratic Great Britain and France, Bolshevik Russia, Fascist Italy, plus Poland, Czechoslovokia, Yugoslavia and Romania.

Barthou Was Undesirable.

Barthou was succeeding in surrounding and neutralizing Germany when he and King Alexander were killed. His post was filled by the notorious Pierre Laval, and Alexander was succeeded by Prince Regent Paul. Laval undermined Barthou's policy, Italy drifted into an alliance with Germany, Prince Paul went over to the Axis side, and Europe was on the way to war.

Bornstein describes the powerful Russian GPU, now known as the NKVD, which has searched the world to find its victims, from anti-Communist White Russian generals to Leon Trotsky. He concludes with a study of the death of Lenin, presenting evidence for believing Lenin may have been murdered by his doctors on order of Stalin.

H. M. C.

Star News
Pasadena Calif

The Politics of Murder

Reviewed by Daniel Wood

THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bornstein. New York: William Sloane Associates. 295 pp. $4.00.

CHANGING the world's course by murder is no new thing. Assassinations mark all history. They have been particularly significant in this troubled era since the first World War was touched off by the killing of Archduke Francis Ferdinand in Servia. Mussolini owed much of his power to the Fascist murder of Matteotti but it frightened the Duce so much that for a time he contemplated flight. The Russian purges entrenched the present Soviet dictator in power and, quite frankly, there are many millions of people in the so far free world who hope that murder from within may some bright day upset the present Politburo.

Joseph Bornstein, a former Berlin editor, writes a rather horrifying but at the same time somewhat edifying discussion of "The Politics of Murder." He was closely familiar with how Hitler's killing of Roehm so convinced the German Army of the Fuehrer' power that it followed him blindly into war. He saw the murder of Dollfuss finally get Austria for Hitler and the murder of Barthou put the more sympathetic—to the Nazis—Laval in power in Frances.

The author even traces our own involvement in the last war back to the murder of Japan's Prime Minister Inukai in 1932. Removing the conservative Inukai was the first assertion of the Japanese Army's control of their country and resulted ultimately in the attack on Pearl Harbor.

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane; $4).

Accustomed as we are to doing nothing worse to an unpopular politician than vote him out of office, we find in this shivery book numerous examples of the cruder, bloodier methods to which less disciplined foreigners have resorted more and more frequently in our times.

The author, former Berlin editor and a fugitive from Hitler, sees an ominous significance in the increase in political assassinations, and is able tragically to present an impressive list of them. If the 20th century began wth World War I, it began at Sarajevo, where the murder of Archduke Francis Ferdinand by Gavrilo Princip touched off the passions which resulted in the outbreak of hostilities that summer. As in some other dramatic incidents, highly placed government officials did not seem over-eager to protect the victim, and if there was no official connivance, there was at least criminal indifference.

Bornstein's point is not merely that blood was shed, but that the course of history has been vastly changed by such brutalities. He believes that Pearl Harbor, for instance, was the final link in a chain the other end of which was the assassination of Japan's conservative Prime Minister Inukai in 1932, when the military started to usurp civilian authority. Hitler's purge of Roehm and his associates persuaded the army to stand by the Fuehrer. The murdered Dollfuss was succeeded by Schuschnigg, the murdered Barthou by Laval. Bornstein even argues that, since Stalin gained so much by Lenin's death, he may have been guilty of it.

W. G. R.

T

Tennessean
Nashville Tenn
FEB 25 1951

Political Murder

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. William Sloan Associates. $4.

Beginning with the assassination of the Archduke Francis Ferdinand by the Serbian patriot Gavrilo Princip on June 28, 1914 —the spark that set the world afire with World War I — the author of this conscientious volume makes a study of the principal political murders of the past half a century. The assasination or plotted murder of Matteoitti, King Alexander and Barthou, Trotsky, Dolfuss, the White Russian generals in Parisian exile, Lenin (the author has some amazingly credible data to indicate that Stalin had Lenin killed) and many other important men—research and new information make each of these deaths more of a piece than the world suspected at the time.

Bornstein, the author, is a native of Krakow, Poland (he is not Polish, however, not even by nationality. for that part of Poland belonged to the old Austro-Hungarian Empire at the time), and was managing editor of the great Berlin weekly, Das Tagebuch, from 1923 to 1937 — when he managed to get out of Germany before his name, high on Hitler's liquidation list, could be removed by murder. Since 1941 he has lived in the United States (he was an important member of our O.W.I. during the war), and is the author of "Action Against the Enemy's Mind," a very succinct study of Nazi propaganda methods.

Included in his new book are eight pages of photographs, all victims of political murder.

Times
Hartford Conn

FEB 15 1951

Books:

Theodore L. Holden
Literary Editor

Historical Murders Exciting Reading

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein; Sloane, $4.

The author believes that some political murders have changed the course of world events and he sets out to prove it.

He picks the most notorious ones of the 20th century, such as the assassination of King Alexander of Yugoslavia, and Louis Barthou in France; Giacomo Matteotti, brillant Italian Socialist, and Chancellor Dollfuss of Austria.

He also analyzes the circumstances surrounding the death of Nicolai Lenin, raising the possibility that Stalin may have had a hand in his demise.

Few whodunits are as exciting and as interesting as this book.

—W. F. S.

Times
Roanoke Va

Assassins Make History

THE POLITICS OF MURDER. By Joseph Bornstein. New York: William Sloane Assoc. 295 pp. $5.

"THE course of events that has been the fate of the twentieth century was marked, altered, and often determined by murder." So asserted Mr. Bornstein boldly, and plunges into several grisly illustrations of his meaning. Assassination has long been a political weapon in certain parts of the world; but as long as ballots are denied and derided in some countries, who can be surprised when desperate men place their trust in bullets instead?

Mr. Bornstein has assembled in this volume as motley and evil a bunch of killers as ever figured the printed page. He retells such crimes of assassination as the Matteotti murder in Italy, the killing of the Austrian chancellor, Dolfuss, Hitler's Roehm purge, and others. But his most malevolent practitioner of politics by murder is Josef Stalin, whom he holds directly responsible for thousands of deaths in the purges. Citing the testimony of a former GPU chief in Eastern Siberia, he places the total number of deaths in the Russian purges at not less than 40,000.

The author goes into detail on the murder of Trotsky, an event still vivid in many memories. Reading about it even now, with its picture of a young man plunging an ice-pick into the old man's brain, sends a chill through the reader. This was a flagrant political murder for all to see. More circumstantial is Mr. Bornstein's allegation that Stalin was also responsible for the death of Lenin. Trotsky, of course, firmly believed that Stalin had Lenin murdered, and the author backs up this contention with a considerable body of plausible but indirect evidence.

Whether or not the reader accepts the thesis of this disturbing book (a sound and unusual piece of research), it will make him grateful that he lives in a country where politics requires votes, not victims.

Times Herald
Norristown Pa
FEB 19 195

THE CASE FOR BOOKS: A book of compelling if morbid fascination is Joseph Bornstein's "The Politics of Murder" William Sloans Associates). The author, a distiguished European journalist now living in America, has been a student of violence in relation to government for many years, and his exciting as well as penetrating narratives of assassination cover the deaths of Matteotti, King Alexander, Barthou, Dollfuss, Roehm, Trotsky, Lenin, and many others. Mr. Bornstein suggests in no uncertain terms that Stalin might have seen to Lenin's death himself. "The Politics of Murder" conveys the strong impression that history in large areas of the world today has been and is being made by Gangsterdom on a grandiose scale.

Times-Star
Cincinnati O

Assassination

The Politics of Murder. By Joseph Bornstein. (William Sloane, $4.)

Numerous notable murders have blood-splashed the pages of twentieth century history, beginning with the fanatic's bullet shot which precipitated World War I.

Would you know how Trotsky was murdered at Stalin's command? And maybe Lenin by the same man? What was behind the death of King Alexander of Yugoslavia and of French Foreign Minister Barthon? Why did Mussolini's rival, Matteoti, come to such an untimely end? Or Hitler's dearest friend Boehm and other Brown-shirted leaders? Mr. Bornstein tells you, in as lively a footnote to history as these eyes have seen.

Traveler
Boston Mass

FEB 28 1951

Starker Than Fiction

"THE POLITICS OF MURDER," by Joseph Bornstein (William Sloane Associates, $4.00, pp. 295).

In a way, this book is starker than the goriest of murder fiction, for the deaths of the victims affected the lives of millions of people by influencing the course of world history.

Among the ghosts that stalk through these pages are Trotsky, Prime Minister Inukai, the Japanese conservative; Dollfuss of Austria, Archduke Ferdinand, King Alexander, Barthou and Lenin.

S. C.

u, v, ω

Union
San Diego Calif

HISTORIC MURDERS

THE POLITICS OF MURDER, by Joseph Bornstein. Sloane. 295 pp. $5.

"The course of events that has been the fate of the Twentieth Century was marked, altered, and often determined by murder." So asserts Bornstein boldly, and plunges into several grisly illustrations of his meaning. Assassination has long been a political weapon in certain parts of the world; but as long as ballots are denied and derided in some countries, who can be surprised when desperate men place their trust in bullets instead?

KILLERS ASSEMBLED

Bornstein has assembled as motley and evil a bunch of killers as ever disfigured the printed page. He retells such crimes of assassination as the Matteotti murder in Italy, the killing of the Austrian chancellor, Dolfuss, Hitler's Roehm purge, and others. But his most malevolent practitioner of politics by murder is Josef Stalin, whom he holds directly responsible for thousands of deaths in the purges. Citing the testimony of a former GPU chief in Eastern Siberia, he places the total number of deaths in the Russian purges at not less than 40,000.

DETAILS GIVEN

The author goes into detail on the murder of Trotsky, an event still vivid in many memories. More circumstantial is Bornstein's allegation that Stalin was also responsible for the death of Lenin.

Whether or not the reader accepts the thesis of this disturbing book, it will make him grateful that he lives in a country where politics requires votes, not victims.

Vindicator
Youngstown O
OCT 1 1951

How Assassins Affect History

"THE POLITICS OF MURDER" by Joseph Bornstein. (Sloane: $5.)

"THE COURSE of events that has been the fate of the twentieth century was marked, altered, and often determined by murder."

So asserts Bornstein boldly, and plunges into several grisly illustrations of his meaning. Assassination has long been a political weapon in certain parts of the world; but as long as ballots are denied and derided in some countries, who can be surprised when desperate men place their trust in bullets instead?

Bornstein has assembled in this volume as motley and evil a bunch of killers as ever disfigured the printed page. He retells such crimes of assassination as the Matteotti murder in Italy, the killing of the Austrian Chancellor, Dolfuss, Hitler's Roehm purge, and others.

But his most malevolent practitioner of politics by murder is Josef Stalin, whom he holds directly responsible for thousands of deaths in the purges. Citing the testimony of a former GPU chief in eastern Siberia, he places the total number of deaths in the Russian purges at not less than 40,000.

BORNSTEIN, JOSEPH

Politics of murder. Sloane 1950 295p illus $4

An account of political murders which have changed the course of world history. Among the murders included are those of King Alexander, Dollfuss, Trotsky, the Soviet purges, Roehm and the Nazi purges, Krivitsky, and many others

World Herald
Omaha Neb

JAN 28 1951

Murder

Here in America the most we do to an unpopular politician is vote the clunk out of office. Not so in Europe. In a book, "The Politics of Murder" by Joseph Bornstein (Sloane, $4) you will find numerous and shivery examples of the cruder, bloodier methods to which less disciplined Europeans have resorted more and more frequently in modern times.

The author, a former Berlin editor, presents a tragically impressive list of political assassinations in a book that reads like fiction but isn't.

Mr. Bornstein's point is not merely that blood was shed, but that the course of history has been vastly changed by such brutalities.

The link between the murder of the Archduke Ferdinand and World War II is crystal clear, of course. But he believes, also, that Pearl Harbor was the final link in the chain the other end of which was the assassination of Japan's Conservative Prime Minister Inukai in 1932. From that moment the military started to usurp the civilian authority.

Dollfuss, Roehm, Trotsky, Barthou, King Alexander, Matteotti, the Russian generals—all the murders are here and, in the main, Mr. Bornstein establishes historical change with each.

The book is fascinating, if violent, reading.

Associated Press

Easton Express
Easton, Pa.

JAN 15 1951

Date

Register (e)
TORRINGTON, Conn.
Independent Republican
Circ. 9,385

JAN 16 1951

Aberdeen World
Aberdeen, Wash.
(Cir. 16,126)

Kennebec Journal (m)
AUGUSTA, Me.
Non-Partisan
Circ. 12,381

JAN 16 1951

Beacon
Wichita Kansas

Plain Dealer
Cleveland Ohio

JAN 14 1951

Guide Tribune
Fremont Neb
Jan 16/51

Phoenix, Ariz.
Gazette
(Cir. D. 32,050)

JAN 24 1951

Statesman
Kewaskum, Wis.

JAN 19 1951

Record Herald
Wausau, Wis.

JAN 16 1951

Star Ledger
Newark N J

JAN 14 1951

Evening News
Buffalo N Y

San Mateo, Cal.
Times
(Cir. 17,894)

JAN 16 1951

Spokesman Review
Spokane, Wash.

JAN 21 1951

CHI HA ASSASSINATO TROTSKI - POSTER, UNDATED

CHI HA ASSASSINATO

ROZKI

Supplemento al n. 9 di "SELEZIONE dal Reader's Digest"

Ind. Graf. Pietro Vera – Milano • Made in Italy

Contract, 1979

Contract: Politics of Murder

This is a **Memorandum of Agreement** entered into on the 15th day of March 1949, between

Franz Hoellering and Joseph Bornstein

(who is called "Author" in this Agreement), and William Sloane Associates, Inc., a corporation of the State of New York, (which is hereafter called the "Publishers"), and concerns a certain literary work of approximately 120,000 words, now entitled

Book on political murders

and hereafter called the "Book." The Author agrees to deliver a complete manuscript of the Book not later than September 15, 1949

In consideration of the various stipulations and covenants which appear hereafter in this Agreement, and of the rewards and inducements which the Author and Publishers mutually acknowledge having received and exchanged, the two parties to this Agreement covenant as follows:

Grant of Rights

1. (a) The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights of book publication of the Book in the United States of America and its dependencies and the Dominion of Canada, territory outside these areas and outside the British Empire being an open market for copies produced in the English language. The Publishers shall also hold such other and further different subsidiary rights as are referred to and provided for hereinafter.

Copyright and Copyright Renewals

(b) The Publishers shall copyright the Book when it is published, and shall do so in the name of the Author, and in the United States of America. The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the exclusive right to take out such copyright, and authorizes the Publishers to obtain renewals of copyright in the Author's name. The Author further empowers the Publishers to hold such copyrights, and grants and assigns to them for the full terms of all these copyrights or renewals or extensions the exclusive right to publish the Book. The Author agrees to execute any other or further papers which may be necessary for these purposes, and, further, does hereby irrevocably constitute the Publishers, so long as this Agreement shall remain in force, the agents of the Author to apply on his behalf for renewal of extension of copyright in any and all countries covered by this Agreement, and for that purpose the Author will acknowledge, deliver, and file all such necessary papers and documents.

Foreign Copyright Protection of Copyright

(c) Unless they shall specially agree to do so in writing, the Publishers shall not be responsible for taking out or securing any copyright outside the United States of America.

(d) The Author hereby grants to the Publishers the right to bring, in the name of the Author as plaintiff or complainant, any action or proceeding for the enjoining of any infringement of the copyright in the Book, and for any damages resulting therefrom. The net amount recovered from any such action, after deducting all expenses of the suit, shall be divided equally between the Author and the Publishers.

Author's Warranty

2. The Author represents and guarantees that the Book is original and innocent and contains nothing which is libelous or otherwise unlawful, that he is the sole author and proprietor of the Book, that he has full power to make this grant and Agreement, and that the Book has not been published before except in magazine form. The Author agrees that he will hold the Publishers harmless and defend them against any suit claim, demand, or recovery arising out of these representations. He further agrees to hold the Publishers harmless against any violation of proprietary right or copyright, or any injurious or libelous matter in the Book, actual or claimed, which shall be finally sustained. He will act promptly with regard to such defense, or with regard to any action which may be brought based upon any assertion of infringement, violation, libel, or unlawfulness. If the Publishers shall give the Author notice of any claim, demand, or suit, and if they shall give the Author such time as the exigencies of the situation permit in which to undertake such defense, and if the Author shall default from such defense, then the Publishers are hereby granted the right to make such defense as shall seem to them advisable, and any costs or counsel fees for that purpose, as well as any damages sustained, shall be charged to and paid by the Author.

Date and Manner of Publication

3. (a) The Publishers agree that in consideration of the rights granted to them by the Author they will publish the Book at their own expense in such manner and style as they shall determine. Unless prevented from doing so by causes beyond their control, the Publishers further agree to publish the Book within twelve months of the date of its receipt from the Author in final, completed, and revised form.

(b) All details as to the manner of publication, distribution, and advertising, including the format and price of the Book in its manufactured form, and the number and distribution of free copies, shall be left to the sole discretion of the Publishers unless otherwise agreed in writing.

(c) The Publishers shall be free to prepare the manuscript of the Book for the printer, at their own expense, in such manner as shall be consonant with their publishing house style.

(d) They shall have the right, at their discretion, to prepare an index for the Book and to charge the cost of its preparation to the Author unless he shall furnish copy for such an index which is satisfactory to the Publishers.

(e) Unless otherwise agreed in writing, the Author shall furnish promptly and free of charge to the Publishers the materials from which illustrations can be made without redrawing. If the Author fails to supply any necessary drawings, maps, charts, photographs, or designs in satisfactory form and within the time specified by the Publishers, the Publishers shall have the right to have them made and to charge the expense of making them against the Author. If in the preparation of the manuscript for the printer or if in the opinion of the Publishers it shall be expedient to do so, the Publishers may cause the manuscript of the book to be retyped in as many copies as shall be necessary. The cost of such retyping shall be borne equally by the Author and the Publishers.

Provisions in the Event of Non-performance

(f) If the Author shall duly perform the acts and covenants stipulated herein, and if the Publishers shall then fail to publish the Book within the time specified in this Agreement, then the Author may, at his option, serve written notice upon the Publishers of his intention to withdraw the Book. In such case, and upon repayment by the Author to the Publishers of such sums of money advanced by them against anticipated royalty earnings as shall appear just and equitable under the circumstances, or if there is no agreement, such sums as shall be determined by arbitration as provided in Clause 12, all the rights conveyed by this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

(g) The provisions of this Agreement, as to form, content, and time of receipt of copy of the Book are material terms of this Agreement. If the Author shall fail to comply with them, or any one of them, the Publishers shall have the option, by written notice to the Author, to terminate this Agreement. In such case, and upon repayment by the Author to the Publishers of such sums of money advanced by them against anticipated royalty earnings as shall appear just and equitable under the circumstances, or if there is no agreement, such sums as shall be determined by arbitration as provided in Clause 12, all the rights conveyed by this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

Permissions

(h) The Author agrees that if the Book contains any writings, compositions, or artistic material, either of his own or of any other writer or artist, which shall have been previously published, or copyrighted elsewhere, or of which he is not the actual owner and proprietor, he will obtain and deliver at his own expense to the Publishers proper and complete written permission and authorization to reprint such materials from the copyright holder or legal proprietor of such materials.

Proofs

(i) The Publishers agree that they will submit to the Author both galley and page proofs of the Book. However, failure of the Publishers to comply in full with this stipulation shall not constitute a violation of this Agreement. The Author agrees that upon submission to him by the Publishers of proofs of the Book, he shall read them and return them to the Publishers in the shortest possible time, and in no case within more than fourteen days from the date of his receipt of such proofs. The Author may, at his option, waive all requirements as to submission of proofs if he shall prefer to entrust the reading of proofs to the Publishers. In the event of such waiver, the Publishers shall be solely chargeable for all expenses incurred in connection with the reading and correction of proofs.

(j) Should the Author fail to return proofs to the Publishers within the time stipulated in this Agreement, or should he waive the right to examine such proofs, the Publishers shall have the right to publish the Book as submitted and with such corrections and editing as they shall deem necessary.

(k) The Author agrees to pay, or at the Publishers' option have charged against him, in whole or in part, the amount of expense incurred by the Publishers because of changes, additions, or corrections (other than corrections of printer's errors) made by him in and to the text finally approved and furnished by the Author in excess of 10% of the original cost of composition. In no case, however, shall the Author's allowance for such changes be less than the sum of one hundred dollars ($100.00). The Author shall pay in full for any corrections in the plates which he requires or which are necessary for the correction of actual errors (other than printer's errors) after the plates for the Book have been made.

(l) In the event that the said Book shall be printed by any offset or similar photographic-lithographic process, the Author shall make no changes of any kind in the final proofs of the Book unless the Publishers shall agree to such changes, but the Publishers shall exert all reasonable care that the text copy of the Book from which such offset or lithographic plates are to be made is satisfactory to the Author.

Uniqueness of Book

4. So long as this Agreement shall be in force and effect, the Author will not publish or permit to be published any other Book or material written or edited by him which would directly or indirectly interfere with the sale, or tend to lessen the sale, of the Book.

Royalties

5. (a) The Publishers agree to pay the Author the following royalties on regular sales according to the following schedule, and based, unless otherwise specified, on the retail or catalogue price of the Book:

Ten per cent (10%) on the first five thousand (5000) copies, twelve and one half per cent (12½%) on the next twenty-five hundred (2500) copies, and fifteen per cent (15%) thereafter. The Publishers agree to pay as advance against earnings under this agreement the sum of twenty-four hundred ($2400) dollars as follows: Two hundred ($200) dollars monthly to each author for six months beginning with the signing of this agreement.

(b) Where the discount on sales in the U.S.A. is 48% the royalty shall be 2% less than the rates stated in the above; and with each additional one per cent in discount the royalty shall be further reduced by an additional one-half of one per cent. In no case, however, shall the royalty be less than one-half the royalty stipulated in paragraph 5(a).

(c) On copies sold for export the royalty shall be fifteen per cent (15%) of the net amount received.

(d) The Publishers shall pay the Author three-quarters (¾) of the stipulated royalty, as above stated, on all copies sold from a reprinting of ___3,500_____ copies or less, made after six (6) months from the date of first publication, this reduced royalty being provided by reason of the increased cost of manufacture of small reprintings, to enable the Publishers to keep the work in print and in circulation as long as possible.

(e) Where sheets are sold, the percentage of royalty shall be the same as for bound books and shall be calculated on the net amount received by the Publishers.

(f) No royalties shall be paid on copies furnished gratis to the Author, to reviewers, for sampling or advertising, or for like purposes tending to promote the sale and distribution of the Book.

(g) All payments and charges made by the Publishers to the Author under this Agreement shall be chargeable against and recoverable from any or all monies accruing to the Author under this Agreement.

(h) If the Publishers shall issue a reprint edition of their own at a retail price of two-thirds or less of the original retail price, the Author shall receive a royalty of 15% of the net amount received by the Publishers from the sale (other than the remainder sale) of such reprint edition.

(i) It is mutually agreed that State, Federal, and foreign taxes on the Author's earnings under this Agreement, when paid by the Publishers, are assignable against monies due the Author under this Agreement, and may be withheld by the Publishers.

Remaindering

(j) If, in the opinion of the Publishers, the Book shall become unsalable in the ordinary channels of trade, the Publishers may at their option sell part or all of the remaining copies as remainders, after first informing the Author in writing of their intention to do so. If the amounts secured from such remaindering sales shall be less than the cost of production of the copies so sold, no royalty shall be due or payable from such sales. If the amounts secured from such sales shall be in excess of the production costs of the copies remaindered, the Publishers shall pay the Author one-half of such excess monies received.

Extracts

(k) The Publishers may at their discretion grant permission to publish extracts from the Book. The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive right to grant such permissions, whether or not a fee shall be collected by the Publishers for such use, the Publishers warranting to make no gratuitous grants of permissions except such as shall, in their estimation, advance the sale of the Book or enhance the public esteem of the Author. The Publishers shall pay to the Author one-half of all sums of money received as compensation for such grants of permission to reprint extracts.

Accounting of Royalties

6. (a) The Publishers shall submit to the Author semiannual statements of sales and all receipts from the sale, lease, or license of subsidiary rights as of the 31st of January and the 31st of July on May 25th and November 25th respectively. The Publishers further agree that as soon as possible after the close of each accounting period and within at most thirty days, they shall estimate the amount which shall be due on these days of accounting and shall forward to the Author, at his request, one-half of all the book royalties estimated as earned together with the Author's complete share of all monies received from the sale, lease, or license of special and subsidiary rights as defined in this Agreement. Upon each date of accounting, the Publishers shall pay the Author the full amount of earned royalties and monies to his credit which shall remain after the preliminary payment specified above. Whenever the sales of the Book shall be less than fifty copies net within any such given accounting period, the Publishers may at their option omit an accounting until the close of the next succeeding accounting period.

Interim Payments

(b) Except as otherwise provided elsewhere in this Agreement, the Author may at any time during the life of this Agreement, and at his option, request the Publishers to furnish him with an estimate of sales and receipts interim to the regular accounting periods, and the Publishers agree to pay to the Author, at his written request, within two weeks after such request, the Author's entire share of monies which shall have been received from the sale of supplementary or special rights, and up to two-thirds of the royalties which their estimate shall indicate as earned upon sales of the Book since the close of the preceding accounting period.

Examination of Publishers' Records

(c) The Publishers agree to and do grant to the Author, upon his written request, the right to examine or cause to be examined through certified public accountants the books of account of the Publishers insofar as such books of account shall relate to the Book. If such examination shall reveal errors of accounting (other than those arising from an interpretation of this Agreement) amounting to fifty dollars or more to the Author's disadvantage, the costs of such examination shall be borne by the Publishers, otherwise such costs shall be borne by the Author.

Author's Copies

7. The Publishers agree to furnish to the Author, upon publication, ten copies of the Book without charge. The Author shall have the right to purchase, for his personal use, additional copies of the Book at a discount of fifty per cent, provided that he shall not distribute in any one year more than two hundred copies of the Book, purchased under this clause, without the consent in writing of the Publishers.

Prepublication Rights

8. The Author agrees that he will not sell, prior to book publication and subsequent to the signing of this Agreement, any rights in the Book (such as, but not limited to, first digest or first condensation rights) without consultation with the Publishers and without securing from them in writing a statement that in their opinion the sale of such rights will not be harmful to the sales of the Book. The Author further agrees that subsequent to the signing of this Agreement he will not sell what are commonly known as first serial rights in the Book unless such sale shall not compel the Publishers to postpone the date of publication specified in this Agreement, or unless the Publishers consent in writing to do so. The Author likewise agrees that he will not sell, lease, or license for publication in the United States of America, or the Dominion of Canada any foreign language rights without securing the written consent of the Publishers which consent shall not be unreasonably withheld.

Subsidiary Rights

9. (a) The subsidiary and additional rights referred to in this Agreement are hereby defined to include the rights enumerated below, and are to be shared by the Author and the Publishers in the percentages indicated, less only such direct expenses, including agents' commissions, as shall be incurred by the Publishers in disposing of such rights:

(1) From *Abridgment and Anthology Rights:* (The rights to publish after book publication as a part of another book or as a separate abridged book, or in anthologies or other works in volume form) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts.

(2) From *Second Serial and Periodical Selection Rights:* (The rights to publish the Book, after book publication, in magazines and periodicals either as a serial or in an abbreviated version in a single issue, or to publish one or more selected passages in such magazines and periodicals) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts.

(3) From *Syndication Rights:* (The rights to publish the Book after book publication in a newspaper or syndicate either in instalments or in an abbreviated version in a single issue of a newspaper) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall consult the Author and secure his consent to such use of the Book by any syndicate having national or major coverage.

(4) From *Digest Rights:* (The rights to publish after book publication a version of the Book in substantially abbreviated form in a single issue of a magazine) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall secure the consent of the Author to such use of the Book.

Book Club Rights

(5) From *Book Club Rights:* (The rights to publish one or more editions of the Book for distribution to the members of a recognized book club) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of the net cash received by them from the sale or lease of such rights.

Reprint Rights

(6) From *Reprint Rights:* (The rights to lease or sell to recognized cheap editions publishers authorization to publish over his own imprint one or more cheap editions of the Book) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall not release Reprint Rights in the Book without securing the consent of the Author.

Dramatic Rights

(7) From *Dramatic Rights:* (The rights to dramatize the Book for stage or similar presentation) the Publishers shall pay the Author, unless otherwise agreed, 90% of their receipts from the sale or lease of the Dramatic Rights in the Book. The Publishers and the Author mutually agree not to dispose of any Dramatic Rights in the English language except by mutual consent. If the Author, with the Publishers' consent, shall sell or lease the Dramatic Rights in the Book under circumstances in which the fact of book publication is not a material factor in such sale or lease, the Author shall receive all the net proceeds.

Motion Picture Rights

(8) From *Motion Picture Rights:* In the event of the sale of the Motion Picture Rights, whether or not the publishers act as agent in affecting such sale, the Publishers shall receive as acknowledgment of their contribution to the value of said rights 10% of the net receipts from the sale of Motion Picture Rights. The Publishers shall also receive 10% of any additional monies received by the Author from such sale pursuant to any so-called escalator clause based on book and/or book club sales. The total of the payments to be received by the Publishers shall be computed upon the Author's total receipts from such sale. The Publishers and the Author agree to consult in regard to any sale of such rights, and the Publishers shall not lease or sell such rights anywhere in the world without securing the consent of the Author in writing.

In the event of the sale of the Motion Picture Rights, the Author or the Publishers, as the case may be, may grant to the Purchaser the privilege to publish excerpts and summaries of the work not to exceed in the aggregate 7,500 words, for advertising and exploiting such motion picture, provided, however, that such grant shall require the Purchaser to take all steps which may be necessary to protect the copyright of the work.

Radio Rights

(9) From *Radio and Television Rights:* Unless specified otherwise elsewhere in this Agreement, the Publishers shall pay to the Author 50% of their net cash receipts from the sale or lease of Radio and Television Rights. The Publishers shall not sell or lease Radio and Television Rights in what are commonly known as network or program shows without the consent of the Author, and the division of proceeds from such leases or sales shall in each individual instance be a matter of mutual consent or arbitration between the Publishers and the Author.

Mechanical Rights

(10) From *Mechanical Reproduction Rights:* (The rights to make, cause, or permit the making of verbatim non-dramatic reproductions of the text of said work or portions thereof, in Braille, on records, sound tracks, tapes or wires, slides or projection films for sale to libraries, hospitals, educational or charitable institutions, etc., but nothing contained herein shall convey the right of public performance or exhibition of such records or films) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts from such sales.

Foreign Rights

(11) *Foreign Rights:* The Author assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights to publication and distribution of the Book in English in the United Kingdom and Ireland, in the British Empire and the British Commonwealth of Nations, and in all other foreign countries. The Publishers shall pay the Author 80% of their net receipts from the sale or lease of the rights to publish foreign editions of the Book.

If the Author shall retain the rights to license or sell foreign editions in any or all of the territories above, he agrees that he will not hereafter grant to any other publisher or agency, domestic or foreign, the right to export copies of the Book to China, Japan, India, Egypt, Korea, or Palestine without the written consent of the Publishers.

Translation Rights

(12) *Translation Rights:* The Author hereby grants to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights to the Book in all foreign languages, and the Publishers shall be empowered to arrange for domestic or foreign translations into any language. The Publishers shall pay to the Author 80% of their net receipts from the sale or lease of such foreign translations. The Publishers agree that the Author may, upon his request examine any or all translations so authorized and may refuse their publication if in his reasonable opinion either the translator or the translation is prejudicial to the best interests of the Book.

Future Rights

(13) All revenue derived from the sale of rights not specifically herein enumerated, whether such rights are now in existence or shall hereafter come into existence, shall be shared by the Author and the Publishers in such mutual proportions as shall be agreed upon at the time, or, if there is no agreement, as shall be determined by arbitration as specified in Clause 12 of this Agreement.

Appointment of Publishers as Attorneys

(b) All such subsidiary and additional rights as are conveyed in this Agreement by the Author to the Publishers may be disposed of by sale, lease, license, or otherwise by the Publishers. For that purpose, the Author does hereby constitute and appoint the Publishers as his Attorneys-in-Fact. The Author agrees to sign, execute, deliver, and acknowledge all such papers, documents, and agreements as may be necessary to effectuate the grants herein contemplated. In the event that the Author shall fail to sign, make, execute, deliver, and acknowledge such papers, they may be signed, executed, delivered, and acknowledged by the Publishers as the Attorneys-in-Fact of the Author with the same full force and effect as if signed by the Author.

(c) Upon written request from the Author, the Publishers shall furnish him with copies of any or all agreements, leases, or licenses covering the sale or lease of any such subsidiary and additional rights.

Bankruptcy

10. In the event of bankruptcy or receivership of the Publishers, or assignment for the benefit of creditors, the rights granted under this Agreement shall, at his option to be exercised within 60 days, revert to the Author, who shall have the right to purchase from the Publishers at a fair market price, as determined by consent or arbitration, the Publishers' remaining stock on hand of bound copies and sheets as well as letterpress plates if they shall exist. However, no reversion of rights under this clause shall take place until after the Author shall have repaid to the Publishers any indebtedness (other than an advance against royalties) incurred by him and still outstanding under this Agreement. If this Agreement contains a clause of option on future books by the Author, such clause shall become null and void in the event of the Publishers' bankruptcy or receivership.

Plates

11. (a) If the Publishers shall print the Book from what are commonly known as letterpress plates or electrotypes, and if the Book shall go out of print in all editions, including reprints, whether over the imprint of the Publishers or another imprint within the United States, then the Publishers may offer such plates to the Author for his purchase. The Author may at his option purchase these plates at one-third the original costs of composition and plating. In the event of any purchase of plates, the Author shall bear all the costs of boxing, packing, and transportation.

Out-of-print Provision

(b) If the Book shall go out of print as defined above, and if upon written notification from the Author the Publishers shall not reissue it or signify their intention of doing so promptly, then one year after such notification to the Publishers all rights conveyed in this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

Arbitration

12. Regardless of its place of physical execution, this Agreement shall be interpreted within the purview of the laws and statutes of the State of New York. Any controversy or claim arising out of a dispute relating to this Agreement or the breach thereof shall be settled by arbitration in accordance with the rules, then obtaining, of the American Arbitration Association, and judgment upon the award may be entered in the highest court of the forum, State or Federal, having jurisdiction. This arbitration shall be held in New York City. But at the Author's option he may, in case of failure to pay royalties, refuse to arbitrate, and pursue his legal remedies for such failure in such manner as he may be advised or may prefer.

Option

13. The Author hereby grants to the Publishers an option to accept for publication the next book-length work _____ which the Author shall write, on terms fair and reasonable to both the Author and the Publishers. Submission by the Author to the Publishers of a complete outline of the proposed work and not less than twenty thousand words of finished text or the equivalent shall be deemed an adequate sample, and if the Publishers shall not have signified to the Author their intention to publish the proposed work within thirty days of such submission, this clause shall be deemed null, void, and of no effect, and the Author shall be free to offer the proposed work elsewhere.

Notification

14. Any notice to be given under the terms of this Agreement shall be deemed to have been given if it shall have been deposited in writing in any United States Post Office in a sealed envelope, with postage prepaid, and addressed to the Author at Franz Hoellering, Hillcrest Park, Stamford, Conn., and Joseph Bornstein, 155 East 77th Street, New York City 21, N.Y.

Assignment

15. No assignment of this Agreement, or any part of it, by the Author shall be binding upon the Publishers, unless and until such assignment shall have been filed with them. Nor shall any assignment of this Agreement, in whole, by the Publishers be binding upon the Author unless and until he shall consent in writing to such assignment and until a copy of it shall have been filed with him.

SPECIAL CLAUSES

16. The changes, alterations, interlineations, and deletions made in Clauses numbered of this Agreement, and the additional typed Clauses numbered were made and added before the execution thereof.

17. This Agreement shall be binding upon and inure to the benefit of the executors, administrators, legal representatives, and assigns of the Author and the successors and assigns of the Publishers.

In Witness Whereof the Author has hereunto placed his hand and seal and the Publishers have caused this Agreement to be executed by their officer thereunto duly authorized, on the day and year hereinabove written.

In the Presence of:

Irene Rutkowsky

By Franz Hoellering
Joseph Bornstein
William Sloane L.S.
AUTHOR

10/1/48

Agreement

BETWEEN

_____

AND

WILLIAM SLOANE
ASSOCIATES, INC.

FOR THE PUBLICATION OF:

Book on Practical

Numbers

DATE March 15 19 49

Correspondence - Reactions, 1946-1952

Correspondence

Vania

1948 - 1952

The Dinner Call

GEORGE J. RONY

GEORGE J. RONY

Motion picture director and producer—over 100 films in seven countries.

One of the greatest speakers in America—his English is excellent.

Author of "This Too Shall Pass Away," also several books published in Europe.

Now an American citizen. Applied for it the day after landing in New York. Does not talk politics, nationally or internationally—says that is a problem for native-born Americans to settle.

Was in charge of propaganda films for French government at start of World War II. He was first to use "V" for Victory sign in this capacity. Escaped to America thru Spain and Portugal.

Taught at Institute of Arts in Peter and Paul University in Leningrad (his alma mater) for two years—then produced "Hunger on the Volga."

Once owned largest film library in Europe. Knew and filmed Stalin, Lenin, Hitler, Masaryk, Goebbels, Hess, Blum, Deladier, Reynaud, etc.

Recently retuned from an investigation tour thru France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, Austria, Italy, Switzerland, etc.

"EUROPE REORGANIZES"

One of the most unique men in the world will be the guest speaker at the next club dinner. In addition to being one of the world's most colorful figures, Mr. Rony is one of America's best speakers.

He will bring to club members some of the best unpublished information available anywhere in the world on the under-the-surface influences—traditions—desires of the continent of Europe where two world wars have hatched during the present generation. Not only does Mr. Rony know Russia and France, where he was in charge of propaganda pictures at the outbreak of World War II, but Gemany where he lived several years and the Balkans and the *Iberian* Peninsula. (He speaks eight languages well).

At each dinner, club officers try to present some unique and outstanding national or international leader. They feel especially proud of securing Mr. Rony, who gives preference in his dates to Associated clubs, not only because he is one of the few sure-fire speakers in America. but because his intimate first hand knowledge of so many varied parts of Europe enables him to give members a broad picture of that vital continent possessed by few other men.

Club dinners are devoted to subjects of greatest interest to the members—and club officers are continually besieged by requests for behind-the-scenes speakers on Europe. Nothing could be of more vital interst to club members, and in hearing Mr. Rony, members will get important and new information in a form that is easy to take.

GEORGE RONY
500 NO. WILCOX AVE.
LOS ANGELES 4, CALIFORNIA

788

EDITORIAL OFFICE

FORTY-ONE EIGHTH STREET
SAINT PAUL, 2, MINNESOTA

January 25, 1952

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York City, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

We hope you enjoy seeing your article, "The Mystery Murder of Trotsky" (taken from your book "The Politics of Murder") which is appearing in our February Digest as much as we enjoyed seeing it through the various stages of publication. We know it will be read with similar interest by several millions of people around the world.

It occurs to us that you might like a few of your friends to receive marked copies of this issue. If so, just send us their names and addresses and we shall be glad to mail them copies for you.

Yours cordially,

THE EDITORS

DEUTSCHE VERLAGS-ANSTALT GMBH. STUTTGART

BUCH- UND ZEITSCHRIFTENVERLAG · BUCHDRUCKEREI · BUCHBINDEREI · PAPIERFABRIKEN

Schließfach 200 · Postscheckk. Stgt. Nr. 7 · Landeszentralbank Württ.-Baden Nr. 5/823 · Allgem. Bankgesellschaft Stuttgart · Südwestbank Stuttgart · Städt. Girokasse Stgt. Nr. 62 000
Handels- und Gewerbebank Heilbronn Nr. 00/07027

(14a) STUTTGART S, den 1.8.51
Mörikestraße 17 Fernruf 74851/52

Lg/Da

Herrn
Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York City N.Y.

Ihr Schreiben Unser Schreiben

Sehr geehrter Herr Bornstein,

wir haben nun Ihr Werk THE POLITICS OF MURDER im Lektorat und ausserhalb des Hauses durch einen gelegentlichen Mitarbeiter geprüft, woraus Sie gern ersehen mögen, wie wichtig wir dieses Angebot genommen haben.
Aber wir glauben doch, es eigne sich für unsre Verlagsrichtung weniger und befürchten auch, es komme heute in deutscher Übersetzung etwas zu spät. Überdies sind seit 1945 gerade die Kapitel, die uns Deutsche am meisten angehen, von vielen Federn behandelt worden.

Wollen Sie uns bitte mitteilen, ob wir das uns zur Verfügung gestellte Lesestück an Ihre Adresse zurückgehen lassen sollen oder aber an Frau Frank-Mittler, die sich gegenwärtig in Zürich aufhält.

Mit höflichen Empfehlungen und Grüssen
DEUTSCHE VERLAGS-ANSTALT GMBH
Lektorat

Walter Ludwig

Der Monat

EINE INTERNATIONALE ZEITSCHRIFT

Berlin-Dahlem, 18 June 1951
Saargemuender Str. 25
Jae./G.

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein,

in the absence of Mr. Lasky, who will be back here by the beginning of July, let me thank you for your letter of June 13.

This is only to tell you that we received your book "The Politics of Murder" and have been reading it with great interest. It is highly probable that we will use some parts of it in "Der Monat". We noticed that the German edition of "Readers Digest" ran the Trotsky-chapter and will look for something else.

You will hear from us as soon as Mr. Lasky returns.

Sincerely yours,

Jaesrich

DR. HELLMUT JAESRICH

Office of the US High Commissioner for Germany
"Der Monat" POB, ISD, HICOG, APO 742
c/o P.M. New York City, N.Y.

June 13, 1951

Mr. Melvin J. Lasky
Der Monat
Saargemuenderstrasse 25
Berlin - Dahlem

Dear Mr. Lasky:

I hope that you finally received my book "The Politics of Murder" and will find time to read it.

You will find perhaps, that you could use one or the chapters of this book for "Der Monat." A digest of the Trotsky chapter was published in the German edition of Readers Digest; everything else in the book is still available for first publication in German. Would you kindly examine the chapter "The death of Lenin?".I shall be very glad to hear from you.

Sincerely yours

14. Juni 1951

Verlag Gustav Kiepenheuer
c.o. Dr. Witsch
Hansaring 43
Koeln

Sehr geehrter Herr Dr.Witsch:

Auf Anregung meines Freundes Hermann Kesten sandte ich Ihnen am 13.April mein Buch "THE POLITICS OF MURDER". Ihr Lektorat bestaetigte mir am 27.April den Empfang des Buches und versprach mir, es "so schnell wie moeglich" zu pruefen und mir Ihre Entscheidung mitzuteilen.

Da ich seither nichts gehoert habe, vermute ich, dass Ihre Entscheidung negativ ausgefallen ist. Seien Sie bitte so freundlich, mich umgehend wissen zu lassen, ob ich nunmehr frei bin, ueber das Buch zu verfuegen. Ich waere Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie das Leseexemplar an folgende Adresse leiten wuerden: Karl Retzlaw, Lenaustrasse 80, Frankfurt am Main.

Mit besten Gruessen

Köln, den 27. April 1951
Dr.W/g

Sehr geehrter Herr Bornstein!

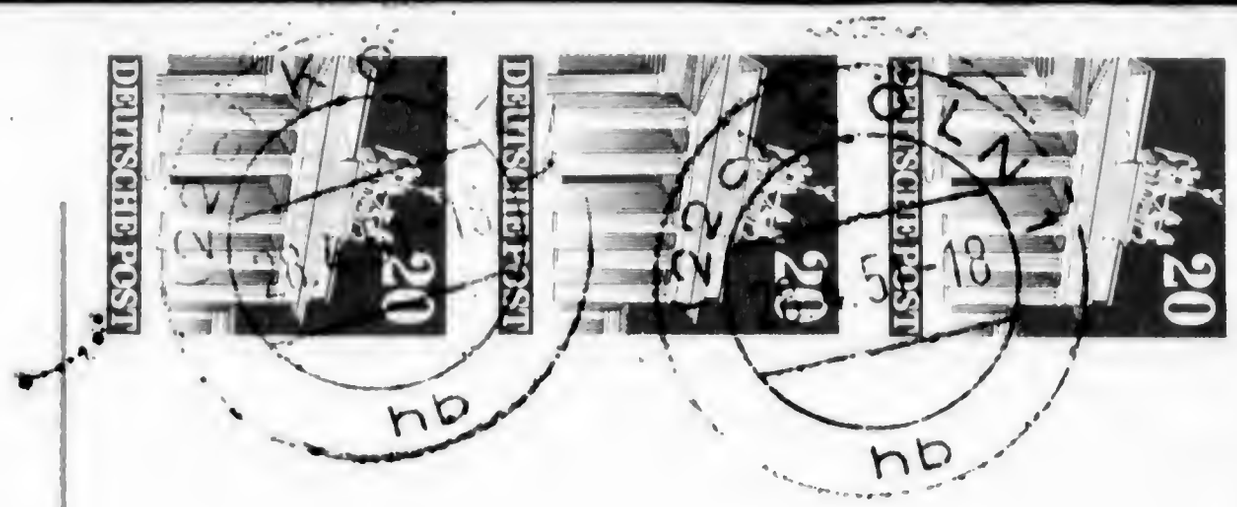
Ihr Buch "The politics of murder" ist uns inzwischen aus Frankfurt zugegangen. Wir werden die Prüfung so schnell wie möglich vornehmen und Ihnen unsere Entscheidung dann mitteilen.

Mit den besten Empfehlungen

Verlag Gustav Kiepenheuer
Lektorat

Wagner

VERLAG
GUSTAV KIEPENHEUER
KÖLN - HANSARING 43
TELEFON 76713



U.S.A. Luftpost

Herrn
Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street

New York 21

N.Y.

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

13. April 1951

Herrn Dr.Witsch
Verlag Gustav Kiepenheuer
Hansaring 43
Koeln

Sehr geehrter Herr Dr.Witsch:

Hermann Kesten teilt mir mit, dass Sie sich fuer mein Buch "The Politics of Murder" interessieren und um ein Leseexemplar ersucht haben.

Da mir an Ihrer schnellen Entscheidung sehr gelegen ist und die Zustellung von Buechern von hier nach Deutschland mehrere Wochen dauert, habe ich einen Freund in Frankfuet am Main gebeten, Ihnen das Exemplar, das in seinen Haenden ist, zur Verfuegung zu stellen. Ich nehme an, dass das Buch noch im Laufe dieser Woche in Ihren Haenden sein wird.

Einer der Gruende, der mich eine moeglichst schnelle Pruefung des Buches durch Sie wuenschen laesst, ist, dass mein amerikanischer Verlager - William Sloane Associates -, der die Uebersetzungsrechte verwaltet, Verhandlungen mit anderen deutschen Verlagen eingeleitet hat. Ich weiss nicht, wie diese Verhandlungen stehen, und moechte gern von Ihnen hoeren, ehe ich mich anderweitig binden muesste.

Mit besten Gruessen

Ihr

Radford School

EL PASO, TEXAS

LUCINDA DE LEFTWICH TEMPLIN, PH.D
Principal

May 12, 1951

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I want to thank you sincerely for your kind note and the autographed photograph. We shall "hang" you with pride and pleasure.

I am extremely proud of our Museum collection; and I hope that if you come this way, you will not fail to come out and see us.

May I extend to you my sincere best wishes for your continued success.

I am

Cordially yours,

Lucinda de Leftwich Templin

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 E. 77th Street
New York 21, New York

Radford School

EL PASO, TEXAS

LUCINDA DE LEFTWICH TEMPLIN, PH. D
Principal

March 28, 1951

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I have just read with great interest your book, Politics of Murder. I want to congratulate you on making this information available to the public.

Your book will be placed in our collection of war books in our Museum. I also want to tell you that I would be pleased and proud to have an autographed copy of your photograph. The reason I am making this request is that I feel that this Museum has definite educational value.

We have a very creditable War Museum, and I am attempting to make our collection as complete as possible. This Museum is visited not only by our students and their parents, but by the many guests who come to El Paso.

I realize that you are probably deluged with many similar requests, but may I say that Radford is not merely another school. We feel that we are doing more in creating greater interest in current affairs than the ordinary school. These exhibits have done much to stimulate interest and to encourage the girls to keep up with world affairs.

If it is possible for you to grant this request, I will be deeply grateful; if not, please forget the entire matter.

May I express to you my very best wishes for your continued success.

Sincerely yours,

Lucinda de Leftwich Templin

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
c/o William Sloane Association
119 W. 57th Street
New York 19, New York

MANUEL KOMROFF • 400 EAST 52ND STREET • NEW YORK 22 • ELDORADO 5-5747

April 18th,1951

Dear Joseph:

I am anxious to write you this letter to give you my impression of THE POLITICS OF MURDER.

This is one of the most exciting books I have read. It is exciting bacause it is related to the world we are living in, it is immediate and it presses on our emotional life. The murder is close and this you have brought sharply into focus giving the reader an awareness of the horror.

We live in an age where no fiction can match reality. If these events which you present had not happened then no fiction mind could have invented them. Jules Verne nor Conrad could have projected such adventure, not even a brain filled with opium could have invented such diabolical intrigue. It would not be believed. No fiction can match the excitment of the facts in our modern world.

I must tell you what else I admire and that is the logical arrangment of the detail in each chapter. This arrangment is at once disarming and reflects a historical accuracy. Furthermore it accumulates and bears down with tremendous weight. It is fully convincing. This is more than journalism and more than straight reporting. It stems from a deep understanding otherwise the details would stand by themselves and not give weight to a heavy mass.

Certainly this book was deserving of a much better sale and I regret it has not reached its public.

With all good wishes, sincerely,

Manuel

CABLE ADDRESS "PAUKERPLAY NEWYORK"

TELEPHONE COLUMBUS 5-1726

DR. EDMOND PAUKER
Plays
1639 BROADWAY
NEW YORK 19, N. Y.

March 22, 1951

Dr. Lillian Malcove
245 East 72 Street
New York, N. Y.

Dear Lillian:

I have read Joseph Bornstein's book. It is my impression that he has potentialities worth looking into. I shall be glad to see him and talk over his plans.

Will you please ask him to call me at his convenience.

Best regards,

Edmond

(Edmond Pauker)

EP/S

Dear Joseph:
I hope you feel better.
This letter is self explanatory.
If you feel up to it - call Mr. Pauker -
If not - don't feel obliged -
See you Saturday -
L.M.

March 14, 1961

Mr. Peter Gustavson
Secretary Hodder & Co., Ltd.
47 Great Queen Street
London WC 2

Dear Mr. Gustavson:

Thank you very much for your letter of March 3. I have sent you a copy of "The Politics of Murder" which, I hope, will be soon in your hands.

I was surprised to learn that Mrs. Rogers and other readers of my book disliked the first chapter. I had not heard of this until now; in fact, some of the critics here expressed objections against this chapter.

I hope that you will like the book as it is, but of course, should you feel the need for any changes, I am willing to do whatever you think necessary for a success of the book in England. By the way, I have just signed the contract for my next book with Knopf Alfred Associates. I hope to deliver the manuscript this fall for publication in spring 1962.

I am very anxious to hear what you think of "The Politics of Murder" and so

Yours sincerely

Mr. Peter Guttman

HAMMOND, HAMMOND & COMPANY LTD.
Publishers
87 GOWER STREET, LONDON, W.C. I
EUSTON 8588

Ref. HPG/JG/DB

9th March 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein,
155, East 77th Street,
New York City,
N.Y.,U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bornstein,

Thank you for your letter of the 5th inst., upon receipt of which I contacted Mrs.Hogarth. She tells me that she has already shown the manuscript to Jonathan Cape, Hamish Hamilton, and several other people, and at the moment it is on offer with Chatto & Windus.

She has promised, however, to let me know immediately she has a decision from them, and if they do not take it she will offer it to me.

In the meantime, as Mrs. Hogarth only has a proof copy, I think the better thing to do would be for you to send a copy to me so that I can get it read.

Mrs. Hogarth mentioned that she, and the majority of the people who have read the book so far, did not like the first chapter at all. I wonder, therefore, should we decide we would like to take the book, whether you would be agreeable to re-write the first chapter?

Yours sincerely,

W Guttman

Managing Director.

Dr. Bergkamp
Very detailed
Report
Summaries
Chart
53

Nielsen :

Les Presses de la Cité
116 rue du Bac
Paris

—

Les Éditions
Hachette
(A. & Gruenais)
Paris

March 5, 1951

Mr. Peter Guttmann
Hammond, Hammond & Co.
27 Gower Street
London WC 1

Dear Mr. Guttmann:

My friend Martin Gumpert suggested this letter. He thinks that you might be interested in my book "THE POLITICS OF MURDER," which was published here six weeks ago by William Sloane Associates.

I enclose three reviews ("New York Herald Tribune", "Saturday Review of Literature"," "New Leader") which will show you what my book is about. I shall be glad to send you a copy if you are interested.

The English rights are handled by William Sloanex. Ass. who are represented in London by Grace Hoghart. I heard that my book was submitted to Secker & Warburg who turned it down, but I do not know whether other English publishers have seen the book.

I hope to hear from you soon.

Sincerely yours

January 15, 1951

Mr. Isaac Don Levine
3029 Cambridge Place N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Don Levine:

I had just received your address from Valerie Schwarzschild and intended to write you and ask for your interest in my book "The Politics of Murder" when William Sloane sent me a copy of your letter which you so kindly have written without my asking. Many, many thanks. I am so glad that you found my book worthy of such strong and warm recommandation.

Would you be kind enough to call me up when you are in New York ? We, my wife and I, would like very much to see you and Mrs. Don Levine again and we hope to have you soon at our place for dinner and a nice talk.

With kindest regards

yours

ROOM 2720

TELEPHONE
MURRAY HILL 4-0163

JAMES P. WARBURG
70 EAST 45TH STREET
NEW YORK 17, N. Y.

January 4,1951.

Dear Bornstein:

Many thanks for sending me your book, which I hope to read this week-end. I know just how you feel about the jacket. Publishers do the most incredible things and I have learned from experience always to insist on seeing the jacket copy. However, you really have no reason to worry because I am not at all sure that your publisher's statement isn't actually true. Your "Wort Nebenbei" was the one thing I actually looked forward to reading in that horrible mass of stuff I had to wade through every day.

With best wishes for a less troubled 1951,

Sincerely,

James P. Warburg

Mr.Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York City

P.S. The enclosed pamphlet comes out Monday. Thought you might like to see it.

LITERARY CLIPPING SERVICE

READING ROOMS WALTON, N. Y.

******Try us on your new book*

My dear Writer:-

Notices are appearing and you will want reviews from the first.

We keep a file of reviews of previous books which can be included if wanted.

There is NO TIME LIMIT on our subscription .

You will have the benefit of an intelligent group of readers who are interested in the work and are chosen for that reason.

This bureau has been established over a quarter of a century and we are now reading from all the largest dailies and over 2000 magazines carrying reviews.

We are depending on your decision to become one of a notable list of clients. Will you?

Cordially,

THE LITERARY CLIPPING SERVICE

Dorothy M Brandt

Check $5 sent Dec 26 1950 for 50 clippings

December 23, 1950

Mr. Elmer Davis
Radio Station WMAL
Washington, D.C.

Joseph Barry
430 W 22nd St
James Warner
34 E 70th St

Dear Mr. Davis:

William Sloane Associates will publish my book "The Politics of Murder" on January 15. Hoping that this book will interest you and you will find time to read it, I have asked my publisher to send you an advance copy.

I would like you to know that I am guilty of merely great negligency in regard to the cover of my book. I had not thought of demanding to see this cover before the book was printed and sent out. Otherwise I would not have tolerated some exaggerations or misstatements in the biograpahical notes on the back page of the cover - in particular the statement that the daily radio broadcast I wrote as a member of the O.W.I. - "Ein Wort Nebenbei" -"proved to be one of America's most effective weapons of psychological warfare against Germany." It makes me feel miserable to think that I may be suspected of having claimed such exaggerated appreciation of my work in the O.W.I.

Sincerely yours

130 WEST 22nd STREET NEW YORK 11, NEW YORK

January 2, 1951

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Thank you for sending me "The Politics of Murder."

Your compunction about the publisher's blurb is unnecessary. That's the way publishers are. And I am not at all sure that the statement is so far from the truth - it was a good and effective broadcast, and I myself am glad to see it recognized even late.

I am afraid I can't do as well as the publisher on a blurb for the book itself. I found it extremely readable, and although I think you stretch the evidence in some cases - as in the death of Lenin - I realize that you were writing for the general public rather than for historians. My chief difference with you would be rather in respect to your general conclusion - I think "politics <u>by</u> murder" is tending to disappear rather than to grow as a social phenomenon. I am struck by how many of your dead men were already beaten politically before they were killed - practically all the Russians, for example. This wasn't true in 19th century Russia, by any means. And I wonder if genocide hasn't replaced murder in this century. I've waited for years for someone to explain to me why the Nazi and Soviet regimes have both failed to make assassins among the peoples they have persecuted, and that's the story I'd still like to read some time.

But I hope the book does well for you.

Sincerely yours,

Joe Barnes

Joseph Barnes

Mr. Joseph Bornstein,
155 East 77th Street,
New York City.

December 26, 1950

Doctor W.Viola Bernard
930 Fifth Avenue
New York City

Dear Doctor Bernard:

May I ask you to accept the enclosed copy of my book "The Politics of Murder" which will be published on January 15.

Perhaps - should you ever find the time to read this book - you will dislike it, as many people certainly will do. In this case I would tell no one that you, dear Doctor Bernard, whose great kindness helped me to come to this country nine years ago and learn writing in the English language, are, therefore, partly responsible for my "Politics of Murder." In any case, I wish you to know that working on this book, I have looked forward to send it to you as a token of my deep gratitude.

With the best wishes for a happy new year I am

very sincerely yours

AMERICAN BROADCASTING COMPANY
ELMER DAVIS
1661 CRESCENT PLACE, N.W.
WASHINGTON 9, D.C.

December 28, 1950

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I shall look for your book with great interest and should never dream of blaming an author for overstatements in the publisher's blurb. That sort of thing has happened to all of us.

Cordially,

Elmer Davis

PUBLISHERS • THE VIKING PRESS INC • NEW YORK 17 NY

Cable address • Vikpress 18 EAST 48TH STREET *Telephone • PLaza 5-4330*

December 23, 1948

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein,

Excuse me for waiting so long to acknowledge receipt of yours of the 9th together with your article on the Trotzky murder. I found the story interesting; my previous knowledge was that of the casual newspaper reader, but I did not know any of the details of the conspiracy as you present it. I developed a little theory of my own as to the choice of so strange a name as Jacson; it may have been the result of calculation, not mere chance. I will tell you about it if we should meed.

Meantime Hoellering will keep you posted as to our conversations about possible book publication.

Sincerely yours,

Ben Huebsch

BWH/rw

CORR. READER'S DIGEST, 1948-1951

"The Reader's Digest"

Correspondence
1948 - 1951

THE READER'S DIGEST
PLEASANTVILLE · NEW YORK

December 5, 1951

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

As perhaps you know, your article, "Who Is This Mysterious Murderer?," is included in our 30th Anniversary Reader's Digest Reader.

Some of the articles in The Reader were especially paid for; others -- yours among them -- were not, inasmuch as the arrangement to use in The Reader's Digest covered also possible use in compilations of our material. But The Reader has been well received, sufficiently so to permit us to offer payment at the same rate already made in those other instances.

We are happy to enclose check in recognition of the very real contribution made by your article.

Sincerely yours,

Durit Wreaus

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, New York

EDITORS: DE WITT WALLACE • LILA ACHESON WALLACE

January,15, 1951

Mr. Max Eastman
c.o. Readers Digest
Pleasantville, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Eastman:

William Sloane Ass. have sent me a copy of your letter on my book "The Politics of Murder."

Being familiar with your work and knowing your expertness, your judgement makes me feel proud and encouraged. It is a matter of great importance for me that you have found my book interesting and serious.

Thank you very much for your kindness.

Sincerely yours

The READER'S DIGEST

OFFICE OF INTERNATIONAL EDITIONS

HOBART LEWIS · *Editor*

Pleasantville, N.Y.

July 29, 1949

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, New York

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

No doubt you will be as interested as we were to read this letter from a reader of your article "Who is this Mysterious Murderer?", which appeared in the French edition of the Reader's Digest, Selection du Reader's Digest, in June of this year.

Sincerely yours,

Hobart Lewis

HL:lf
Encl.

40 Oakdale, Apt. 1-E,
[redacted]
Houston 6 Texas June 29, 1949-

Mr. Joseph Bornstein,
c/o The Readers Digest.

Dear Sir:-

On June 24 a woman, named Mrs. Margaret Catherine Saffian (her maiden name is a 3-sylable German one), her father supposedly having been a German officer. (She told me her persian name is Farideh.) was granted her naturalization papers here.

Her birthplace is recorded as being Semlier, Province of Dunavska, Yugoslavia. She lived in Teheran, Iran. Her mother is supposed to be Persian. Her husband, a Persian prince, supposedly the son of a deposed Iranian Shah, from whom she is divorced. He lives in New York City and has business in Belgium, which makes frequent trips to the lawlants necessary.

Mrs. Saffian speaks French, German and Russian fluently, besides Persian.

She came here in December (or early in January 1948) 1947, and I met her, and she frequently visited my daughter and me. During this time, she mentioned a brother, who had been in the Nazi army and who was thought to be a prisoner of the Russians. She said she had not heard from him. It was hard to get any information from her. She avoided talking about her past; but it appeared her Mother met a tragic death. (I have seen her Mother's picture and she resembles anything

* also Russian - and other European nations.

[redacted]

Houston 6 Texas

but a persian.)

This lady, who seems to be between 35 and 40 years of age, is very quick of intelligence and a brilliant conversationist. She is thoroughly acquainted with geography and history and especially "up" on American ~~politics~~ pardon!- politics.* She claims acquaintance with many people in Washington, D.C. and once stated she knew Edgar Hoover quite well. I wonder. We have found discrepancies in many things she has told us.

After reading the condensed article in the June, 1949 Readers Digest derived from your "Plain Talk" - I had a thought that there may be some connection between the mysterious murderer and this woman.

It is hard for me to tell you all the reasons for this belief, as it involves so many little facts, gathered during our contact with "The Princess", as we call her.

Could this man be her brother? She definitely learned her French in Switzerland.

My interest is not only of a journalistic nature.

Sincerely Yours,

Marguerite Reymershoffer,

(Formerly Military correspondent with The Fort Worth Star-Telegram 1942 to Aug 1946.

COPY

THE READER'S DIGEST

PLEASANTVILLE, N.Y.

May 27, 1949

Dear Dr. Rony:

Thanks for a most interesting letter. I shall forward it to Joseph Bornstein who will doubtless wish to correspond directly with you regarding your research into the identity of Trotsky's mysterious murderer. It is doubtful, however, that the Digest could publish another piece on the subject.

Your interest is sincerely appreciated.

Very truly yours,

DE WITT WALLACE

Dr. George J. Rony
500 North Wilcox Street
Los Angeles 4, California

Bolsec
Fidelity Ori

MTS

DR. GEORGE J. RONY
500 N. Wilcox Street
Los Angeles 4, Calif.

May 23, 1949

155 8.77 TLS+
Ny21

Mr. DeWitt Wallace, Editor
THE READER'S DIGEST
Pleasantville, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Wallace:

I have read the article "Who is this Mysterious Murderer" by Joseph Bornstein, published inthe June issue of your estimable Digest. I find this to be a recapitulation, in part, of my own material published before and, mainly, of a book "Ainsi fut Assassine Trotsky" by General Sanchez Salazar and Julian Gorkin, published by Editions Self, Paris 1948. I wish to state, however, that I believe the most important and timely material on this subject has not yet been published at all.

I have long been interested in the mystery of Trotsky's death and undertook an extended investigation of the murderer Mornard and the causes leading to the death of Trotsky. I enclose a picture of Mornard and myself, taken in the prison where he is being held in Mexico. This was made on the occasion of my recent interview with Mornard. This, and other pictures I have taken, is unique and there are no others, as Mornard resists being photographed or interviewed.

After a complete research on this subject in Mexico, I made a trip to Europe with the purpose of locating other members of Mornard's alleged family and facts leading to the clarifying of the mystery surrounding the name of Mornard. I located and interviewed his "mother" and two "brothers", one of whom answers to the name. . . Jacques Monard! I think I am the only man who went far enough in this investigation to have the answer to the mystery of the true identity of Jacques Monard, in Mexico.

If you are interested in discussing this matter further, with a view to publication of this fascinating material, I should be happy to hear from you at your earliest convenience.

Yours very truly,

George J. Rony

Enclosure:
Photo.

GJR/DGS

The READER'S DIGEST

Editorial Office

Pleasantville, N.Y.

October 19, 1948

Dear Joseph:

I'm sorry to be so tardy in giving you some word about the Trotsky piece. It has just now been returned to me by our managing editor, who found it "very exciting." Moreover, he felt that the present draft was workable from our point of view, and that we should now try to cut it to Digest length and later see if any additional touches are needed.

Needless to say, I am very excited about it myself, and confident that it will shape up. So if it is agreeable to you, I'll start cutting it at once and submit a Digest draft to the editor in a few days. If he then approves, we can get together--you, Franz and I--to see what final changes should be made. I understand, for example, that Jacson is now in a different prison, and that there are a few additional details of his present status available.

As a token of our good faith, I am enclosing a check for $200. This of course represents only an advance, the full payment to be made when the RD draft has been approved.

With best regards,

Sincerely,

Harry

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

CORR. - 17036700

FONTEVRAULT le 28 avril I949

Le Directeur de la Maison Centrale
de FONTEVRAULT
à

COPIE

Monsieur le GARDE DES SCEAUX, MINISTRE
de la JUSTICE
Direction de l'Administration
Pénitentiaire - Application des Peines

KAJTICH Yvan
Raitch

Comme suite à votre note Adm. P. 2 - Req.I du 25.4.I949, j'ai l'honneur de vous faire connaître la situation pénale du nommé KAJTICH Yvan Raitch, libéré de l'établissement le I2.I2.4I à la suite d'une remise du reste de la peine des travaux forcés à perpétuité (Décret du I0.I2.4I)

KAJTICH Yvan, Raitch, fils de RAJTICH KRUSMANN et de KRAVAR Maria, est né à Koledinec le 5.I.I903 et a été condamné le I2.2.36 aux travaux forcés à perpétuité, par arrêt de la Cour d'Assises des Bouches-du-Rhône, pour constitution d'association de malfaiteurs, complicité par aide et assistance d'assassinat, tentative d'assassinat tentative de meurtre et usage de faux passeport.

Date de l'entrée à la maison centrale de Fontevrault I7.3.36
Date d'écrou : I3.I0.34
Détention préventive : du I3.I0.34 au I2.2.36
Date de libération : I2.I2.4I
Résidence : Angers (Maine-et-Loire

Le registre d'écrou porte la mention suivante : "remis aux autorités d'occupation venues le prendre à l'établissement".

Le Directeur

FONTEVRAULT le 28 avril 1949

COPIE

Le Directeur de la maison centrale
de FONTEVRAULT
à
Monsieur le GARDE DES SCEAUX, MINISTRE
de la JUSTICE
Direction de l'Administration Pénitentiaire
Application des Peines

Situation pénale
KRALJ Mio

Comme suite à votre note ADM.P.2 - Req.I du 24.4.1949, j'ai l'honneur de vous faire connaître la situation pénale du nommé : KRALJ Mio dit "Malmy", décédé à l'établissement le 16 Mai 1941 à 7 heures.

KRALJ Mio, né le 17.9.1908 à Kropriviniza (Yougoslavie) fils de Blage et de MUSTACH Katharine, demeurant à Nagi-Kouzioszo (Hongrie) profession de mécanicien, a été condamné le 12.2.1936 par arrêt de la Cour d'Assises des Bouches-du-Rhône aux travaux forcés à perpétuité, pour constitution d'association de malfaiteurs, complicité par aide et assistance d'assassinat, tentative de meurtre et usage de faux passeport.

Date d'arrivée à la maison centrale de Fontevrault : 17.3.1936

Date d'écrou : 16.10.1934

Détention préventive : du 16.10.34 au 12.2.36

Commutation ou remise de peine : néant

Condamnations antérieures : néant.

Le Directeur

GC/LV
MINISTÈRE
DES
AFFAIRES ÉTRANGÈRES

SERVICE D'INFORMATION
ET DE PRESSE

LIBERTÉ · ÉGALITÉ · FRATERNITÉ

RÉPUBLIQUE FRANÇAISE

PARIS, LE

21 MAI 1949

- Bureau des Relations Extérieures -

N° 2506 IP

Monsieur,

- 2 p. j. -

Par lettres en date des 11 et 15 Avril 1949 adressées au Ministère de la Justice, vous avez exprimé le désir d'obtenir des renseignements sur les nommés :

Ivan RAITSCH et Mio KRAJL, l'un et l'autre détenus à la Maison Centrale de Fontevrault pour participation à l'assassinat du Roi Alexandre de Yougoslavie.

Comme suite à cette demande, vous voudrez bien trouver, ci-joint, relation de la situation pénale des intéressés.

Veuillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma considération distinguée.

Le Ministre Plénipotentiaire,
Chef du Service d'Information et de Presse :

Monsieur Charles W. SPANN
"Circulation Manager"
NEW YORK HERALD TRIBUNE
21, rue de Berry
PARIS VIIIème

MAURICE RIBET
AVOCAT A LA COUR

SUR RENDEZ-VOUS

17, QUAI VOLTAIRE (7e)
TÉL. : LITTRÉ 10-04

Le 2 Mai 1949.

Monsieur,

Monsieur le Bâtonnier me charge de vous faire savoir que d'après des renseignements qui lui ont été donnés dès avant la guerre, Madame SKOBLINE serait décédée quelques mois après sa condamnation.

Il ne peut vous communiquer d'autres renseignements que celui ci-dessus .

Veuillez agréer, Monsieur, l'assurance de mes sentiments distingués .

Pr M. le Bâtonnier RIBET
La Secrétaire .

G. Tournel

CORRESPONDENCE - WILLIAM SLONE ASSOCIATES 1949-1952

William Sloane Ass.

Correspondence

1949 – 1952

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

June 16, 1952

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York, New York

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

This is a general letter which is going to all the authors on our list; I shall try to write to each of you individually in more detail during the coming weeks. Meantime, though, a general report is certainly in order.

As you have perhaps heard in the form of a rumor before now, it became necessary this spring to work out a solution to the business problems of the Company. We had reached the point where we felt that our shortage of working capital might in future affect adversely the sales of our books and hence the earned royalties of our authors.

In the light of this situation, we are concluding arrangements with Thayer Hobson and his associates to take over control, continue the Company and its imprint, and with William Morrow & Company, Inc., to assume the management (production, promotion, advertising, selling and accounting) of the Company. William Sloane Associates will remain a separate corporation, the imprint will be continued and books under contract to us will have the benefit of the extensive Morrow facilities for production, sales and promotion.

Frances L. Phillips (for many years Executive Editor of Morrow) and John Willey, will, we understand, be acting together as Editors of Sloane Associates.

A number of minor details remain to be worked out, and it may be some time before you see a public announcement of this arrangement.

The Sloane Associates offices will continue at 119 West 57th Street until June 30th, at which time they will amalgamate with the Morrow offices at 425 Fourth Avenue.

Sincerely,

William Sloane

William Sloane

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. Circle 5-4217 Cable: WILSLOANS

STATEMENT OF SALES OR LEASES OF SUBSIDIARY RIGHTS

Date of Preparation May 15, 1952

Joseph Bornstein

Title Politics of Murder

By Joseph Bornstein

for the six months period ended: January 31, 1952

DATE	TRANSACTION	NET AMOUNT RECEIVED		Author's Percentage	DUE TO AUTHOR	
1951						
Oct.25	Catholic Digest	250	00	50%	$ 125	00
				TOTAL	$ 125	00

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. Circle 5-4217 Cable: WILSLOANS

STATEMENT OF BOOK SALES AND ROYALTIES EARNED THEREON

Date of Preparation May 15, 1952

Joseph Bornstein

We submit the following report of the sales

of Politics of Murder Retail Price $ 4.00

by Joseph Bornstein first published Jan. 14, 1951

for the six months period ended: January 31, 1952

SALES		ROYALTY			
	Copies		Per Copy		
Domestic — Regular	(170)	10%	.40	($ 68	00)
" "					
" "					
" "					
" "					
Domestic — at discounts in excess of ____%					
" " " ____%					
" " " ____%					
Export and special sales @ 50% or more	5	15% of $12.00		1	80
Total copies sold	(165)				
Previously reported	2305				
Cumulative since publication	2140		Total Royalties Earned	($ 66	20)

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

SUMMARY OF AUTHOR'S ACCOUNT

Date of Preparation May 15, 1952

Joseph Bornstein

DATE						
		POLITICS OF MURDER				
1952						
Jan.	31	Statement of book sales			($ 66	20)
		Statement of special rights			125	00
					58	80
		Less unearned balance per previous statement			($1376	52)
		Unearned TOTAL			($1317	72)

Our check in the amount of $ none

payable to _____ is enclosed.

We shall be glad to answer any questions about these statements.

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

SUMMARY OF AUTHOR'S ACCOUNT

Date of Preparation Nov. 15, 1951

Joseph Bernstein

DATE		POLITICS OF MURDER				
1951 July	31	Statement of book sales			$ 159	60
		Statement of special rights			50	00
					209	60
		Less previous unearned balance			($ 1586	12)
		unearned TOTAL			($ 1376	52)

Our check in the amount of $ none

payable to _____ is enclosed.

We shall be glad to answer any questions about these statements.

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. Circle 5-4217 Cable: WILSLOANS

STATEMENT OF SALES OR LEASES OF SUBSIDIARY RIGHTS

Date of Preparation Nov. 15, 1951

Joseph Bornstein

Title Politics of Murder

By Joseph Bornstein

for the six months period ended: July 31, 1951

DATE	TRANSACTION	NET AMOUNT RECEIVED		Author's Percentage	DUE TO AUTHOR	
1951 June 18	Catholic Digest	100	00	50%	$ 50	00
				TOTAL	$ 50	00

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

STATEMENT OF BOOK SALES AND ROYALTIES EARNED THEREON

Date of Preparation Nov. 15, 1951

Joseph Bornstein

We submit the following report of the sales

of Politics of Murder Retail Price $ 4.00

by Joseph Bornstein first published Jan. 14, 1951

for the six months period ended: July 31, 1951

SALES		ROYALTY			
	Copies		Per Copy		
Domestic — Regular	357	10%	.40	$ 142	80
" "					
" "					
" "					
" "					
Domestic — at discounts in excess of ____%	24	7%	.28	6	72
" " " ____%					
" " " ____%					
Export and special sales @ 50% or more *	33	15% of $67.20		10	08
Total copies sold	414				
Previously reported	1891				
Cumulative since publication	2305		Total Royalties Earned	$ 159	60

STATEMENT

William Sloane Associates, Inc., *Publishers*

119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th St.
New York 21, N. Y.

PLEASE DETACH AND RETURN ABOVE STUB WITH YOUR REMITTANCE.

DESCRIPTION	DATE	INVOICE NUMBER	CHARGES	CREDITS	BALANCE
			BALANCE FORWARD →		106.65

William Sloane Associates, Inc
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y.

LAST AMOUNT IN THIS COLUMN IS BALANCE OF YOUR ACCOUNT

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

October 3, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I have been wondering how you are progressing on the book, and if everything is going to your satisfaction. I'd be interested to hear how you are making out, if you have a chance to drop me a line.

Sincerely,

Helen Stewart

Helen Stewart

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

July 17, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
P.O. Box 114
Vinalhaven, Maine

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

We are very glad to have your letter of July 7th. Please keep us in touch with your progress so that we can plan our schedule of publication further ahead and do a better job than we were able to the last time.

Sincerely,

Bill Sloane

WS:ir

William Sloane

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

July 2, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

This is a letter to let you know that I am leaving William Sloane Associates to take a job with W. W. Norton & Company, where I will start on July 31st. Meanwhile I shall be on vacation, starting this week. One of my regrets in making this move is that I will no longer be working with you on your books; however, you will be in the best of hands, by which I mean our managing editor, Miss Helen Stewart.

Good luck,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/ah

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

July 2, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

You will shortly receive a note from Eric Swenson informing you that he has accepted a fine new opportunity at W. W. Norton and Company. The offer when it came to him was much too good for us to match and with deep personal regret I myself strongly urged him to take it. I know you will wish him success in his new venture. In the meantime, however, our enthusiasm for your work continues and either our managing editor, Miss Helen Stewart, or I will be very glad to do anything we can to help you.

Yours,

William Sloane

William Sloane

WS/ah

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

SUMMARY OF AUTHOR'S ACCOUNT

Date of Preparation May 15, 1951

Joseph Bornstein

DATE						
		POLITICS OF MURDER				
1951 Jan.	31	Statement of book sales	$ 743	88		
		Statement of special rts.	75	00		
			818	88		
		Less advances	2,405	00		
		Unearned balance			$1,586	12
		TOTAL				

Our check in the amount of $_____

payable to_____is enclosed.

We shall be glad to answer any questions about these statements.

STATEMENT OF BOOK SALES AND ROYALTIES EARNED THEREON

Date of Preparation May 15, 1951

Joseph Bornstein

We submit the following report of the sales

of POLITICS OF MURDER Retail Price $ 4.00

by Joseph Bornstein first published January 14, 1951

for the six months period ended: January 31, 1951

SALES		ROYALTY			
	Copies		Per Copy		
Domestic — Regular	1815	10%	.40	$ 726	00
" "					
" "					
" "					
" "					
Domestic — at discounts in excess of 50 %	31	7%	.28	8	68
" " " 60 %	25	2%	.08	2	00
" " " %					
Export and special sales @ 50% or more	20	15% -$48.00		7	20
Total copies sold	1891				
Previously reported	-				
Cumulative since publication	1891		Total Royalties Earned	$ 743	88

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. Circle 5-4217 Cable: WILSLOANS

STATEMENT OF SALES OR LEASES OF SUBSIDIARY RIGHTS

Date of Preparation May 15, 1951

Joseph Bornstein

Title POLITICS OF MURDER

By Joseph Bornstein

for the six months period ended: January 31, 1951

DATE	TRANSACTION	NET AMOUNT RECEIVED		Author's Percentage	DUE TO AUTHOR	
1951 Jan.	Catholic Digest	$ 150	00	50%	$ 75	00
				TOTAL	$ 75	00

STATEMENT

William Sloane Associates, Inc., *Publishers*

119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033

Mr. Joseph Bornstein (Author)
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N. Y.

PLEASE DETACH AND RETURN ABOVE STUB WITH YOUR REMITTANCE.

DESCRIPTION	DATE	INVOICE NUMBER	CHARGES	CREDITS	BALANCE
			BALANCE FORWARD		
	1950				
	Dec 20	92795	40.80		
1951	Jan 8		20.40		61.20

William Sloane Associates, Inc

119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y.

LAST AMOUNT IN THIS COLUMN IS BALANCE OF YOUR ACCOUNT

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

May 11, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Herewith your royalty statement on POLITICS OF MURDER for the period ending January 31st, 1951. Also enclosed is a statement of books which you purchased during the period.

We have now heard from TAGE in regard to the Trotzky chapter and they inform us that their author did not know of the existence of your book at the time the piece was written and that he used a great many newspaper articles for background material for his story.

Sincerely,

Irene Rakosky

Irene Rakosky

MEMORANDUM FROM

Eric Swenson

Dear Mr. Boenstein -

Here at last is your contract. Please sign all three copies and return to us. We will then sign and return your copy to you, at which point your check will be forthcoming.

Eric

William Sloane Associates, Inc., *Publishers*
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

April 19, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th St.
New York, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Just a note to tell you that by long and devious means we have got a copy of POLI* TICS OF MURDER into the hands of one of the chief radio men at the advertising firm of Benton & Bowles, that he writes that he is highly enthusiastic and has given it to the head of the script dept. of the American Broadcasting Comapny, with the suggestion that it would make excellent radio material. The chances of any positive result of all this are, as usual, a long gamble, but I thought you might like to know the status at the moment.

Cordially,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

William Sloane Associates, Inc 119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19

Joseph Bernstein

VOUCHER № 1364

DESCRIPTION	DATE	NUMBER	AMOUNT OF INVOICE	DEDUCTIONS	BALANCE	OLD BALANCE PICK UP
	4/6/51					
	Royalty Advance "Biography of a Day"				500 00	

DETACH BEFORE DEPOSITING

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

April 10, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Miss Rakosky has showed me your letter of April 5th in regard to the German magazine which published the Trotsky chapter from POLITICS OF MURDER. I can well understand how you feel about the matter but one of the ways to throw good money after bad is to engage in a lawsuit of this sort particularly in a country where the currency is soft. We'll do what we can to get some money from them without going to the trouble and expense of a suit and we'll let you know what comes of it. It's possible that some of my acquaintances in the military government might be able to help.

Sincerely,

William Sloane

William Sloane

WS:ir

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

April 5, 1951

Miss Irene Rakovsky
William Sloane Ass.
119 West 57th Street
New York

Dear Miss Rakovsky:

The German magazine which published the Trotsky chapter of "the Politics of Murder" as a serial, is

"SIEBEN TAGE", Markstatten, Konstanz, Germany.

The Publishing company which issues this magazine is: NEUE VERLAGSGESELLSCHAFT, Markstaetten, Konstanz.

I have no opportunity to get the copies of the "Sieben Tage" without asking an agent in Germany to take care of this affair. However, the editor of another German magazine, "Action", in Frankfurt, has written to his representative in New York that he was interested in the German rights in the Trotsky chapter, but that meanwhile this chapter was published as a serial in the "SIEBEN TAGE." This letter was read to me over the telephone and was so explicite that I cannot doubt that the "SIEBEN TAGE" have actually stolen the entire Trotsky chapter.

I think that it would be justified to demand from the "SIEBEN Tage" more than the usual fee, since their violation of the copyright might cause great damage in view of the negotiations with other magazines who might have acquired the German serial rights in the entire book. Besides, since I have still a well established reputation as a writer in Germany, I condider it a great moral damage that I was not able to examine the German translation. An official of the German Consulate in New York recommanded to sue the SIEBEN TAGE and gave me the addresses of two lawyers in Konstanz: Dr. Keller, Sigismundstrasse 17, Konstanz, and Dr.Ort, Torgasse, Konstanz.

Sincerely yours

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

March 15, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th St.
New York City

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

This letter is to clarify our agreement concerning the sale of foreign rights to your forthcoming book now entitled BIOGRAPHY OF A DAY.

At a stage in the progress of the book that shall be agreed upon by yourself and this company, we shall offer foreign publication rights for sale, with the aim of achieving the most advantageous possible European publication.

Sincerely,
Eric Swenson
Eric Swenson

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

February 13, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

This letter is to clarify and change somewhat the proposals we discussed in conversation.

First of all, of course, I want to repeat that we hope to be able to publish both books (BIOGRAPHY OF A DAY and FINAL SOLUTION). As I think we agreed, we feel that BIOGRAPHY OF A DAY should be published first, chiefly because we believe that FINAL SOLUTION stands a far better chance in the market place if it appears after the present world situation either explodes or settles into some sort of balance in which readers can sit back a little and begin to take stock of the past rather than think so single-mindedly of the present and near future.

Therefore, we suggest that we make a contract for BIOGRAPHY OF A DAY which shall contain an option clause for the later book. When we spoke I said that we were unable to offer more than $500.00 as advance against royalties. Since that time, we have discussed this sum here at the office and, in consideration of the expenses you will incur in getting translations and in research we are prepared to offer you an additional $250.00, payable on demand any time after September 1.

I sincerely hope that you will find these terms satisfactory. I only wish we could go higher, but in terms of sales, this advance represents the maximum market we feel we can be reasonably sure of.

In regard to the other terms of the contract, I am sending you a sample form with this letter which contains all the standard clauses. I am anxious to hear how this strikes you and want to assure you of our great interest in your work and hope that we can continue to publish you.

Sincerely,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/ah

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

January 20th, 1951

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East Seventy-Seventh Street
New York, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I thought you would like to see the following copy of a letter we received from Friedrich Torberg:

> "Thank you very much for letting me have an advance copy of Joseph Bornstein's THE POLITICS OF MURDER. I have read it with greatest interest and indeed with an excitement one would usually expect from a work of fiction. I think Mr. Bornstein has done an admirable job in achieving this effect with such thoroughly documented factual accounts as he has chosen. I happen to be in a position to judge this thoroughness, as most of the cases treated by Mr. Bornstein occurred during the time of my own journalistic activities in Europe. I am also in a position to state that probably nobody but Mr. Bornstein could have mustered the detachment, the experience, and the perception to do this job.
>
> "I congratulate you sincerely on bringing out this valuable and thrilling contribution to contemporary politics, and I wish you and the author the best success."

Would you return the enclosed reviews I am sending you from Newsweek, the N. Y. Herald Tribune Sunday Book section, The New Yorker, the Department of Defense Bulletin, the San Francisco Chronicle and the Washington Post, as we need them for our files.

Sincerely,

Eleanor Nichols

Eleanor Nichols

William Sloane Associates, Inc., PUBLISHERS

In letters acknowledging advance copies of THE POLITICS OF MURDER ....

Isaac Don Levine wrote:

"Joseph Bernstein's THE POLITICS OF MURDER is an indispensable supplement to the history of our times. His vivid reconstruction of the great political assassinations of the last quarter of a century reads like an anthology of thrilling detective stories. Thank you for sending me an advance copy of the book, and may it prosper." January 5, 1951

Max Ascoli wrote:

"Thank you very much for sending me a copy of THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bernstein. The volume reached me today, and I am looking forward to reading it with great interest. Would you please convey my thanks to the author, for having thought of me in this connection. With kindest regards." Jan. 4, 1950

Frank Altschul wrote:

"Thank you very much for sending me a copy of THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bernstein. I am delighted to have this book in my library, and I look forward with interest to reading it." Jan 2. 1951

Brigadier General Robert A. McClure wrote:

"Thank you for sending me a copy of THE POLITICS OF MURDER by Joseph Bernstein. I have read it and find it interesting." Jan. 4, 1951

Max Eastman wrote:

"Thank you very much for sending me Bernstein's THE POLITICS OF MURDER. It's an exciting book, very conscientious too. No sensationalism - the facts, God knows, are sensational enough. Best of luck to the book." Jan. 4, 1951

WILLIAM SLOANE ASSOCIATES, INC.

PUBLISHERS

119 WEST 57TH STREET, NEW YORK 19, N. Y.

INVOICE No. 98865

CHARGE

JOSEPH BORNSTEIN (AUTHOR)
155 EAST 77TH ST.
NEW YORK 21, N.Y.

SHIPPED TO

VIA ~~XXXXXX~~ PICKED UP W.S.A.

YOUR ORDER NO. 3/29/51

DEPT. NO.

TERMS: N/60

SALESMAN 14

DATE 4/3/51

KEY TO SHORT REPORT	ITEM	TITLE	PRICE	DISCOUNT	TOTAL AMOUNT
	2	POLITICS OF MURDER	4 00	50%	4 00

A—OUT OF STOCK.

B—OUT OF PRINT. ORDER CANCELLED.

C—WILL BE READY

D—WILL BE READY IN 2 OR 3 MONTHS.

E—PUBLICATION POSTPONED.

ABOUT_____

TRANSPORTATION

INSURANCE

PLEASE PAY THIS AMOUNT

CLAIMS FOR SHORTAGE OR DAMAGE MUST BE MADE IMMEDIATELY UPON RECEIPT OF GOODS.
NOT RESPONSIBLE FOR BOOKS SENT OUT TO BE PACKED, OR FOR BOOKS RECEIVED IN ENCLOSURE.

First Reviews on THE POLITICS OF MURDER

"It's an exciting book, very conscientious too. No sensationalism - the facts, God knows, are sensational enough

Max Eastman

"Joseph Bornstein's The Politics of Murder is an indispensable supplement to the history of our times. His vivid reconstruction of the great poltical assassinations of the last quarter of the century reads like an anthology of thrilling detective stories."

Isaac Don Levine

"An absorbing and noteworthy study of assassination as a poltical and diplomatic weapon... It is difficult to determine whether this exciting game of conjecture is more absorbing than the ~~xxxxxxxxx~~ whodunnit quality Mr. Bornstein has succeeded in imparting to the cases by virtue of the astonishing wealth of details he has dug up.... That cogency and melodrama are so well balanced is a tribute to the authors skill."

BOOK PREVIEWS

"Mr. Bornstein is a connoisseur of political murders... Patiently he tracks down all the ~~Book Previews~~ known details and fits them together in

" Stories which, on the whole, have the fascination common to murder tales plus the overtones of historical significance... This book... is a gruesomely entertaining as well as instructive history of the art of political murder."

New York Herald Tribune Book Review

" ... Recapitulating such historic crimes as the death of Matteotti, Ignace Reiss, Trotsky, Dollfuss and Ernst Roehm.... Makes an absorbing mystery story on his own right... Some of his incidental observations are brilliant... "

Newsweek

" Eight studies of the increasingly frequent use in modern times of what the author calls "one of man's most ancient political weapons." The most detailed and successfully presented of the case histories concern assassinations that led to the consolidation of power in the hands of Mussolini and Hitler and hence to the Second World War.... Turning to the Bolshevist assassinations, Mr. Bornstein deals, and very skillfully indeed, with the liquidation of an obscure GPU agent and with the curious circumstances attendant on Trotsky's death..."

THE NEW YORKER

" .. Mr. Bornstein has assembled in this volume as motley and evil a bunch of killers as ever disfigured the printed page.... Reading about it even now ... sends a chill through the reader."

Washington Post

" ...The body of Mr.Bornstein's book consists of eight chapters in which he tells in precise detail, as an expert does with any true murder case, the stories of eight political assassinations which affected world history....Finally, an exceedingly interesting analysis of the curious ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ mystery surrounding the death of Lenin.... All this is excellently done. Mr. Bornstein writes with broad knowledge of background and he has a nice knack at setting out his facts and organizing material..."

Los Angeles Times

"The most fascinating chapter in this fascinating book is the last, which asks the question: Did Stalin assassinate Lenin? .....The account of Trotsky's assassination by a Stalinist agent ... precedes the chapter on Lenin. .. Bornstein traces like a detective every step of the crime from its innocent beginnings in Paris, ~~xxxx~~ where poor Sylvia Ageloff fell in love with Jacques Mornard... to its bloody crescendo two years later in Coyoacan, Mexico, where Stalin's arch-rival was done in with an alpenstock..... Bornstein casts new light on the workings of the totalitarian mind by reevaluating the Hitler purge.... If anyone can come away from Joseph Bornstein's ~~incomplete but~~ thrilling volume with a shred of respect for communism, Nazism or Fascism, he is ahuman."

THE NEW LEADER

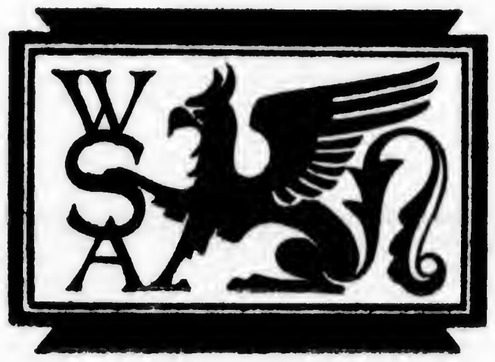
William Sloane Associates

1951 SPRING BOOKS

Company Offices: 119 West 57th Street, New York 19, New York

Shipping Agent and Warehouse
ASSOCIATED BOOK SERVICE, INC.
530 Canal Street, New York 13, N. Y.

European Representative
W. S. HALL & COMPANY
457 Madison Avenue, New York 22, N. .Y
Cable Address: *Hallpubok,* New York



Canadian Representative
GEORGE J. McLEOD, LIMITED
117 Peter Street, Toronto 2-B

Foreign Representative
HENRY M. SNYDER & COMPANY
440 Fourth Avenue, New York 16, N. Y.
Cable Address: *Snypub,* New York

All prices and dates are tentative and subject to change without notice

THE WHITE CONTINENT
by Thomas R. Henry

The Antarctic has been the scene of some of the greatest of human adventures, tragedies, and triumphs. It is a place of unearthly beauty, majesty, and mystery. Thomas R. Henry, science editor of the Washington *Star* and the North American Newspaper Alliance, was a member of the famous south polar expedition "High Jump" led by Admirals Byrd and Cruzen in 1947. Thus equipped by personal experience he has gathered all the available information about Antarctica and written an enthralling book which is an exciting and accurate picture of the climate, topography, flora and fauna, and natural and political history of the last great unknown area on earth.

Against this background, he has told also the story of the explorers who have risked their lives and bitter suffering to dare the frozen fastnesses of the south polar world. Admiral Byrd says: "Up till now I have known no explorer or author who has been able to bring back to civilization the beauty and spiritual value of Antarctica. But I have always hoped that someone would be able to do this. Tom Henry is that man."

THE WHITE CONTINENT is the alternate selection of the Book-of-the-Month Club for January.

Octavo, 270 pages, Map, January, $3.75

THE POLITICS OF MURDER
by Joseph Bornstein

That murder as an instrument of policy is by no means out of style was proved last November by the attempt of the Puerto Rican Nationalists on President Truman's life. In fact, as Joseph Bornstein demonstrates in the cases he recounts, there is an increasingly close relationship between politics and violent death in our time.

The excitement of discovery these stories provide stems from more than the stimulus of cloak and dagger. Through careful documentary detective work (much of it made possible by information unavailable until recently), the author has been able to reveal the extraordinary facts behind, and the results of the spectacular deaths of King Alexander, Dollfuss, Trotsky, Roehm, Krivitsky, and many others, including the victims of the Nazi and Soviet purges.

A distinguished European journalist, Joseph Bornstein was driven out of Germany by the Nazis. His research for THE POLITICS OF MURDER began more than twenty years ago.

Because he tells the story of each case in its entire context, his book is an unusual and exciting way of looking at the history of our times.

Octavo, 304 pages, 17 Photographs, January, $4.00

GREAT AMERICAN NATURE WRITING
Selected and with Commentary by Joseph Wood Krutch
Title page and decorations by Rudolph Freund

This superbly handsome volume ranges over the generous field of American nature writing from Thoreau to William Beebe, from Samuel Clemens to Will Cuppy, from Antarctic penguins to Chicago spiders by way of Gustav Eckstein's "Seven Cats."

The brilliant prologue and introductory comments to each of the sections constitute an informal history of man's changing feeling for nature. All the way from the seventeenth-century theologians who felt that it was the function of all living creatures to be useful or morally edifying to man, Mr. Krutch traces the evolution of the idea that the world of nature is its own excuse for being—and that man is literally a part of nature and continuous with the rest. As an editor Mr. Krutch is both merry and wise, and he has too much wit to let his erudition show.

A superb gift book and a real addition to every private library.

Octavo, 464 pages, October, $5.00

THE POLITICS OF MURDER
by Joseph Bornstein

Written with devastating objectivity, THE POLITICS OF MURDER is an account of the series of individual murders that have changed the course of world events during our history and a study of the increasingly close relationship between politics and violent death.

Although it reveals the personalities, organizations, and planning behind killings ordained for the most cold-blooded of motives—politics—its greater importance and the excitement of discovery it provides stem from more than the thrill of murder. Through careful documentary detective work (much of it made possible by information unavailable until recently), the author has been able to tell the story of each case in its entire context. Here are the victims, large and small in the public eye, whose deaths were considered important to a government, a political minority, or an idea. The cases discussed include King Alexander, Dollfuss, Trotsky, the Soviet purges, Roehm and the Nazi purges, Krivitsky, Juliet Poyntz, and many others.

Octavo, 320 pages, 28 Photographs, November, $4.00

THE HAPPY ISLAND (Title Tentative)
by Darwin Teilhet

Ernest Hemingway once wrote that "when two people really love each other, there is no happy ending to it." In the beginning, Park Mattison would not have agreed to that. Just a few lucky years, just a final polish to his Happy Island Morale Operation, and he would be set for life, with security for himself and Laina. Even after months of living with her he was afraid to admit how deeply it mattered that the future be right for both of them.

Little things began to go wrong, small slips he would not have made before the tension grew so great. Pieces of bad luck, like Ellen Morton's coming to the Happy Island, and Harry Kimball's curiosity about Park's painting; E. P. Tothic's dangerous trick of ducking out and letting other people take the heat.

And so Park found what he wanted after it was too late, and there was no happy ending to it after all. This fiercely engrossing novel is Darwin Teilhet's most important book. Here is a novel of character and emotion which has the stature of major fiction.

Octavo, 352 pages, November, $3.50

THE PINNACLE
by Edward Havill

In the end, and in her own quietly careless way, Silky Cornel fell in love with and married Jim Vining. The decision was not easy for Silky; she was carrying another man's baby.

In one sense, this powerful novel is the story of Silky and Jim Vining and the community of people and land they live in. But over them both stands the tragic figure of Holley Mathew. Holley didn't belong in a world in which human relationships have become convention rather than instinct, or in a countryside where laws had invaded the only things he was really a part of—the wild hills and woods of the Pinnacle. He hunted in and out of season, taking his food without regard for written law. And, in his way, he loved Silky, knowing that her wildness was giving way to the kind of change that Jim Vining represented.

This is a novel of suspense in mood and writing and of character as well as of action. It is by far the best book to date by the author of THE BIG EMBER.

Octavo, 304 pages, November, $3.00

William Sloane Associates, Inc., *Publishers*

C O P Y

May 17, 1950

Mr. Franz Hoellering
c/o Dr. Ruestow
Koeniginstrasse 22
Muenchen, Germany

Dear Mr. Hoellering:

I was extremely sorry to hear about your illness and I hope that your improvement, about which Mrs. Hoellering told me over the phone, has continued and that you are about to get back on your feet. I am also very sorry that your withdrawal from the book has been necessary. I understand completely why this happened and I know that from both your and our point of view this is best considering the unfortunate circumstances.

Mr. Bornstein has forwarded to us your letter of May 10th in which you relinquish all rights to the book, and we have placed it on file with the original contract. In order to make this a two-way written agreement, I want to state here what our procedure will be. The advance against royalties as paid individually to you and Mr. Bornstein at the time of the signing of the original contract will stand as is. However, from now on, any royalty monies earned by the book, over and above the advance already paid, will be paid directly to Mr. Bornstein and the book will be copyrighted in his name only. In addition, the author's share of any monies derived from special rights' sales of the book or portions thereof will go to Mr. Bornstein alone.

Again I want to say how sorry I am that you have been forced to withdraw. I sincerely hope that we can have some future mutual enterprises.

Sincerely,

Eric Swenson

ES/jp

P.S. For the sake of our records would you please write the word "cancelled" across your contract, date it and sign it below that word and return it to us. Sorry to be so formal about this but I'm afraid we have to be.

Franz Hoellering May, 195⁰
Hillcrest Park, Stamford, Conn
presentaddress:
Tengstrasse 44, Muenchen, Germany

TO: William Sloane Associates, Inc. Publsihers
119 West 57th Street
New York 19, N.Y

Dear Sirs:

With this I relinqiush all rights and claims to which I may be entitled by the Memorandum of Agreement entered into om the 15th day of March 1949, between DFRanz Hoeellleringand Josepg Bornstein and William Sloane Associates, Inc., concerning a"book on political murders."

I agree that our agreement of March 15, 1949, shall be declared void and replaced by a new agreement between William Associates, Inc., and Joseph Bornstein. I agree that all moneys due on this agreement shall be paid to Mr. Joseph Bornstein.

I declare that I do not claim and shall not claim in the future to be named as co-author of the book "on political murders" ("Politics by murder"), or as author of the story "Summer Festival in Austria " (the assassination of Dollfuss), the manuscript of which has been delivered to you. I declare that this manuscript is property of Mr. Bornstein and that he is entitled to publish it in his book or otherwise,

Muenchen, Germany, May , 1950

Franz Hoellering

[an Franz Hochburg]

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street, New York 21

3. Mai 1950

Lieber Franz,

was immer der Grund sein mag: dass Du verschollen bist und aus Prinzip nichts von Dir hoeren laesst, tut mir sehr leid und weh. Ich hoffe von Herzen, dass Dein Schweigen nicht dadurch verursacht ist, dass Daine Laune nicht heiter genug zum Schreiben ist. In jedem Falle, ich haette nicht aus blosser Neugier gern von Dir gehoert, wie es Dir gegangen ist und geht, was Deine Plaene sind, etc.etc.

Mir ist es in den Monaten seit Deiner Abreise die meiste Zeit recht schlecht gegangen,- gesundheitlich schlecht, Arbeitsschwierigkeiten groesser als je, und alles verschaerft durch Sorgen Jacqueline's, die beruflich eine sehr miesse Periode hat, und oft dran war, den fashion-zeichner-beruf hinzuschmeissen. Kurzum, es waren Krisenmonate wie sie im Buch stehen. Jacqueline hat mich schliesslich mit Gewalt aus New York fortgetrieben -in die Einsamkeit auf's Land, und da ist es mir wirklich gelungen, wieder zu arbeiten. Ich bin mit der fertigen russischen Geschichte heimgekommen - ganz anders als sie geplant war, aber ich glaube, nicht schlecht. Und damit ist das Buch beinahe fertig. Es fehlt die Einleitung, an der ich jetzt schwitze, und vielleicht ein einziges kleineres Kapitel - Sloane moechten gern die amerikanischen Faelle, aber ich habe kaum Lust dazu.

Ich hatte mit Sloane in der ganzen Zeit nichts gesprochen, bis ich vor zwei Tagen Svenson anrief, um ihm anzukuendigen, dass er dieser Tage das neue Stueck des Manuskripts bekommen werde. Er fragte dabei nach Dir, klagte dass er von Dir nichts gehoert haette, nicht einmal Deine Adresse wuesste, nur ein paar Buecher von Dir bekommen haette. Auf meine Frage, ob er nicht mit Dir ueber das neue Arrangement betr. des Buches gesprochen haette, sagte er,- ja, Du haettest davon gesprochen, dass nicht als Autor erscheinen wolltest, aber er haette kaum darauf geachtet und dem keine Bedeutung beigelegt, weil er erwartet haette, Dich in zwei Monaten wiederzusehen, so dass dann alles in Ruhe geregelt werden koenne. Nun aber, dax sie ja einen Vertrag mit uns Beiden haetten, koennten sie gar nichts machen, bevor Sie nicht von Dir etwas schriftliches in die Hand bekaemen. Er bat mich um Deine Adresse, um Dir zu telegraphieren - ich sagte, ich wuerde sie mir verschaffen und ihm dann mitteilen,-weil ich mich vorher selbst mit Dir in Verbindung setzen wollte.

Da das Buch jetzt fast fertig ist, ist es fuer mich brennend, die Geschichte zu regeln, und ich bitte Dich aufs dringlichste, mich auf Deine Entscheidung und Deine Antwort nicht warten zu lassen. Mit Deinen frueheren Erklaerungen, dass Du mit jedem Arrangement einverstanden seiest, ist mir nicht geholfen, - Sloane's brauchen, wie ich schon bei Deiner Abreise voraussah, eine schriftlichex, rechtsgueltige Erklaerung.

Das schwierigste Problem fuer mich ist die Dollfuss-Geschichte. Du weisst, dass ich mich nicht mit einer fremden Feder schmuecken moechte, - aber ich sehe nicht, wie man in einem Buche mit rund einem Dutzend Geschichten eine einzelne mit einem anderen Autorennamen herausbringen soll, ohne dass die Sache komisch

wirkt. Auf der anderen Seite, wenn ich jetzt eine neue Dollfuss-geschichte schreiben sollte, wuerden Sloane das Buch nicht mehr, wie sie planen, im Herbst herausbringen koennen. Ich bitte Dich, mir freimuetig zu sagen, ob Du Dein frueheres Angebot, dass ich die Dollfuss-Geschichte in das Buch hineinnehme, noch aufrecht erhaeltst oder eine andere Loesung weisst. Wie die Sache jetzt steht, kann ich das Buch als meines erscheinen lassen oder gar nicht; wenn es als meines erscheint, versteht es sich, dass Du an den royalties des Buches - wenn welche einkommen sollten -, mit der Dollfuss-story beteiligt bleiben sollst, im gleichen Verhaeltnis wie der Umfang der Dollfuss-Story zum uebrigen.

Um Dir Arbeit zu ersparen, schicke ich Dir in der Beilage einen Brief an Sloane, der - hoffe ich - Ihnen genuegen wuerde. Bitte lasse mich wissen, ob Du ihnen diesen Brief schickst oder nicht - und, falls Du ihnen etwas anderes schreibst, schicke mir bitte eine copy.

Sonst: alles Gute - und lass auch in anderen Dingen von Dir hoeren.

Herzlichst

Dein

Perhaps I sound a little facetious here but I mean it. We want your book very much and will want it at any time it is ready, but we are not a newspaper and do not have to publish it on a given deadline. Forget it for a while and tackle it again after you have gained ten pounds and are as relaxed as a cat on a hearth.

Cordially,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/jp

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

September 30, 1949

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, New York

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

Thank you exceedingly for sending us the Leonhard Frank manuscript. It has just come in, so I can't make any editorial comments on it, but I am tremendously pleased that you sent it to us. We are always grateful when our authors think enough of us to bring in manuscripts by other authors who they [redacted] think are valuable. I will let you know just as soon as I have had a chance to read the manuscript.

I am very glad Mr. Hoellering and you have planned the chapter on the unsolved American cases. If you need any help in gathering material on people like Tresca and Julia Poyntz, I am sure that Mr. Wittenberg will help, and I may be able to get you access to Norman Thomas's files which I am sure include material on Tresca and probably some on Julia Poyntz.

Although our session with Mr. Wittenberg did not bring forth much in the way of legal problems, I think it was most helpful in regard to the book as a whole.

Cordially,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/jp

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

September 28, 1949

Mr. Eric Swenson
William Sloane Associates
119 West 57th Street
New York 19, N.Y

Dear Mr.Swenson:

I spoke to Franz Hoellering about the idea to include a chapter on the unsolved Amercan cases in our book and he was as enthusiastic about this idea as we were. This will be done. I had a bad cold and therefore did not advance much in my work during the last week, but I hope that I can finish my next chapter soon.

Here is a different matter:

My friend Leonhard Frank has shown me the English translation of his novel "Deutsche Novelle" which will be published in England next spring. He told me that this novel has not yet been submitted to an American publisher. It seems that the flop of Frank's novel "Mathilde", published by Simon and Schuster two years ago, has discouraged his former agent and Frank himself was not able to go around. I asked Frank for permission to send you the manuscript because I wish to recommend this novel very strongly for serious examination by William Sloane Associates.

I did not like Frank's "Mathilde" and think that its flop could have been foreseen. But Frank is nevertheless one of the great German writers. Some of his books belong to the very best in German literature and were considered masterpieces. (One of them, the short novel "KARL and ANNA", has been reprinted last year in a pocketbook-edition of which over 300 000 copies were sold up to the present.) If you are interested, please look up the article on Leonhard Frank in the"Columbia Dictionary of Modern European Literature. I believe that "The Baroness",too, is outstanding, and that its literary quality will attract sufficient attention to make an American edition worthwhile, even if a very big sale of a book of this kind should not be possible. By the way, Frank's translator wrote him from London that the English publisher is willing to sell sheets or bound books for an American edition under favorable terms which might be especially advantageous in view of the pound devaluation. Naturally, all this will interest you only if you like "The Baroness" as much as I do. Please let me know.

Very sincerely yours

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

September 2, 1949

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, New York

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I have just finished reading "German Bartholomew Night" and as a whole I found it excellent. There are a few minor editorial suggestions to be made, mainly concerning the transitions from one idea to another and the pointing up of a few of the distinctly important theses. Most of these are matters of emphasis and occasionally ~~have a~~ of dramatic effect, and all of them are relatively minor. We can go over them at your convenience. Thanks again for your really excellent work.

Cordially,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/jp

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

July 19, 1949

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein:

I am writing you at this time for two reasons. First, to make sure that I am correct in remembering that you and Mr. Hoellering plan on writing so that you will complete two chapters a month until the political murders book is finished. According to my outline, there are eight still to go, which means we will have a complete manuscript by the middle of October. I am not writing this to put the pressure on you, but I do want to make sure that the tentative schedule I have in mind is fairly accurate so that we can make our plans accordingly.

Second, I will be away on vacation from the 29th of July through the 15th of August. If there are any questions you need to have answered in my absence, Miss Helen Stewart is the person to get in touch with. I have mailed Mr. Hoellering a duplicate of this letter.

On a less formal note, I think that the material already submitted is excellent and I have high hopes for the book as a whole.

Sincerely,

Eric Swenson

Eric Swenson

ES/jp

William Sloane Associates, Inc., Publishers
119 WEST 57th STREET NEW YORK 19, N.Y. PLaza 7-2033 Cable: WILSLOANS

June 22nd, 1949

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street,
New York, 21, New York

Gentlemen:

We enclose our Check No. C 2906

dated 6/22/49 in the amount of $200.00

in payment of the items indicated below:

Advance.

Very truly yours,

R Onakert

Business Manager

William Sloane Associates, Inc., *Publishers*

March 22, 1949

Messrs. Franz Hoellering and Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Dear Messrs. Hoellering and Bornstein:

We are returning for your files two copies of the contract on the book on political murders. I note that there is no provision in the contract in regard to the division of royalties. Unless we hear from you to the contrary, all earnings under this agreement shall be payable as follows: one-half (½) to Mr. Hoellering andone-half (½) to Mr.Bornstein.

I'm asking our business department to make up the checks for the first installment of the advance and you will receive them within the next few days.

We're delighted with the book and look forward to seeing portions of it as you get them completed.

Sincerely,

William Sloane

WS:ir

FRANZ HOELLERING
Hillcrest Park
Stamford, Conn.
Phone: Stamford 4-4700

February 9, 1949.

Miss Helen Taylor
William Sloane Associates
119 West 57th Street
New York 19, N.Y.

Dear Miss Taylor:

Enclosed eight sketches of political murders, written by my friend, Joseph Bornstein, whose Reader's Digest piece on the Trotski murder you liked. These sketches are intended to give you and your associates an approximate idea of the scope of the book, which Mr. Bornstein plans to write. It will contain two more significant stories, - the case of the GPU agent, Reiss, who was murdered in Switzerland because he dared break with Stalin; and the case of the French General Masny, who was murdered at Hitler's orders. The Reiss case which is a vertiable pendant to the Trotski case; the Masny murder which was plotted in writing - however incredible this may sound - can be told in documents which have been produced at the Nurenburg trials. It is the only case on record which permits thd showing of the workings of modern political murder organizations, from inside.

In an essay to be written as preface to the detailed stories, a whole series of other modern political murders will be discussed. Among them will be found: the shooting of the Austrian Hungarian Prime Minister Count Stuerk in 1917; the killing of Rosa Luxemburg, Karl Liebknecht, Walter Rathenau and Erzberger, in Germany; the murder of Count Kessler, Papen's first secretary at the Germany Embassy in Vienna; the shooting of Professor Lessing in Karlsbad; the unsolved murder of Treska in New York; the mysterious suicide of General Krivitski, in Washington; the assassination of Count Bernadotte, in Palestine; the "slow murder" of Cardinal Mindszenty, in Budapest. Those political murders which will undoubtedly be committed before the closing of the manuscript shall, of course, receive due attention.

You see, dear Miss Taylor, that there is no lack of material, rather an abundance of it, and the selection of the cases to be told in detail, like the Trotski murder, was no simple matter. Finally, only those cases were chosen which constitute essential landmarks of contemporary history. It will be seen that these crimes served as the very prelude to World War II. Before the dictators were able to embark on their greatest crime, they had to commit murder and get away with it. The Matteotti murder, the German Purge of 1934, the Russian Purge of 1936, the Dollfuss murder, the Barthou and King Alexander murder, are politically the most important. The minor cases show, and often more clearly than the major ones, special features of technique and organization. All cases

have in common that they are suspense stories par excellence, which ought to be read with equal interest by the political-minded and the general reader.

Mr. Bornstein's sketches give only the main facts of each case in bare outline. In writing them fully, care will be taken to make clear the different historical backgrounds, the political "necessity" for these murders, and special attention will be given to the elements of human interest. A host of memorable characters will stalk through these stories. The result should be a history of the years between the wars, seen from a new angle and easily comprehended. It will be shown that totalitarian governments of whatever ideology cannot function without murder. As most of the selected murders have been committed by secret agents of one state on the territory of another, the far-spread net of modern political murder organizations, will become obvious. Thus the whole work should lend itself to be read on two levels, as a collection of great murder stories, and as contemporary history.

Mr. Bornstein was one of the most distinguished journalists of pre-Hitler Germany. He was, for thirteen years, managing editor of the famous liberal weekly "Das Tagebuch" in whose pages he published numerous articles, many of them dealing with political crimes. His detection of the inspirator of the Rosa Luxemburg and Karl Liebknecht murder lead to one of the last victories of liberal thought in pre-Hitler Germany. He accused Supreme Court Justice Joerns of having made the murder possible, and proved every point of his accusation in a court trial of three months' duration. He was acquitted and Joerns had to resign from the highest court of the Weimar Republic (Hitler, of course, reinstated him). After the event of Adolph Hitler, Bornstein went to Paris, where he became Editor-in-Chief of the anti-Nazi daily "Pariser Tageblatt". At the outbreak of the war, he volunteered and served in the English and in the French armies. In 1940, he arrived in the United States, where he published an analysis of Nazi propaganda methods (Bobbs-Merrill) which has been acknowledged as the best of many similar undertakings. From 1940 to 1944, he served as deputy chief of the German radio section of the OWI and as its chief editorial writer.

Mr. Bornstein spent the whole past year doing research for the proposed book on political crimes. This part of his work has been concluded. The complete manuscript could be ready for the printer towards the end of this year.

Sincerely yours,

Franz Hoellering

MANUSCRIPT - THE DEATH OF LENIN

"THE DEATH OF LENIN"

by

Joseph Bornstein

THE DEATH OF LENIN

by

Joseph Bornstein

* * *

The most decisive event in Joseph Stalin's rise to totalitarian power was the death of his predecessor, Wladimir Ilyitsch Lenin, founder of the Bolshevist party and the Soviet state. Immediately after his death on January 21, 1924, Lenin was raised to the rank of a deity, and Stalin started drilling the people of Soviet Russia to regard each sentence Lenin had ever uttered or written as a divine revelation. Thus were the Soviet people trained to grant similar and even greater veneration to his living successor. Soviet Russia's citizens, however, were never told that Lenin had exhausted the strength of his brain in desperate efforts to break the influence of the man destined to replace him; that Stalin's elimination from the ranks of the Bolshevist leadership had been the last wish which Lenin was able to express. Many men knowing the truth about the relationship between Lenin and Stalin have perished at the hands of Bolshevist executors; only a few witnesses were able to testify before their mouths were forcibly closed. There is nevertheless sufficient evidence to show that Stalin could not have risen to power without the amazing timeliness

of Lenin's illness and death. What one cannot be sure of is whether in the case of Lenin, as in so many others, Death helped Stalin less than Stalin helped Death.

The first person publicly to suggest that Lenin might have been poisoned was Leo Trotsky. Coming from Stalin's defeated rival, and then only many years after the event, Trotsky's accusation failed to arouse more than modest attention. In Boris Souvarine's classic life of Stalin, the possibility that Lenin was assassinated occurs in a single sentence as one of many "disturbing questions" which might arise. In I. Deutscher's more recent "political biography" of Stalin, Trotsky's suspicion is discarded in a footnote as "not more than a vague surmise." Nevertheless, the circumstances of Lenin's death are extremely mysterious. Naturally, any criminal whose guilt in numerous instances is beyond doubt, might be innocent in a case where conclusive proof has not been discovered. On the other hand, no defendant with numerous crimes on his record was ever credited with the presupposition of probable innocence in a case in which his attitude -- to say the least -- justified some suspicion, and in which his very existence was clearly at stake.

* * *

As long as Lenin remained in good health, it could have occurred to no one that Joseph Stalin might one day succeed him. Until 1922, in fact, most people in and out of

Russia considered Stalin the most mediocre personality on the Bolshevist general staff. Not only was he never compared with Lenin and Trotsky, the two outstanding figures of the Soviet revolution, Stalin was even less popular than many men of second and third rank in the Bolshevist hierarchy -- men such as Zinoviev, Kamenev, Bukharin, Kalinin, Rykow, Tomski, Rakowski, Krassin, Krestinski, Radek and others. Since 1917 Stalin had held very high positions; a member of the Soviet government since its inauguration, he was also one of the five and later seven men of that body which represented the highest authority of Soviet Russia -- the so-called "Politburo" of the Central Committee of the Bolshevist Party. Stalin's provincialism, however, his lack of education and culture, his clumsiness as writer and public speaker, made him appear inferior to all Bolshevist leaders of similar, and even to many of lower rank. During the first five years of the Soviet regime not one Bolshevist historian or writer of memoirs has found any act of Stalin, or any of his contributions to the Bolshevist cause worth recording; in the first five years of Soviet literature, in fact, the (very) name of Stalin is hardly ever mentioned.

Actually, Stalin himself had for a long time avoided entering into open competition with leaders who had acquired fame and popularity by spectacular actions; nor did he seem eager to rival the learned theorists, the prolific writers and brilliant orators of the Bolshevist cause. But the

appearance of his mediocrity was deceptive. Lenin himself had recognized Stalin, for all his lack of brilliance and originality, as superior to most Bolshevist leaders by his sober and very realistic judgment of people and events, by his energy and obstinacy in the execution of urgent tasks, by his great cleverness in dealing with the problems of the day, and, in particular, by his thoroughness as "organizer" and administrator. Better qualified for "practical" matters than most of his colleagues, Stalin had specialized in the affairs of the administration and in other fields where no superior specialist seemed to be available. Since he was not of Russian origin, but a Georgian, member of a small nation which had fought against the Russification-policy of the Czars, Lenin had encouraged him to become the Bolshevist expert on the problem of Russia's national minorities; subsequently, he ~~had been~~ was appointed the Soviet government's "People's Commissar of Nationalities" -- the most influential man in the administration of the numerous minority nations incorporated into the Soviet Union. Stalin, moreover, was always at Lenin's disposal for the execution of administrative duties. None of Lenin's collaborators seemed to be more willing or qualified for tasks which, while requiring neither brilliance of mind nor original ideas, demanded a man experienced as an "organizer" and an energetic executive, truly interested in the details of administrative affairs. Thus, Stalin, serving Lenin as his handyman Number One, had

made himself very useful to the Soviet regime.

Gradually, in recognition of Stalin's special qualities and abilities, Lenin and his colleagues had entrusted him with the administrative key positions of the Bolshevist Party and the Soviet State. As representative of the Politburo he became the chairman of the so-called "Orgburo", a body of five to seven men who ruled on questions of organisation with the same authority as the Politburo on questions of politics, supervising the Party officials, distributing jobs and positions and commanding party members to functions at which they were thought to be useful. Stalin, moreover, was made head of the "Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate," a kind of High Court for State officials, established for the purpose of combating the growth of burocratism, of inefficiency and rudeness in all government offices. He presided, furthermore, over the "Central Control Commission," highest tribunal for party members who were considered suspect of unworthy behaviour, abuse of power, breach of discipline, careerism or unreliability in any respect. In addition to his leadership in these various institutions Stalin was elected in March 1922 "General Secretary" of the Party, an office which made him the supervisor of all Party affairs and officials, capable of exerting decisive influence on the political activities throughout the country.

~~Formally~~ Legally, none of his duties had permitted Stalin to make politics at his will and to his personal taste. All major questions had to be settled by the Politburo, ruling

as the executive representation of the Central Committe of the Bolshevist Party which in its turn was elected by the annual Congress. But the combination of Stalin's functions actually placed the entire administrative apparatus of Soviet Russia -- including that part of the machine which influenced the composition of the Party congress -- under his personal control. Soon the great army of State and Party officials was to learn that the fate of everyone depended on decisions made in Stalin's offices. He and his collaborators decreed who was to keep his position and who lose it, who was to be promoted or demoted, who was permitted to serve the cause in Moscow and other preferred cities, who delegated to Siberia or similar dreary regions. By 1922, Stalin, as chief of the Orgburo, as head of the "Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate" and the "Central Control Commission," as General Secretary of the Bolshevist Party and People's Commissar of Nationalities had become the powerful "boss" of Russia's burocracy.

* * *

By confining himself to "practical" activities, Stalin had turned his weaknesses into strength and ascended to a position far above any dream the son of a miserable Georgian village-shoemaker, the insignificant party organizer from Tiflis and Baku could possibly have dreamed a few years before. Attentive observers, nevertheless, have noticed that Stalin's ambition was not yet satisfied. It did not suffice

him, apparently, to be one of the most influential men of Soviet Russia; he envied people who had less power but greater popularity, who, contrary to Stalin's more anonymous work as administrator, were winning fame by accomplishments which could claim to be recorded in books of History. On several occasions Stalin had set out to win military laurels and interfered in affairs which were clearly beyond his abilities. And he had also been found involved in ugly intrigues. The object of such intrigues was often Leo Trotsky who had acquired renown as a leader second to none but Lenin and as the builder and brilliant chief of the Red Army. Since Trotsky had not joined the Bolshevist Party before 1917, many old Bolshevists still regarded him as an "outsider"; some of them were envious of the newcomer's popularity; others resented his sharp criticism or felt offended by his haughty airs. Stalin, who belonged to the "old Bolshevist guard", had certainly never entertained friendly feelings for Trotsky. During the war, from 1918 to 1920, the two men often had bitter fights -- episodic squabbles which, many years later, were to influence important events.

One of these episodes took place in Tsarytsin, the city on the Don now known as Stalingrad. Stalin was in the city on a mission to organize food transports from South Russia to starving Moscow when the Red forces were suddenly attacked by the Whites; real war replaced the battle for food which Stalin had come to command; as the highest representative of

the government on the spot, he became the political chief-commissar of the Tsarytsin army, whose commander, Klim Voroshilov, happened to be an old friend. A longtime Party member and former worker, Voroshilov was attached to a group known as "the opposition of the N.C.O.'s", formed by Bolshevists who had served in the Czarist army as non-commissioned officers, had distinguished themselves as leaders of Red troops in the first battles of the Soviet Republic, and who now were opposed to Trotsky's policy of winning the assistance of Czarist staff-officers and generals and of entrusting the ablest of them with high positions in the Red Army. In numerous telegrams Trotsky informed Lenin and the Politburo that Stalin was encouraging Voroshilov in his narrowminded refusal to collaborate with the professional staff-officers and army leaders. Trotsky complained that Voroshilov, with Stalin's approval, was simply disregarding instructions of the Supreme command and even refusing to send reports to his immediate superior, the commander of the South Russian front. Finally, on Trotsky's dramatic demands, Lenin ordered Stalin back to Moscow and authorized Trotsky to use severe disciplinary measures against the mutinous Voroshilov and his companions. After Stalin had left Tsarytsin, Voroshilov saved his skin by promising Trotsky strict execution of future orders. Several months later, the Red forces, with the staff-work done by Trotsky's professionals from the ranks of the former Imperial army, defeated the Whites in a decisive battle.

Stalin had reappeared in Tsarytsin just at time for the victory celebration. Five years afterwards, claiming for himself the glory of having been the "liberator of Tsarytsin", he gave the city the name of Stalingrad. Voroshilov, whom Trotsky in his telegrams to Lenin had qualified as a soldier good enough to lead a regiment, but incapable to command an army or decides questions of strategy, remained one of Stalin's best friends; subsequently he became Stalin's Commissar of War, responsible for the country's defense in 1941, when Soviet Russia was invaded by the German army; commanding the Northern sector of the Russian front, Voroshilov was removed from his position and replaced by better men, not before Hitler's troops had reached the doorsteps of Leningrad and Moscow, conquering and occupying territory on which forty percent of the entire Russian population were living, producing more than half of Soviet Russia's industrial output.

During the Polish-Russian war, in 1920, Stalin's military ambitions had led immediately to fatal consequences. After victorious battles against the Polish invaders on Russian soil, the Red Army had taken the offensive and crossed the Polish border. One army group, commanded by the young General Tukhachewski and Trotsky's friend Smilga, was in rapid advance towards Warsaw. A second army group, under control of Stalin as political commissar, had taken the offensive in the direction of Lwow. Superior Polish forces were concentrated around the capital, preparing for a counter-offensive

which threatened to bring Tukhachewski's relatively weak army into the most dangerous situation. Consequently the Red Supreme Command gave orders demanding Stalin's army group to relieve Tukhachewski by attacking the flank of the Polish forces in the direction of Warsaw. Stalin had expected "his" army to enter Lwow at the same time as or even before Tukhachewski and Smilga reached Warsaw. Receiving orders to change the direction of the offensive, he either did not recognize their importance or disapproved of a strategy which condemned "his" army group to a secondary role, helping only Tukhachewski and Smilga to win glory as conquerors of Poland's capital. In any case, during the decisive days the orders of the Red Supreme Command were disregarded on Stalin's instructions. A few days later, Tukhachewsky's forces and Stalin's army group were bitterly defeated one after the other, and the entire Red Army was forced to retreat into Russian territory. Analyzing the operations in his memoirs, the Polish leader, Marshall Pilsudski has pointed out that his enemies committed a grave strategical error by omitting to concentrate their forces on the Warsaw front -- and that this error gave him the unexpected opportunity of winning the war in one decisive battle. The Russian strategists, in particular Tukhachewsky, in their studies on the Polish campaign, came to identical conclusions. However, at the end of hostilities, the Bolshevist leadership, fortunately for Stalin, was in no mood to quarrel about the past. The critical situation of the Soviet regime forced Lenin and his collaborators to cling

together for the sake of survival, granting one another amnesty for mistakes. Later, the more Stalin's power increased, the more changes and corrections were made in Soviet Russia's historical literature, in particular in the descriptions of battles in which Stalin had been personally involved. And at the end, after Stalin had become the uncontested master of Russia, none of his country-men who at any time had criticised his military adventures, was to escape the punishment of death.

* * *

It is difficult to imagine that Lenin's confidence in Stalin had ever been without reservations. Being himself responsible for grave strategical errors -- the unfortunate invasion of Poland by the Red Army was undertaken on his insistance against the warnings of Trotsky and others -- Lenin might have been inclined to disregard Stalin's failure as military strategist; at least he continued to employ him as assistant and professed high esteem for his special abilities. However, Lenin could not have overlooked some of the unpleasant traits in Stalin's character. It was no secret inside the walls of the Kremlin that Stalin, for instance, resented the superiority of more cultivated and refined men and that he enjoyed humiliating defenseless enemies, including members of his own party whom he disliked for personal reasons. On many occasions it was seen that Stalin's zeal and realistic sense in practical matters easily developed into contempt of

ideas and ideals, his energy into rudeness and ruthlessness. It is reported that Lenin once expressed his misgivings about Stalin with the words: "This cook will concoct us only peppery dishes." Trotsky even maintained that he uttered this prognosis on the occasion of Stalin's election to the post of General Secretary. Nevertheless, in March 1922, Lenin made no visible efforts to prevent his party comrades from elevating Stalin to this position. Presumably he considered Stalin, with his energy and experience of organization, still the best qualified candidate for this job. And Lenin must have been convinced that his own authority was sufficiently strong to keep the cook in check should his dishes become indigestible.

However, only two months after Stalin was made General Secretary, Lenin lost control over him. In May 1922, a grave attack of arteriosclerosis, a stroke paralyzing the right half of his body, compelled him to withdraw from active life. He could neither speak, write nor walk; carried to his country house in the village of Gorki, confined to bed or wheelchair, prescribed complete rest, he passed through several months without any contact with the world outside of the sick-room.

Late in the summer Lenin showed the first symptoms of recovery. His health improved surprisingly fast; he trained himself in the use of his limbs and, "like a child" as he said, learned to speak again, to walk and to write. In October, he was able to return to Moscow and take up his work in the Kremlin. Two months later, however, he suffered a second stroke. Though not as grave as the first attack, for several days Lenin

was again martyr to absolute helplessness. ~~Brought back to life, but~~ tortured by pain and insomnia, he was seriously advised by his physicians to stay away from the Kremlin and spend as much time as possible in the country air of Gorki. When the Tenth Congress of the Soviets assembled in Moscow on December 23, 1922, Lenin's chair remained empty. For the first time in Soviet Russia's History a session of the Bolshevist Parliament took place in absence of the State's first citizen. The problem of Lenin's succession had become acute.

* * *

In his bedroom in Gorki, still suffering from the shock of his second stroke, Lenin lay anxiously pondering over the problem of his succession. Little did he know that the question, for all practical purposes, was already as good as settled -- that Stalin, Zinoviev and Kamenev had secretly agreed to rule together over Party and State, forming a "Triumvirate" which, in Lenin's absence, would have the power to enforce the common will of its members in all important affairs and, as a start, would prevent the party from making elevating Trotsky ~~to the~~ heir ~~of~~ to Lenin's authority. Ignorant of this intrigue, Lenin assumed that the question of future leadership would be freely discussed and decided at the Congress of the Bolshevist Party. ~~Since he could not be sure of still being alive when~~ Fearful of dying before the next Congress, convoked for April 1923, assembled in Moscow, Lenin dictated notes which became his

testament. In the event of his not being able to speak, he expressed the wish for these notes to be read at the Congress, as his last words to the Party.

In his will Lenin did not state whom he wished elected as his successor; he merely analyzed the abilities and characters of the men who might appear as candidates. He evidently was afraid that competition for first rank in the leadership -- in particular rivalry between Trotsky and Stalin -- would endanger the unity of the Party; thus, sparing no potential candidate his criticism, pointing out each one's weaknesses, he seemed to suggest that no Bolshevist leader should claim superiority over another, that no one should try to push himself forward at the cost of his equals. In this connection, Lenin warned his Party against overestimating the qualities of Zinoviev and Kamenev, these two men who had become Stalin's colleagues (and for the time being his equals) in the "Triumvirate". Reminding the Party of the complete failure of these two "old Bolshevists" during the most critical hours of the October Revolution -- when they had deserted the leadership -- he indicated that they might commit errors of similar graveness in the future. Of Stalin and Trotsky, Lenin said:

"Comrade Stalin, having become General Secretary, has concentrated in his hands an enormous power; and I am not sure that he always knows how to use this power with sufficient caution. On the other hand, Comrade Trotsky, as was proved by his struggle against the Central Committee in

the question of the People's Commissariat of Ways and Communications, is distinguished not only by his exceptional abilities -- he is, to be sure, the most able man in the present Central Committee -- but also by his too far-reaching self-confidence and a disposition to be too much attracted by the purely administrative side of affairs. These two qualities of the two most able leaders of the present Central Committee might, quite innocently, lead to a split; if our party does not take measures to prevent it, a split might unexpectedly arise."

Lenin had dictated and signed his will on December 25, 1922. During the following days he received reports from Georgia informing him of the merciless fight Stalin had started in his native country against the local leaders of the Bolshevist Party who opposed his policy of "Russifying" Georgia by force. Learning of the brutal methods Stalin, assisted by his countryman Ordzhonikidze and his friend, the Cheka-chief Dzershinsky, had applied in this Georgian affair, Lenin must have convinced himself that his criticism of Stalin had not been sufficiently severe. Realizing that the General Secretary lacked not only "sufficient caution" in the use of his "enormous power," but was ruthlessly abusing his power, Lenin, on January 4, 1923, decided to alter the will which he had written ten days before. He added the following postscript:

"Stalin is too rude, and this fault, entirely supportable among us Communists, becomes insupportable in

the office of General Secretary. I therefore propose to the comrades to find a way to remove Stalin from that position and appoint to it another man who differs from Stalin by being superior to him -- namely more patient, more loyal, more polite and more attentive to comrades, less capricious etc. This circumstance may seem an insignificant trifle, but I think that from the point of view of preventing a split and from the point of view of the relation between Stalin and Trotsky which I discussed above, it is not a trifle, or it is such a trifle as may acquire a decisive significance."

× × ×

~~For some time Lenin's will was known only to his wife and his secretaries. Recovering once more,~~ Once more Lenin recovered, the soon felt fit enough to work again and take part in affairs of Party and state. Seen from the outside, little appeared to have changed during the nine months of his illness. The "Triumvirate", preparing its ascension to power, still operated in secret; the government system, the Party regime looked no different. In the Kremlin offices, with few exceptions, the same personnel was at work. Nevertheless, Lenin scented a change in the atmosphere. Possibly the long interruption of daily routine work had opened his eyes to details which had formerly escaped his attention; perhaps the thoughts and fears, which had occupied his mind in months of sleepless nights, made him more attentive or more suspicious. In any case, his observations, more and more, deepened his anxiousness about the state of the regime, his apprehension that he had

been mistaken to put so much trust in Stalin and invest him with "enormous power". Lenin complained in particular that all the vices and evils of the Soviet administration had increased since his departure from the Kremlin last May -- that now, in January 1923, the State machine was suffering more than ever from bureaucratism, red tape, inefficiency, from the arrogance and despotism of uneducated officials. Lenin confided his impressions to Trotsky and both agreed that the medicine meant to cure the sickness of the State machine had proved to be poison -- that Stalin's "Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate" and his "Orgburo", instead of exterminating the evils of beaurocratism, had become their very foster-mothers, causing everywhere the steady growth of inefficiency and red tape. At length, Lenin suggested that Trotsky should cooperate with him by bringing the case of beaurocratism to a showdown at the next Party Congress, in April.

Lenin began the campaign by writing two articles for the "Pravda", the leading newspaper of the Bolshevist Party. The first article, published on January 25, 1923, was entitled "How to Organize the Workers' and Peasants' Inspection". In it he developed the thesis that new measures for reforming and improving the apparatus of the Soviet State had become necessary. Not mentioning Stalin's personal responsibility, Lenin declared that the State machine in its present state had preserved all the faults and vices of the old Czarist beaurocracy, that it differed "only by a superficial

new coat of paint." In his second article, written during the first days of February and entitled "Better less, but better", Lenin grew much more aggressive.

"Let us admit frankly," he wrote, "that the 'Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate' does not enjoy the slightest prestige....There is no worse institution among us....Everybody knows that a more poorly organized institution does not exist, that under present conditions nothing can be expected from it....I ask any present leading official of the Inspectorate or anybody in touch with it to tell me honestly of what use such an institution is to us....We must start in earnest to create something really exemplary, something that will win the respect of everyone for its merits, and not only because of its rank and title....Let us hope that our new Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate will not suffer from ridiculous fastidiousness and arrogance which play entirely into the hands of our Soviet and party burocracy....It may be said in parenthesis that we have burocrats in our party offices as well as in the Soviet administration...."

Again Lenin had not mentioned the name of Stalin; but since everyone knew that the "Workers' and Peasants' Inspectorate" was organised and administrated by Stalin, no reader could doubt that Lenin's attack had been directed against him in person. Receiving Lenin's manuscript, Stalin mobilized his colleagues from the "Triumvirate". Under their pressure the majority of the Politburo decided to veto the publication of Lenin's article. Lenin, waiting at his

country place in Gorki, grew impatient and sent message after message to Moscow demanding that the Politburo repeal its decision and that the article be published immediately. The situation grew more and more embarrassing. For the sake of the "Triumvirate's" future, Zinoviev and Kamenev depended on Stalin; on the other hand, Lenin's return to full activity was still not impossible; depriving the founder of the Bolshevist Party of freedom of speech seemed to be a risky enterprise. A certain Kuibyshev, at that time with Molotov, Stalin's co-assistant in the General Secretariat, suggested printing a single copy of "Pravda" carrying Lenin's article; on being shown this copy "the old man would be quiet." Only angry protests from the minority prevented the members and adherents of the "Triumvirate" from approving of this fraudulent maneuver. Finally, Stalin's friends had to yield. On March 4, 1923, Lenin's article "Better less, but better," appeared in the "Pravda."

* * *

Stalin, as far as is known, had not yet heard that Lenin's will had demanded his removal from office. But the "Pravda" article accusing Stalin in violent language of having built Soviet Russia's worst organization, offered sufficient evidence of Lenin's intentions; and his insistence on attacking Stalin in public, against the will of the majority in the Politburo, could mean only that Lenin was determined to accept no compromise. It soon became clear, moreover, that Lenin

was preparing new blows against Stalin -- blows intended to shake his position not only as General Secretary and Chief of the administration personnel, but likewise as master of the minority nationalities.

Since January, in fact, Lenin had not ceased to show passionate interest in that Georgian affair which had induced him to change his will. In numerous notes written in Gorki and in conversations with visitors, Lenin betrayed unusual emotion concerning events in Stalin's homeland. This Georgian affair excited him so much, perhaps, because it coincided with his observations of Stalin's failure in other fields -- as final confirmation of his suspicion that he had gravely erred in his former judgment of Stalin's abilities -- that the man whom he had placed in the highest positions was in reality dangerously inept, irresponsible and unworthy of confidence. In his notes on the Georgian affair, Lenin declared it necessary to hold Stalin and his assistants "responsible for their out-and-out Great-Russian nationalistic campaign;" he demanded that Stalin's friend and Georgian plenipotentiary Ordzhonikidze be expelled from the party; he named Georgians who acted like Stalin and Ordzhonikidze, "not only real social chauvinists, but uncivilized rascals, in the service of a Great Power."

On March 5, 1923 Lenin sent his personal secretary to Trotsky with material on the Georgian affair and the following note: "I earnestly request you to undertake the defense of the Georgian matter in the Party Central Committee.

It is now being 'persecuted' by Stalin and Dzershinsky, so that I cannot rely on their impartiality. Indeed, quite the contrary. Should you undertake its defense, I would rest easy." Shortly afterwards, Trotsky received a second message from Lenin, warning him against Stalin "who would make a rotten compromise in order to double-cross us afterwards." One day later, on March 6, Lenin wrote to the leaders of the Georgian Bolshevists who had opposed Stalin and were victims of his persecution policy:

"To Comrades Mdivani, Makharadze and others:
(Copies to Comrades Trotsky and Kamenev):

Esteemed Comrades: I am with you in this matter with all my heart. I am outraged by the arrogance of Ordzonikidze and the connivance of Stalin and Dzerzhinsky. On your behalf I am now preparing notes and a speech. With esteem, Lenin."

Lenin's letter to Stalin's victims confirmed the reports of his secretaries that he "was preparing a bomb" against the General Secretary which he planned to explode at the Party Congress in April. This accomplished, Stalin's situation would be hopeless. Even should Stalin, as he undoubtedly would, pack the Congress with numerous delegates who owed him their career, his most loyal followers could not be expected to stand up against Lenin's immense personal authority. If Lenin insisted on settling his accounts, his chances would be nil.

With Lenin's "Pravda" article published, the "bomb" in preparation, Stalin, in the first week of March 1923, had to

look forward to a change of fortune too radical and too sudden even for the nerves of this "man of iron." Behind him lay many months in which Stalin, for the first time in his career, had experienced the joy of independency from a superior's control. On that fateful day in May 1922, when the paralyzed Lenin had been carried from the Kremlin to Gorki, Stalin had ceased to be anyone's handyman; the years during which criticism had wounded him as often as he had been stung by his own feelings of inferiority seemed to have ended. During Lenin's absence he had been the most powerful man in Russia; through his pact with Zinoviev and Kamenev, he had provided for the future;by pushing Trotzky aside he had assured himself omnipotence, to be shared, for the time being, with only two men of comparatively little energy and modest shrewdness. The sick "old man", Lenin, seemed to be out of the way forever. Never had Stalin seen himself so close to the summit. Now, a moment later, the surprising tenancity of the sick old man threatened him with the immediate danger of being thrown deep into the abyss. Stalin could no longer restrain his feelings of anger, disappointment and rage.

On March 7, Lenin's wife, Krupskaya, called on Stalin to ask in her husband's name for certain information. What happened on this occasion was never told by Krupskaya who subsequently accepted Stalin's apologies and remained silent on details of the incident. She merely quoted,

according to Trotzky, the words in which Lenin, during his last year, summed up his opinion of Stalin: "He is devoid of the most elementary decency, the most simple human decency." What Stalin's entourage had heard of the incident was told by Dimitrievsky, the former Soviet diplomat, in these words:

"When Krupskaya, of whom he was thoroughly sick because of her constant annoyances, telephoned him in the country once more for some information, Stalin upbraided her in the most violent language. In tears, Krupskaya promptly ran to complain to Lenin. Lenin's nerves, already frayed thin by the intrigues, snapped under the strain."

Whether or not this description is true (and there are no other reports of the incident), Lenin immediately dictated a short letter to Stalin, breaking off all personal relations with him. By chance, Kamenev happened to have been in Lenin's house when this letter was written and given to a messenger to be taken to Stalin. Telling Kamenev what her husband had written, Krupskaya added this comment: "But you know what Vladimir Ilyitsch is like: he would never consider breaking off personal relations if he were not convinced of the necessity of finishing with Stalin politically."

In the That night, after his final break with Stalin, Lenin felt worse. His health was failing again. Next day, March 9, 1923, he suffered his third, most violent stroke.

Once more Lenin was paralyzed - unable to move - without power to speak or to write.

Five weeks later, on April 17, 1923, at the opening of the Bolshevist Party Congress in Moscow, Lenin's condition had not altered. His illness and absence seemed to curb all passions, impressing upon the Congress the feeling that the unity of the party was now more important than ever, that consequently all differences between the leaders should be discreetly adjusted and no internal disputes tolerated. Krupskaya, in the hope that her husband would soon recover, neither demanded that his will be read to the delegates nor revealed that he had severed his relations with Stalin. Trotsky made no attacks on the General Secretary. No bomb exploded under Stalin. The case against burocratism was dropped, the problem of the nationalities policy settled by compromise, with no condemnation of the role played by Stalin and his assistants in the Georgian affair. Remaining General Secretary, Stalin lost none of his functions or responsibilities. A great number of his devoted followers were elected members of the new Central Committee. With Lenin paralyzed, Krupskaya omitting to inform the Party of his last will, Trotzky avoiding all dispute, Stalin, allied with Zinoviev and Kamenev, was able to pursue his way.

* * * *

No witness has revealed Stalin's reactions on receiving the news that Lenin was once again paralyzed. At the Party Congress in April 1923, however, his feelings of relief and safety were very obvious. "At no other Congress before," stated his biographer I. Deutscher, "had Stalin spoken with anything approaching his present self-confidence." The presence of Trotzky and others with knowledge of the inside story of his relations with Lenin, did not prevent him from saying: "I should not like to quote my master, Comrade Lenin, since he is not here; for I am afraid that I may be referring to him incorrectly and not to the point." No one could have suspected that there had ever been any differences between Lenin and Stalin. At the end of the congress he assumed the role of Lenin's chosen mouthpiece: "It is long since I have seen a congress as inspired by a single idea as this one. I am sorry that Comrade Lenin is not here. If he had been here, he could have said: twenty-five years have I nursed the party and I have brought her up to be great and strong." Evidently, Stalin had no fears of Lenin reappearing on the scene and speaking for himself.

Stalin's self-confidence was based, perhaps, on the opinion of eminent physicians who believed that Lenin's days were numbered. He certainly knew, for instance, the gloomy prognosis of Professor Georg Klemperer, the illustrious German internist, who had examined Lenin in 1922

and whose written report for the Soviet government must have been kept in the secret files of the General Secretary. Klemperer had been consulted for the first time in February 1922, when Lenin, prior to his first stroke, had complained of violent headaches, insomnia and fatigue. In 1939, Professor Klemperer, then in the United States, contradicted reports that Lenin's illness had been caused or aggravated by the attentat of Fanny Kaplan - that Jewish girl who in August 1918 attempted to shoot Lenin, wounding him severely. These wounds, actually, had soon healed and had nothing whatever to do with Lenin's condition in 1922 and 1923. In this connection Professor Klemperer wrote as follows:

"As a result of my examinations and those of Professor Foerster, the famous German neurologist, we could not diagnose any serious disease of the brain. The possibility of venereal disease was excluded. We hoped that absolute rest and relaxation ... would lead to a recovery... When I saw Lenin again in June of the same year (1922), a serious disease of the brain was apparent. He had trouble in speaking (aphasia)and paralysis of half his body (hemiplegia) which had disappeared quickly, but there was no doubt that he had a hemorrhage of the brain and that this was obviously caused by a hardening of the arteries.... He had another attack many weeks later when I was still with him. Once more the paralysis disappeared, but I could definitely predict that the hemorrhages would return and might cause his death at any time. Then, at the request of the Soviet of

the People's Commissars, I wrote an official statement, probably now in the archives of the Soviets, wherein I diagnosed 'arteriosklerotic hemorrhage of the brain' and predicted that the disease would probably cause his death in a year and a half."

It is possible that Stalin put all his confidence in the judgment of Professor Klemperer who, indeed, was a physician of world-fame and incontestable authority; and he might have continued to trust in his prediction even when other physicians - some of no lesser repute than Professor Klemperer - clearly refused to share his pessimism.

Actually, several representatives of Europe's medical science, assembled in Moscow in March 1923 for a mass consultation after Lenin's third stroke, came to the conclusion that his recovery was possible. No physician who disagreed with Professor Klemperer's prophesy, has since explained which special circumstances had led to his optimistic judgment of Lenin's case; they all might have assumed after Lenin's death that Klemperer's prognosis had been justified and that they themselves had erred. Nevertheless, the names of these physicians and their reputation in the medical world allow no doubt that they had valid reasons for believing in the possibility of Lenin's recovery and could have defended their viewpoint before any medical forum. Among them was Professor Foerster, that

famous German neurologist who, with Klemperer, had examined Lenin in 1922; Professor Salomon Henschen, dean of the First Medical Clinic of Stockholm and famous specialist for brain-pathology; Professor von Struempell, chief of the Medical Clinic at The University of Leipzig; Professors Minkoffsky, Kramer, Wittke -- each one an outstanding internist or neurologist. They all -- assisted by Dr. Nonne, Dr. ~~Zwenke~~ Urcke, Professor Fokke Henschen, and others -- examined Lenin's condition and consulted with the numerous Russian physicians who had treated him previously. Signed by the six specialists from Sweden and Germany, and by two Russian physicians, Dr. Koshevnikoff and Dr. Semaschko, the following bulletin was issued in Moscow on March 22, 1923:

"After consultation with the Professors who arrived from abroad and after a detailed analysis of the history of the sickness and a thorough examination, the hindrance of speech and weakening of the right leg and arm have their foundation in a diseased condition of the blood vessels. Recognizing applied methods as correct, the consultation finds that the illness, judging by the course of treatment and the results of the examination, belongs to a category where complete restoration of health is possible. -- At present the symptoms of the disease are gradually decreasing, but the process of cure will inevitably be a slow one. In view of this fact bulletins will be issued only when necessity arises.

Signed: Henschen, von Struempell, Minkoffsky, Foerster, Wittke, Kramer, Koshevnikoff, Semaschko."

The formulation of the bulletin suggests that the picture of Lenin's illness in March 1923 was different from that which Professor Klemperer had observed several months before. ~~It might have appeared that the hardening of the arteries was not progressing; actually~~, Lenin was still only in his fifty-third year, an age in which arteriosclerosis in its most virulent form is exceptional. Moreover, by his fast recovery from two strokes, and even more by his survival of the third, most violent stroke, Lenin had shown unusual powers of resistance; this, too, might have influenced the opinion of the physicians who attended the mass-consultation. The least that can be said is that Lenin's case was a controversial issue from the point of view of medical science. Otherwise, physicians like Henschen, von Struempell, Foerster, Minkoffsky could not have declared that Lenin's illness belongs to a category where complete restoration of health is possible."

* * *

Throughout the year 1923 all reports from Lenin's sick-room in the village of Gorki seemed to confirm the opinion of Professor Henschen and his seven colleagues. The bulletins of the attending physicians, issued from time to time, constantly told the same story : "Lenin's general condition is satisfactory," "Lenin's general condition was

improving today," "Lenin's health continues to improve." In May, two months after his stroke, the patient suffered a catarrh of the bowels which threatened to complicate the situation. However, on May 10 came the report: "The patient's general condition is described as satisfactory." And on May 18: "Lenin continues his improvement; his general health is better and his temperature and pulse near normal." On June 9, Kamenev declared at a meeting of the Moscow party organization: "Lenin's health has greatly improved." The month of July saw no change. On August 23, foreign correspondents in Moscow quoted a public statement of People's Commissar Lunatscharsky who had said: "The health of Lenin has considerably improved and he is now making rapid progress." On September 11, news agencies cabled from Moscow: "Karl Radek, Soviet Chief of Publicity, in a speech at Kharkow today, announced that Lenin's condition has so improved that he is able to use his leg and to walk unaided. Radek added that the doctors were permitting Lenin to read telegrams and that he would soon be able to confer with the Council of the People's Commissars." On December 2, the Soviet Embassy in Berlin issued a statement quoting the following official information from Moscow: "Nicolai Lenin is greatly improved in health and working from two to three hours daily. He is slowly recovering the use of his left arm and leg, and the paralysis is disappearing."

In fact, with the first snowfall in Gorki Lenin seemed to have returned to life. He had no longer difficulties

in speaking and was moving freely around. The village population saw him almost every day in his automobile driving out to the woods. When the roads were covered with snow Lenin was seen driving in a sleigh through the forest of Gorki, his hands holding a sporting gun, as if he were ~~going to hunt, taking up again his favourite relaxation.~~ ~~(Indeed, early in January 1924, the "Pravda" of Petrograd reported that Lenin had actually gone hunting, and this even twice in one week, having felt fit enough to stay out three and a half hours.)~~ ~~One day Lenin asked~~ his chauffeur to drive him to Moscow, ~~and he stayed for a few~~ hours in his Kremlin offices. Some reports place his reappearance in the Kremlin in the month of October, others in December; in any case, the excursion had tired Lenin so little that on his return trip to Gorki he paid a visit to the Agricultural exhibition. Though by order of his physicians, Lenin abstained from writing or other straining work, his wife, Krupskaya, reports that every morning he ~~was choosing~~ chose the books or papers which he wished to read or to have read to him during the day. In one of her letters, Krupskaya mentions the interest with which Lenin -- in the second half of December 1923 -- was examining a certain passage of Trotsky's writings concerning the relationship between Lenin and Karl Marx. A few weeks later, ~~according~~ Krupskaya, ~~reports~~, she was reading to him the story "Love of Life" by Jack London. "In a wilderness of ice," she summarizes, ~~[illegible]~~, "where no human being had set foot, a sick man, dying of hunger, has set out to reach

the harbour of a big river. He has exhausted his strength and is no more able to walk, but he ~~carries on slipping~~ struggles on, crawling forward. There is a wolf beside him -- also dying of hunger. They fight -- and the man wins. Half dead, half demented, he arrives at his goal.....This story greatly pleased Ilyitsch," Krupskaya concludes, implying Lenin's own Love of Life....

On January 6, 1924, foreign correspondents in Moscow inquired about rumours that Lenin was planning to go abroad to take a cure in a West-European spa. The competent Soviet officials declared that these rumours were pure invention, the truth being that "Lenin's health shows improvement." As a matter of fact, during the last weeks (at the end) of 1923 and the (first beginning) of 1924, the Kremlin physicians and many leading Bolshevists were (apparently) worrying less about the health of Lenin than about that of Leo Trotsky. Ever since the fall of 1923, Trotsky had been suffering from a serious infection whose nature his physicians were not able to diagnose. High fever and weakness had forced him to restrict(ing) his poli - tical activities, (and even) prevent(ed)ing him from attending two meetings which he must have considered, for personal reasons, very important ~~, for his own sake~~: The Bolshevist Party Conference to be held in Moscow from January 16 to 18, and the All-Russian Soviet Congress, to be opened on January 19 in Moscow's Great Opera House. Trotsky was not permitted to stay in Moscow during that Soviet Congress. The Politburo which had long since conceived the notion that the health of Bolshevist leaders

was not their own affair but the concern of the party and subject to its dictatorial power, had ordered Trotsky, on the recommendation of the General Secretary's medical advisers, to take a cure in a Caucasian health resort. On January 18, Trotsky left Moscow for the Caucasus. On the same day, at the conclusion of the Bolshevist Party Conference, the President, Kamenev, announced that "the day on which Lenin will return to his post" was not far off.

* * *

Joseph Stalin had grown more and more powerful since March 1923, when Lenin's stroke had saved him from losing all his authority. During the first months of Lenin's illness, Leo Trotsky had helped him very efficiently; paralyzed in turn by fear that he might be suspected of fighting for Lenin's place, Trotsky had offered Stalin his "sincere collaboration". Cleverly exploiting his rival's desire to compromise, Stalin, as soon as he was re-established in his post as General Secretary, had systematically strengthened his grip on the party apparatus. Numerous obedient followers of the "Triumvirate" were promoted to key positions in the organization, replacing men who had shown too much independence or even friendship for Trotsky. By their promotion to the rank of ambassadors or chiefs of the newly established delegations or commercial commissions in all corners of the world, Trotsky's best friends and strongest supporters -- Rakowski, Krestinski, Krassin, Joffe -- had been eliminated from the

Russian scene; and with them, hundreds of opponents of the Stalinist burocracy, ~~ordered to diplomatic service far off from Moscow, scattered to all capitals of Europe and Asia~~ dispersed all over Europe and Asia on diplomatic service, had been rendered incapable of interfering in Russian party affairs.

Stalin could not claim that the regime of the "Triumvirate" was popular in the country or even in the ranks of the party. On the contrary, devoting most of their energies to breaking the influence of Trotsky and his friends, the new rulers had been unable to alleviate the grave crisis of the Soviet economy. Shortage of food and raw materials, failure of all planning and amateurish execution of plans by the burocracy, had increased the disorganization of the industry, the passive resistance of the peasants and the misery in the cities. Since the summer of 1923, the proletariat, allegedly the ruling class, had come close to rebellion; in a wave of strikes and demonstrations the Soviet workers throughout Russia had risen to protest against their miserable living conditions, the starvation wages, the irregular payment of those wages, and against the privileges and despotism of the "new bourgeosie" -- the Stalinist officials. However, the unrest of the workers and the general discontent had given Stalin an additional pretext to strengthen "the machine" which ruled over the country. Since Communist Party members had been found participating in the hostile worker's demonstrations against the regime, often even as leaders and

instigators, the Party itself had been subjected to the authority of the secret police, and even in the ranks of the Party, freedom of speech was suppressed and criticism of the leadership severely punished.

Nevertheless, in the year of 1923, Party and administration had not yet reached the state of complete "synchronization" and total submissiveness. For many months Trotsky had kept silent in public, reserving his criticism of the course of affairs for meetings of the Politburo -- sessions of seven men debating in utmost secrecy. At last, however, Trotsky seemed to have realized that his hopes for "sincere collaboration" with his rivals had been vain; in the fall of 1923 he had openly admitted his disagreement with the "Triumvirate," denouncing the failures of his colleagues, attacking "the dictatorship of the secretaries" and demanding (to stop) their terrorizing of the Party. Forty-six leading Bolshevists, all of them men of high repute in the Party, had joined Trotsky's cause, requiring the convocation of a special Party conference to discuss measures for changing the methods and policy which Stalin and his friends had enforced. In their manifesto, addressed to the Central Committee, the forty-six rebels declared: "The regime which has been set up in the Party is utterly intolerable. It destroys any initiative within the Party. It is replacing the Party with a political machine -- which inevitably misfires at moments of crisis and which threatens to prove its absolute bankruptcy

in the face of the grave developments now impending."

Though Stalin, exposed to the attacks of so many outstanding Party Comrades, would have a long way to go before being recognized as Russia's sole master, he needed not fear that his opponents might shaken his position. Trotsky dared not fight against him in earnest. In his fear of being accused of Bonapartistic ambitions, he refused exploiting his popularity and calling on his followers in the ranks of the Party, the youth and the army, to support him against the Stalinist burocracy. By his hesitancy and irresolution, Trotsky made himself almost defenseless against the counter-attacks of the "old Bolsheviats." Stalin's other opponents lacked leadership and energy. He could expect to rid himself of them, one after the other, with the help of the "apparatus." Some could be sent abroad on diplomatic missions, others silenced by bribe or intimidation or otherwise disarmed in the name of Party discipline. None of these opponents, in fact, stood a chance against the "enormous power" of the General Secretary, against his extreme cleverness as politician, his mastery of intrigue, and his lack of scruple in the choice of means.

Stalin's strength and the weakness of his opponents was demonstrated at the Party conference which assembled in Moscow on January 16, 1924. Once more he bluntly refused to surrender his dictatorship over the party or to grant the right of free speech and criticism within its ranks.

"I shall say but this," he replied to the opposition, "there will plainly not be any real democracy." Launching a vehement attack against the absent Trotsky and his supporters, Stalin demanded the right to purge even the Central Committee of members who violated the law of discipline. The Conference accepted all Stalin's proposals. Only three delegates voted in favour of the opposition; the others, party secretaries and similar officials, were firm supporters of Stalin's apparatus, voting and acting as the "boss" desired.

Only in the absence of Lenin, however, had Stalin nothing to fear from his opponents. In fact, Trotsky, the forty-six rebellious Bolshevist leaders and other critics of "the dictatorship of the Secretaries," were simply continuing the campaign in which Lenin himself had been engaged before he fell ill. The opposition could rightly claim that the malaise of the country, the aggravation of the economic crisis, the cleavage between the party and the masses, that all failures of the regime were due to the fact that Lenin's warnings had been overlooked, and his criticism disregarded. Anyone remembering how seriously Lenin had taken Stalin's inclination to abuse his power, how vehemently he had attacked "the burocrats" in January and February, 1923, could well imagine how horrified Lenin would have been at developments since that time. There can be no doubt that had he returned to his post and observed the work done in his absence, Lenin would have felt compelled to take over the leadership of the anti-Stalinist opposition and start again where he had left

off in March, 1923, when the stroke prevented him from throwing his "bomb" at Stalin.

On January 18, 1924, when Trotsky left for the Caucasus and Kamenev announced that Lenin, in far better health, would soon return to work, Stalin still seemed full of that self-confidence which he had shown since Lenin's paralysis had saved him from losing his power and authority. He had, indeed, nothing to fear -- with the sole exception of Lenin's full recovery, of "the day on which Lenin would return to his post."

Three days later, that sole exception was eliminated, this time for ever. On January 21, 1924, Lenin was dead.

* * *

Very little is known of the circumstances of Lenin's death. The Soviet newspapers reported that Lenin's state of health seemed perfectly normal until the evening of January 20. That day he had spent as usual, reading, exercising his right arm and leg, resting. Then, at dinner-time, he had complained of not feeling very well. Retiring early to bed, he passed the night without complaints. In the morning, however, he appeared weaker, refused breakfast and felt no desire to get up. No further details were given. On January 22, at 3:50 a.m. -- more than nine hours after Lenin's death -- the following medical bulletin was issued:

"On January 21, the condition of Vladimir Ilyitsch Lenin suddenly underwent a sharp aggravation. At 5:30 p.m. his

breathing was interrupted and he lost consciousness. At 6:50 p.m. Vladimir Ilyitsch Lenin died from paralysis of the respiratory centres."

The bulletin was signed by six physicians, headed by Dr. Ohsak, chief of the Moscow Health Department, and Dr. Semaschko, the People's Commissar for Health, both of whom had apparently arrived in Gorki several hours after Lenin's death. Amazingly, the sudden change in Lenin's health of which they told in their bulletin, had been unknown in Moscow until late in the evening. Not even in the afternoon when Lenin had been losing consciousness and the ability to breathe did anyone inform the Kremlin physicians who had formerly treated him; did anyone ~~call for~~ summon the specialists ~~whom one would have expected~~ who, in such a critical situation, would naturally be expected to rush to Lenin's bedside, ~~pushing to Lenin's sick-room in Gorki and trying to help.~~

The death news itself reached Moscow very late. The first to hear it -- members of the Politburo and the government -- were informed during the session of the All-Russian Soviet Congress, after 8 o'clock in the evening. The delay was later explained by "a partial breakdown of wires", caused by abnormal snowfall during the preceding days. There had, in fact, been a great deal of snow on the road between Gorki and Moscow. But since the Soviet authorities considered Lenin's protection a state affair of the utmost importance, it seems improbable that in winter time when a heavy snowfall in this region is a frequent occurrence, no special measures were taken to assure constant communication between the village of

Gorki and Moscow.

~~an extraordinary event.~~ It is also difficult to believe that the people who were on duty in Gorki exclusively for watching over Lenin -- physicians, G.P.U. officers, body-guards -- had not been instructed to report immediately any change in Lenin's health to their superiors in Moscow. Had they ~~sent no message to~~ failed to inform the Kremlin ~~(reporting~~ that Lenin's condition seemed to have declined, that therefore a consultation between the Kremlin physicians and the doctors in Gorki was advisable, they could have been legitimately accused of negligence and violation of their duties. But no such accusation was made. It is possible that no official in charge had been guilty, but Some bigshots in Moscow might have been early informed of the gravity of Lenin's condition, but chosen to keep the news to themselves.

Most people in Moscow, even men of very high rank, were taken completely by surprise at the news of Lenin's death. A lively description of the event has been given by Walter Duranty, the "New York Times" correspondent in Moscow at the time. According to him, observers attending the evening session of the All-Russian Congress noticed, shortly after 8 o'clock, that some of the most eminent Party leaders on the receipt of a message of evidently great importance suddenly left the meeting. Though no announcement was made, it was only to clear that something grave and extraordinary had occurred. At six o'clock next morning large groups surrounded the Moscow news-boys who, instead of the usual newspapers, were carrying single sheets framed in black. "At the first

glimpse of the black-bordered sheets" Duranty's cable to the "New York Times" continues, "someone cried: 'Trotsky is dead.'....That, it seems, was the impression of even several members of the presiding Committee at the Soviet Congress when a few leaders left hurriedly in obvious perturbation -- so little did anyone expect the sudden death of Lenin."

Strangely enough, the death of Lenin, which, on January 21, had been the greatest imaginable surprise to everyone, including his physicians, was regarded very differently on the following day. Suddenly everyone seemed to assume that all the symptoms of Lenin's recovery, observed throughout the year until the last days of his life, had been merely deceptive maneuvers of nature, meaning nothing, never justifying any serious hope. The statement of Professor Henschen and his seven colleagues about the possibility of Lenin's complete recovery seemed to be no longer remembered; on the contrary, that recovery was generally claimed always to have been impossible. The inconclusive results of an autopsy performed on Lenin's brain on the afternoon of January 22 were accepted as evidence of his incurability. Actually, the examiners, according to their report, had found Lenin's brain flooded with blood and explained that the bursting of a small blood vessel had probably produced paralysis of the respiratory system, followed one hour later by an extensive lesion causing instant death. The question as to whether anything but the natural

process of arteriosklerosis could explain the picture seen at the autopsy of Lenin's brain, was not asked. An additional autopsy was not performed. No inquiry was made into the special circumstances which might have caused the sudden "sharp aggravation" of Lenin's condition on the day of his death. Nor was an analysis made of the medicine and drugs given him before his last relapse. The body underwent no examination for traces of poison. Such investigation could appear superfluous were there absolute certainty that Lenin had died ~~a natural death, a victim~~ of arteriosklerosis. Actually nothing known of the circumstances of his death excludes the possibility that he died a victim of poison.

* * *

According to Trotsky, the possibility of giving poison to Lenin had occupied Stalin ever since February, 1923. Eye witnesses who could have supported Trotsky's allegations were no longer alive in 1939, when he made them public for the first time. However, despite his bitter hostility to Stalin and his tendency to colour facts and events according to his political needs, Trotsky was not the type of man to invent a dramatic story out of the blue sky; actually, of all his accusations against Stalin none can be said to have been baseless. Besides, in all the many volumes of Trotsky's writings, there is not one piece of fiction comparable to the macabre story with which he divulged his suspicion that Lenin had been poisoned; the fact that Trotsky

had never shown particular talent for the art of fiction speaks for the authenticity of that story, at least for its essential parts. This is the story Trotsky told:

"During Lenin's second illness, toward the end of February, 1923, at a meeting of the Politburo members Zinoviev, Kamenev and the author of these lines, Stalin informed us, after the departure of the secretary, that Lenin had suddenly called him in and had asked him for poison. Lenin was again losing the faculty of speech, considered his situation hopeless, foresaw the approach of a new stroke, did not trust his physicians whom he had no difficulty catching in contradictions. His mind was perfectly clear and he suffered unendurably.

I was able to follow the course of Lenin's illness day by day through the physician we had in common, Doctor Guetier, who was also a family friend of ours. 'Is it possible, Fedor Alexandrovich, that this is the end?' My wife and I would ask him time and again.

'That cannot be said at all. Vladimir Ilyitch can get on his feet again. He has a powerful constitution.'

'And his mental faculties?'

'Basically, they will remain untouched. Not every note, perhaps, will keep its former purity, but the virtuoso will remain a virtuoso.'

We continued to hope. Yet here I was unexpectedly confronted with the disclosure that Lenin, who seemed the very incarnation of the will to live, was seeking poison for himself.

What must have been his inward state!

I recall how extraordinary, enigmatic and out of tune with the circumstances Stalin's face seemed to be. The request he was transmitting to us was tragic; yet a sickly smile was transfixed on his face, as on a mask. We were not unfamiliar with discrepancy between his facial expression and his speech. But this time it was utterly insufferable. The horror of it was enhanced by Stalin's failure to express any opinion about Lenin's request, as if he were waiting to see what others would say: did he want to catch the overtones of our reaction to it, without committing himself? Or did he have some hidden thoughts of his own?....I see before me the pale and silent Kamenev, who sincerely loved Lenin, and Zinoviev, bewildered as always at difficult moments. Had they known about Lenin's request even before the session? Or had Stalin sprung this as a surprise on his allies in the "Triumvirate" as well as on me?

'Naturally, we cannot even consider carrying out this request,' I exclaimed. 'Guetier has not lost hope. Lenin can still recover.'

'I told him all that,' Stalin replied, not without a touch of annoyance. 'But he wouldn't listen to reason. The Old Man is suffering. He says he wants to have the poison at hand....he'll use it only when he is convinced that his condition is hopeless.'

'Anyway, it's out of the question,' I insisted --

this time, I think, with Zinoviev's support. 'He might succomb to a passing modd and take the irrevocable step.'

'The Old Man is suffering,' Stalin repeated, staring vaguely past us and, as before, saying nothing one way or the other. A line of thought parallel to the conversation but not quite in consonance with it must have been running through his mind.

It is possible, of course, that subsequent events have influenced certain details of my recollection, though, as a general rule, I have learned to trust my memory. However, this episode is one of those that leave an indelible imprint on one's consciousness for all time. Moreover, upon my return home, I told it in detail to my wife. And ever since, each time I mentally review this scene, I cannot help repeating to myself: Stalin's behaviour, his whole manner, was baffling and sinister. What does the man want? And why doesn't he take that insidious smile off his mask?.... No vote was taken, since this was not a formal conference, but we parted with the implicit understanding that we could not even consider sending poison to Lenin."

Trotsky added to his report an inquiry into the question why Lenin might have turned to Stalin with his request for poison. How, in February, 1923, ~~the time of~~ when the conversation between Lenin and Stalin took place, could the "Old Man" have considered the General Secretary worthy of confidence? Just a month previously he had written the postscript to his will, and shortly afterwards broken off all personal relations

with Stalin. Trotsky suggests two possibilities: first, that Lenin, rightly, saw in Stalin "the only man who would grant his tragic request, since he was directly interested in doing so;" secondly, that Lenin actually did not think of suicide, but simply "wanted to test Stalin" in order to find out how eager he would be to take advantage of this opportunity. There is a third possibility which Trotsky did not consider: Stalin might have lied. He could have invented Lenin's demand for poison. Lenin was unable to see many visitors in February, 1923; but even if admitted to his sick-room Trotsky, Zinoviev and Kamenev would probably have abstained from mentioning the painful subject of suicide unless the "old man" himself had taken the initiative. Stalin, on the other hand, might have been interested in accustoming his colleagues to the idea of Lenin's "voluntary death." In this case, the party leaders could not have insisted on a proper investigation of the cause of death; for political and propaganda reasons they would have willingly participated in all measures taken to conceal from the public the fact that the founder of Bolshevism had died of poison.

Whatever the truth may be, Trotzky's report, if deserving any credit, leads to the conclusion that the man who considered giving poison to Lenin in February 1923, might as well have considered giving him poison in January 1924. At the latter date Stalin's interest in Lenin's elimination was clearly even greater than eleven months

before. Having climbed higher towards the summit of power, he had all the further to fall. Having experienced the extent of Lenin's hostility in the spring of 1923, Stalin could only expect that developments since then would fill Lenin with pitiless repugnance and make him his most irreconcilable enemy. In January 1924, when Lenin seemed so well on the way to complete recovery that his approaching return to his post was announced, Joseph Stalin certainly had a very plausible motive for thinking once more of poison for Lenin.

* * *

Not only did Joseph Stalin have a plausible motive, he also had the opportunity of eliminating Lenin. The necessary means were given him, in particular, by his friendship and close connection with Henrykj Grigoryevich Yagoda who, at the time in question, was the Vice Chief of the G.P.U.

Yagoda had been a pharmacist by profession until, in 1919, he entered the ranks of the Bolshevist Secret Police. In 1920 he became a member of the Presidium of the Cheka, later transformed into the G.P.U. In 1924, serving as Vice Chief under Menschinsky, nominal head of the G.P.U., whose poor health often caused him to be absent from his office, Yagoda was virtually in full control of the entire police apparatus. As commander of the G.P.U.,

the former pharmacist seems to have retained great interest in drugs and poisons. His assistant, a man named Bulanov, later assured that he had been ordered by Yagoda to organize and finance a special laboratory in which several chemists were to work constantly under the supervision of the G.P.U. chief. Sending him out to find an appropriate building for this laboratory, Yagoda had informed Bulanov that the project was of the utmost importance and that an unlimited sum of money should be placed at the disposal of the chemists in charge. In his office, moreover, according to Bulanov, Yagoda had a chest filled with various vials and chemicals.

After the death of Lenin, Yagoda received ranks and honours confirming Stalin's great confidence in him. Not only was he appointed nominal chief of the G.P.U., replacing the deceased Menschinsky, but he also became a member of the Central Committee and People's Commissar for Internal Affairs. Having used the G.P.U. apparatus for the ruthless persecution and suppression of all Stalin's opponents, he was rewarded for his merits in 1934 with the Order of Lenin. A year later Stalin presented him with an even higher reward: Yagoda received the title and rank of "Marshal." Exuberant praise of Yagoda's merits in the Soviet newspapers emphasized his recognition as one of Stalin's closest confidants and most willing supporters. Once, when the reformatory for juvenile delinquents in the village of Bolshevo had been named after Yagoda, the Soviet

press reported approvingly that this reformatory had been decorated with a poster, reading:

> "And if some day the enemy's ring
> Cruelly tightens around us
> We shall rise like an army of daring men -
> And follow Yagoda to battle."

The career of Yagoda came to an unexpected end in September 1936, when he was replaced as G.P.U. chief by Yezhov and given a post of minor importance. Several months later, in 1937, Yezhov proceeded to arrest his predecessor, whereupon the former Marshall and People's Commissar was himself subjected to those G.P.U. methods which he had inflicted on others for so many years. Finally, in 1938, Yagoda was officially declared an enemy of the people and a Fascist, put on trial, condemned to death and executed.

During the Yagoda trial - held in Moscow between March 2 and 13, 1938, before the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the U.S.S.R., the most ghastly revelations were heard. The prosecution was represented by the State Attorney, Comrade A.Y. Vyshinsky, who later became Stalin's People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs and the Russian chief representative in the United Nations. He maintained that Yagoda had used his power as G.P.U. chief to exert irresistible pressure on several physicians who, attached to the medical services of the Kremlin, specialized in the treatment of Russia's leading personalities; that Yagoda, seducing and blackmailing these Kremlin physicians, had forced them to assassinate some of their most eminent patients.

During the public court proceedings, Mr. Vyshinsky's hideous accusation was confirmed by Yagoda himself, by the physicians accused together with him, and by the supporting testimony of others. The court, sentencing Yagoda and two physicians to death and a third physician to twenty-five years prison, stated in its judgment that the accusation had been proven beyond any possible doubt.

* * *

Of four physicians accused in the case as victims of Yagoda's pressure and as his instruments of murder, one, Doctor A.I. Vinogradov, had died before the trial began; what crime he had or was supposed to have committed, was not never discussed during the court proceedings. Two of the survivors put on trial, Doctor L.G. Levin and Professor D.D. Pletjnow, were medical men of incontestable reputation. Doctor Levin, sixty-eight years old, had practised medicine for forty-two years. The Bolshevist government had appointed him Chief of the Kremlin hospital in 1920, and this, in spite of the fact that he had never joined the Party. Actually, he had never taken the slightest interest in political affairs, explaining that he considered himself a member of "the Party of the Physicians." The list of his patients had included many Bolshevist leaders of the highest rank, among them, from 1920 to 1923, Lenin himself. In 1922, when Professor Georg Klemperer was in Moscow to

examine Lenin, Dr. Levin accompanied him on all his visits. Klemperer has told that he found in Doctor Levin "a gifted physician." Many men of high position in the Stalinist leadership continued consulting Doctor Levin until the day of his arrest.

Professor D.D. Pletnjow, sixty-six years of age, had likewise to his credit four decades of impeccable medical practice. A university teacher, author of numerous scientific papers and editor of a leading medical periodical, Professor Pletnjow, as opposed to Doctor Levin, had once belonged to a political party - from which it might be assumed that he was no enthusiastic adherent of the Soviet system. Nevertheless, until his arrest as an accomplice of Yagoda, he had never been accused of hostility to the Bolshevist regime, was officially attached to the medical services of the Kremlin and regularly called in as consultant physician when a Bolshevist leader fell seriously sick.

The youngest of the accused physicians, Doctor I.N. Kasakow, forty-seven years old, was a man of another caliber. Having conceived a new theory, allegedly to revolutionize all medical science, he claimed the curability of every illness, recommending a new type of medicament produced by himself. Kasakow's theory was sharply criticized by the majority of Moscow's physicians, many declaring him an adventurer or a quack. He had

nevertheless acquired a circle of patients who swore that his methods and treatment had cured them of ills all other physicians had failed to relieve. One of Doctor Kasakow's adoring patients had been, until his death, Menschinsky, chief of the G.P.U., on whose insistence the Council of People's Commissars, under Stalin, had ordered a new medical institute to be placed at Kasakow's disposal for scientific experiments with his revolutionary methods. Thus it was that Doctor Kasakow became head of Soviet Russia's best equipped and wealthiest medical institute, where by continued his efforts to revolutionize medicine until the day of his arrest.

Such were the men who confessed at the Yagoda trial ~~that they had murdered four of their patients~~ were murderers. All of them declared in public court session that they had committed ~~these~~ their crimes by order of the former G.P.U. chief whose power had been so immense, his threats so terrible that they had felt compelled to obey him. Doctor Levin, for instance, Lenin's former physician and chief of the Kremlin hospital, declared that Yagoda, giving his order for murder, had threatened him thus:

"Take into consideration that you can do nothing but obey me. You cannot escape me. You must appreciate the confidence that I have shown in you and do what I tell you to do. You will not be able to talk about this thing to anyone. Nobody would believe you. What will be believed is what I, not what you, will say. Have no doubts: You <u>will</u>

do this. Think it over... I will call you again one of these days..."

On another occasion - according to Doctor Levin's testimony - Yagoda had said:

"Beware that I am informed of every step you take. You will be in my hands before you reach anyone's doorstep."

The former chief of the Kremlin hospital finally explained his willingness to murder his patients for the following reasons:

"I was blindfolded by the power of the Chief of the State Police Department. In my eyes Yagoda was a man of omnipotence... I feared not so much for my own life, but I admit I was afraid since Yagoda threatened to destroy my family."

Similar explanations were given by the other physicians. Professor Pletnjow alleged that Yagoda had intimidated him with the threat that he had in his hands "material" proving his political unreliability. Once, when Pletnjow objected to an order for murder, Yagoda had replied: "My propositions are made not to be discussed, but to be executed." And the third accused physician, Doctor Kasakow, quoted Yagoda as saying: "I know how to appreciate men who obey me. But I warn you: You cannot hide from me... If you think you can resist me, you are wrong. I will get you. You cannot escape me."

The picture was completed by the disclosure that

the three Kremlin physicians and the deceased Doctor Vinogradov were by no means the only medical men in Moscow who had participated in the execution of Yagoda's murder orders. Doctor Levin stated during the trial that he had been told by Yagoda of the complicity of his two successive superiors, chiefs of the Health Department of the Kremlin, Metallikow and Chodorowski. When Doctor Levin, on Yagoda's suggestion, approached Doctor Chodorowski in one of the murder cases, his superior interrupted him: "Let us not talk of this affair; get into action; if you need any help, come to me, but only if necessary."

Among significant details of the Yagoda trial there is the testimony of Doctor Kosakow to whom, when a gravely ill patient was to be murdered, Yagoda said: "His life has become worthless. It is nothing but a nuisance to us all." And finally, a non-medical accomplice, a certain Maximow-Didowski who had been secretary to one of the victims, informed the Court of having received the following advice: "The doctors Levin and Pletnjow know their business; all what you have to do is to make it possible for them to pay the patient frequent visits and see that these visits are not disturbed. Moreover, in the event of an acute attack, don't hurry to call a doctor; and when you have to do it, call only those doctors whom we have charged with the treatment."

Four cases of murder by medicine were revealed in

the Yagoda trial. Circumstances and methods, according to the State Attorney, the ~~accused,~~ defendants and witnesses were similar in every case: the victim had been ill and under medical treatment; by order of Yagoda the physicians had applied medicaments of such composition or in such quantity as to aggravate the condition of the patient and finally cause his death - making the end appear as the natural result of a grave illness. In this way, as the accused confessed and the Court regarded as proven, Yagoda and the Kremlin physicians had murdered four men: the famous Russian writer Maxim Gorki, Gorki's son, Yagoda's predecessor Menschinsky, and a member of the Politburo, Kuybishew - that former friend and assistant of Stalin who had climbed to a high position after Lenin's death.

Lenin and his death were not mentioned in connection with the crimes of Yagoda and his assisting physicians; even the fact that one of the accused, Doctor Levin, had been in charge of Lenin's treatment, was not reported or recorded during the Court proceedings. However, it is obvious that the same G.P.U. chief who had ordered the assassination of Maxim Gorki might as well have ordered the assassination of Lenin; and if Yagoda was able and powerful enough to force Maxim Gorki's physicians to murder him and others, he could as well have been able to exert similar pressure on one or the other of the physicians in charge of the treatment of Lenin during the last days of his life.

* * *

It can be assumed, of course, that the confessions of Doctor Levin, Professor Pletnjow and Doctor Kasakow, although supported by the testimony of others, had been false. They could have been forced out by refined torture in the jails of the G.P.U. This possibility could be excluded only by those who believe Stalin, Mr. Vyshinsky and the entire present leadership of Soviet Russia to be above all suspicion. Only by denying that the Moscow purge trials were ghastly theatre, staged by Stalin for propaganda purposes, for eliminating opponents or for taking bloody revenge on comrades who had resisted him, can one maintain that the accused physicians had told nothing but the truth. Actually, it is very probable that the three Kremlin physicians had told the Court only what their jailers in the GPU prisons had taught them to tell. Their confessions, in fact, were embellished with a great number of details on which the State Attorney, Mr. Vyshinsky, particularly insisted, but which were obviously and without doubt pure invention. The allegation, for instance, that Yagoda - Stalin's old friend, promoted by him to the post of People's Commissar and to the rank of Marshal; Yagoda, the grimmest and bloodiest executor of all Stalin's purges for more than twelve years - that he had been nothing but an obedient employee of the exiled Leo Trotzky, was clearly pure fiction. Equally fictitious was the allegation that Yagoda's orders for the assassination of Maxim Gorki and

others had been given at Trotzky's command and in accordance with decisions made by an entire group of Trotzky's secret associates, men who had openly belonged to the Stalinist leadership, but who had lost Stalin's confidence a short time before the Yagoda trial. If one believes that the Bolshevist secret police can extricate false confessions from everyone in its power, it is certainly not permissible to assume that Doctor Levin, Professor Pletnjow and Doctor Kasakow told the truth and nothing but the truth.

However, it is even less justifiable to assume that the entire story of the Kremlin physicians had no other source but their own imagination or the imagination of the men who ordered and dictated their confessions. Connecting medical science with the crimes of Yagoda, making physicians to whom the health and life of Bolshevist leaders had been entrusted for decades, appear as professional murderers of their patients, was obviously a most extraordinary idea. Where could it have originated? Could anyone have invented such a fantastic story out of the blue sky? And why should it have been invented? As the trial records show, the State Attorney Vyshinsky-and his master, Stalin, without whose approval nothing in Soviet Russia could be accomplished in 1938 - was extremely eager to make the Russian people believe that the former head of the G.P.U. had forced Kremlin physicians to assassinate some of their patients. How can this eagerness be explained? In order to punish

Yagoda it was surely unnecessary to attach the case of Kremlin medicine to the record of his crimes. As in other cases in which Stalin's former associates had lost his confidence, it would have been sufficient to tell the Russian people and the world that Yagoda had been a spy of Hitler, conspiring with Trotzky, an agent of the F.B.I. and the British Secret Service, or that he had committed a number of murders with his own hands or through members of the G.P.U. staff. Why was the medical profession involved? Why was the world told that the most abominable crimes known in the annals of medicine had been committed by distinguished members of the Kremlin's medical department, with two successive chiefs of this department as accomplices? Why were the Russian people shown how simple it was for the head of the G.P.U. to murder ailing Bolshevist leaders with the help of their physicians?

It is impossible to answer all open questions of the Yagoda case. But examining it from all sides, the most probable of all possibilities seems to be that the confessions of the Kremlin physicians were not completely false, but contained a kernel of truth. Until the Yagoda trial took place, the deaths of Maxim Gorki and his son, of Menschinski and Kuybischew, were generally assumed to have been natural. Vyshinski's and Stalin's amazing allegation discovery that these men had been the victims of murder, committed by Kremlin physicians, is explainable on the

supposition that the managers of the Yagoda trial had known of an actual precedent - a case of murder committed under similar circumstances: with an ailing Bolshevist leader the victim, and physicians the assassins. In fact, the drama of the Yagoda trial with its enigmatic and mysterious medical part appears comprehensible on the hypothesis that the authors had adapted it from a tragedy which once had occurred in real life - from memorable scenes of Yagoda's and Stalin's past.

Actually, many details of the revelations made in the Court proceedings against Yagoda fit remarkably well into the picture of the real situation in January 1924 - preceding the "sudden aggravation" of Lenin's condition and his unexpected death. Stalin at that time was immensely interested in preventing Lenin from recovering his health - as, allegedly, Yagoda, years later, was interested in the incurability of the ailing Maxim Gorki, the death of Menschinsky and Kuybishew. Then, as in those other cases, no better and safer method (for) reaching the desired result could have been conceived than blackmailing some of the physicians in charge of the patient's treatment and compelling them not to cure, but to kill. The very words ascribed to Yagoda during the trial of 1938 in connection with his order to assassinate the ailing Menschinsky - "his life has become worthless; it is nothing but a nuisance to us all" - might have been spoken on that other occasion. And the

instructions quoted by the former secretary of Kuybishew to the effect that he should not hurry about calling in a doctor "in the event of an acute attack" and turn only to those physicians "who know their business" - might have been given as well to G.P.U. officials in charge of watching over Lenin. Rather than snowfall and partial breakdown of wires such instructions would explain why no physicians from Moscow were rushed to Lenin's house when the "sudden aggravation" of his condition was observed.

Moreover, the medical treatment which allegedly had caused the death of Maxim Gorki and others, could have been administered with the same effect in the case of Lenin. According to Doctor Levin and Professor Pletnjow, Maxim Gorki's illness - tuberculosis of the lungs, pneumosclerosis, etc. had gravely affected his heart. In order not to arouse suspicion they had prescribed for him medicaments which, in general, are designated to strengthen the activity of the heart - but which may have the opposite effect and are, in fact, when applied in too large doses, nothing but poison, weakening the heart and leading to collapse. Thus, as Doctor Levin and Professor Pletnjow explained, Maxim Gorki had been killed by being given too much camphore, caffeine, digitalis and strychnine. And incidentally, various pharmaceutical drugs which are frequently used with good effect - for instance, adrenalin - can easily lead to the bursting of diseased blood vessels of a patient who, like

Lenin, suffers from arteriosclerosis.

x x x

Despite the fact that Doctor Levin was generally known to have been one of Lenin's physicians, he was not asked during the trial whether that patient had received the same medical treatment as Maxim Gorki. However, the Court dealt with the case of Lenin in a different connection: another defendant, the unfortunate Bukharin, was indicted in the same trial - not for having murdered Lenin in 1924, but for having "considered" the assassination of both Lenin and Stalin in January and February 1918, the period in which Bukharin and the majority of the Bolshevist Central Committee had opposed Lenin's demand to accept the German peace conditions of Brest Litowsk. This accusation, in view of the real situation in 1918 and of the known relations between Lenin and Bukharin, was completely insane. History had to be clumsily falsified in order to make it appear as if Bukharin's opposition in 1918 had been in any way "criminal"; furthermore, it was utterly ridiculous to pretend that in 1918 anyone, friend or enemy, could have placed Stalin on a level with Lenin. However, the stage managers of the Yagoda trial brought up the insane accusation against Bukharin immediately before Doctor Levin and his accomplices were called to the stand to make their confessions of medical murder in the case of Maxim Gorki. Was this mere coincidence? Even the State Attorney Vyshinsky did not pretend or imply that Bukharin had made any actual

preparations for the assassination of Lenin and Stalin; Bukharin was merely accused of having said to others in 1918 that, if the worst came to the worst, the arrest and possibly even the execution of Lenin and Stalin might become necessary. Why was this uncommitted crime discussed at very great length, and as an introduction to the examination of actual murder, allegedly committed in the cases of Maxim Gorki, Menschinsky and Kuybishew? The plan and the intention of the stage managers might have been to demonstrate in public that only enemies of Stalin could ever have thought of assassinating Lenin - and that people who wished the death of Lenin were the same as those who wished to kill Stalin.

Searching for the truth in the cases of Yagoda and Stalin and their role during the days before Lenin's death, one is confined to an analysis of those reports and records which the Stalin government itself found convenient to bring to public knowledge. There are no unofficial and secret documents available, no letters, diaries, protocols or confessions, no shred of evidence whose publication had not been approved by Stalin's own services; nor is there any possibility of cross-examining people who might know more, of asking them questions and analyzing their answers. Under such restrictions one cannot expect to reach conclusions of absolute certainty; it seems impossible to clarify all the baffling details of the picture, to find

convincing solutions to all the riddles of the case. But there is nothing known at the present day to contradict the assumption that the confessions of the Kremlin physicians in the Yagoda trial were essentially based on the secret story of Lenin's death.

It may well be asked by which motive Stalin could have been induced to stage the Yagoda trial as an adaptation from real events of January 1924. That is one of this case's riddles whose convincing solution we cannot hope to find as long as no hidden evidence permeates through the walls of the Kremlin. There is, however, the choice of suppositions which appear at least plausible. In 1938, a great number of Bolshevists who had been Stalin's closest associates in 1924, had already fallen into disgrace; some of them, embittered by Stalin's lack of gratitude, could not have failed to talk to friends and to circulate rumors about the ways in which Stalin had climbed to omnipotence - beginning with the death of Lenin. Fearing such rumors, Stalin might have decided to eliminate those men who knew too much about the role he had played in 1924; by sacrificing Yagoda, presenting him to the public as professional blackmailer of Kremlin physicians and organizer of murder by medicine, Stalin might have expected to prevent suspicion from falling upon himself. It is likewise possible that Yagoda had tried to blackmail Stalin with the threat of revelations about the death of Lenin; or that Stalin, losing

his confidence in Yagoda, considered him capable of such blackmail; in this case, subjecting Yagoda to the usual G.P.U. methods, forcing him to admit his responsibility for the practice of the murdering physicians, might have appeared as the best measure of prevention and at the same time the most fitting vengeance.

However, the medical disclosures of the Yagoda trial must not necessarily have been caused by any rational reasoning. Criminology knows of many cases in which criminals have not been able to resist the strange temptation "to play" with their memories; it has often been observed that an irresistible urge drives certain criminals "to return to the scene of the crime," to talk about deeds of their past, to engage themselves in superfluous discussions about crimes long since forgotten by others, thus bringing themselves close to the border of discovery and occasionally even beyond it. Cannot Stalin have found himself driven by a similar urge when he ordered the Yagoda trial to be embellished with the evidence that Kremlin physicians had been forced to assassinate their patients? Is it out of the question that the perpetrator of an extraordinary crime, after fourteen years of hopeless fight with his consciousness of horrible guilt, ~~has sought~~ relief in staging an extraordinary spectacle, confessing parts of the truth?

No explanation of Stalin's attitude as director of

the Yagoda trial can be proved to be correct. However, it is certainly not less impossible to find any plausible explanation of the revelations of this trial and the confessions of the Kremlin physicians if one assumes that they had no connection with the death of Lenin.

* * *

In defense of Stalin it has been said that his innocence in the case of Lenin's death is indicated by the manner in which he treated his opponent Trotzky at the same period. In fact, with Stalin and Yagoda in power, Trotzky remained alive in Russia until February 1929; even then he was not killed, but escorted by G.P.U. men over the Turkish border, into forced exile. Stalin's biographer I. Deutscher who, incidentally, refrains from dealing with the disclosures of the Yagoda trial, points to this fact as the strongest argument against the theory of Lenin's assassination. Actually, apart from doubts about Stalin's criminal potentiality and the unjustified assumption that the cause of Lenin's death has been conclusively established, no other argument in favor of Stalin has appeared. Though it is a fact that while no attempt on Trotzky's life between 1923 and 1929 succeeded, proof there is none that Stalin never ordered, never made such an attempt. Trotzky was gravely ill from the fall of 1923 until late in 1924. It was this illness which kept him from appearing on the Moscow scene during

the days before and after the death of Lenin and which, at the alarming news on the evening of January 21, 1923, made people believe that Trotsky, not Lenin, had died. Trotsky has described his illness as "a dogged, mysterious infection, the nature of which still remains a mystery to my physicians." It is not out of the question that this mysterious infection had been caused or aggravated by some product from Yagoda's laboratory or poison chest.

By no means all of Stalin's and Yagoda's instructions were promptly and faultlessly executed. Orders to put Trotsky to death might have been given to men who either from lack of energy and circumspection or even ~~willingly~~ purposely failed. Once, in the Caucasus, in 1926, Trotsky suspected the derailment of a trolly car in which he was travelling to have been the work of Yagoda's men. His survival of that accident might have been contrary to plans. It is likewise not certain that his arrival at the Turkish border in 1929, at the time of his expulsion from Russia, was in full accordance with instructions from Stalin and Yagoda.

On the other hand, it could be assumed that Stalin did not order Trotsky's death because he had no fear of letting him live. Threatened with the loss of all power in the event of Lenin's return to work, Stalin might have been convinced that, once Lenin was eliminated, Trotsky's survival could mean no serious danger for him; he might

ever have seen in Trotsky a useful collaborator. History, after all, has justified such judgment: Trotsky, with all his brilliance, could never stand up to his competitor, was easily defeated by his shrewdness and ruthlessness after the death of Lenin. Not till sixteen years later, after he had concluded his pact with Hitler, thus confirming so many of Trotsky's previous warnings and accusations, did Stalin have serious reasons, perhaps for the first time, to fear Trotsky. And then Trotsky was murdered by order of Stalin. The fate of Trotsky certainly does not prove that Stalin, in 1924, was not capable of shortening the life of a man so dangerous to him as that of Lenin. His biographer, I. Deutscher, his defender, in this as in other cases, admits that: "The whole story of the relations between Lenin and Stalin at that time... seems to justify the conclusion that Lenin's death must have relieved Stalin of a grave apprehension." Why, then, should Stalin have hesitated (to relieve himself?)?

* * *

Within a few years, the death of Lenin was followed by (hundreds and) thousands of deaths (cases) in which the hand of Stalin became obvious. Some of these cases were enigmatic. Frunze, for instance, Trotsky's first successor as People's Commissar of War had died under an operation which his own physician had declared to be senseless and,

in view of Frunze's heart condition, dangerous. It subsequently transpired that Frunze had been forced by a decision of the politburo to submit to the knife. The story of this crime has been told in fiction form by the writer Boris Piljnak in his novel ~~whose a result fell into disgrace, the novel itself, entitled~~ "Story of the Unextinguished Moon," - as a result the book was confiscated immediately after publication and the author deposed. Of a similar nature is the case of Ordzonikidze, Stalin's friend since childhood, once his cellmate in the Czarist prison of Baku, later his close collaborator and charged by him among other duties with the execution of the purges in their native land of Georgia. Ordzonikidze died very suddenly, under the most ~~mysterious~~ suspicious circumstances. These and many similar cases were ~~little different from~~ as indicative as that of Lenin, ~~except that~~ in them, doubtless, public opinion ~~in Russia~~ had suspected Stalin of murder from the beginning.

But there were many more cases which, far from being merely suspicious, revealed the responsibility of Stalin beyond doubt. Within fifteen years after Lenin's death Stalin succeeded in exterminating most of his former associates - the great majority of those men who for many years as members of the Bolshevist leadership had been close to Lenin and himself. For decades most of these men had fought for the same cause as Stalin, had served Lenin since the birth of Bolshevism, played historical roles in the Soviet Revolution and the battles of the Civil War,

occupied top positions in the Soviet regime - as People's Commissars, members of the Central Committee of the Bolshevist Party or the Executive Committee of the Soviet government, ambassadors in foreign countries, chiefs and high commanders of the Red Army. On Stalin's orders, one after the other of these men was accused of always having been a spy and a traitor, of having sought no other goal but that of preserving capitalism in Soviet Russia, of opening the Russian frontiers to German, Polish and Japanese invaders and of handing over large sections of Soviet territory to foreign governments. At the head of those accused of such crimes, stood Zinoviev and Kamenev, Stalin's two colleagues in the triumvirate, his associates in the scheme that destroyed Trotzky's influence during the illness and after the death of Lenin - men, in short, who had helped more than any others to clear for Stalin his path to omnipotence. No one is likely to insist that a man capable of placing old colleages under such indictments, forcing them to declare themselves in public guilty of the most appalling crimes and then ordering their execution, would require greater ruthlessness, a greater lack of human feelings and decency, more murderous potentiality, to send a pill of poison to Lenin.

Like Zinoviev and Kamenev, very few representatives of the "old Bolshevist guard," of Lenin's oldest friends and collaborators, were permitted by Stalin to die a natural

death. Those of the "old guard," like Molotov, who survived the period of the Stalin purges, are a very small minority. Actually, with the exception of Molotov, all Bolshevists who were once members of the Politburo during Lenin's lifetime have been executed by order of Stalin. Of the Bolshevist leaders whom Lenin had mentioned in his will as potential candidates for his succession, only Stalin himself is alive; all the others - Trotzky, Zinoviev, Kamenev, the theorist Bukharin and the economic expert Piatakow - were murdered by Stalin. On the endless list of men who shared their fate during the Stalin purges - thousands were executed without trial - are the names of all former comrades of Lenin who had at any time opposed Stalin, all the military leaders who had criticized his failures as strategist during the Civil War and, with very few exceptions, all of the forty-six leaders who had signed the manifesto denouncing "the dictatorship of the secretaries" in 1923. In many of these cases mere lust for vengeance seems to be the most plausible motive that can have prompted Stalin to order the executions. However, on the list of his victims are innumerable men who had never been guilty of criticizing Stalin, who had always been his most obedient followers, servants and accomplices, specializing in doing the dirty work their master ordered them to do. Yagoda, for instance, Stalin's favorite for almost twenty years, had barely finished organizing the purge of Zinoviev

and Kamenev, when he himself was purged; Yezhow, his successor at the head of the G.P.U., had made his entire career under Stalin, had received all his promotions from Stalin's hands, had prepared the execution of Yagoda and many others when he himself was executed by order of Stalin. In these and other similar cases no more plausible motive can be discovered than Stalin's desire to eliminate accomplices and witnesses of his own crimes. The fate of Yagoda, Yezhov and scores of other high officials who had served Stalin in the ranks of the G.P.U., suggests that the most enigmatic elements of the Moscow purges had been closely connected with the death of Lenin in 1924.

The mass murder of Bolshevist leaders by Stalin can hardly be explained by a single motive. His biographer I. Deutscher, who admits that Stalin "besides being the prompter was the invisible author, manager and producer" of the purges, ascribes to his hero an essentially political motive: acording to him, Stalin was sincerely convinced of being the best qualified ruler of Russia and determined to remain its ruler. Thus, in order ~~not~~ to ~~be~~ protect ~~troubled~~ his position in cases of critical situations, Stalin had set out to destroy every man whom he considered capable of forming an "alternative government." If this explanation is correct, it can certainly be applied to the situation in 1924 - when at the announcement of Lenin's return Stalin realized that this would mean the end of his rulership over Russia.

Stalin's entire record since Lenin's death is the strongest support of the theory that he caused that death. It appears in the light of this record that there was only one circumstance which could ~~and might~~ - have prevented Stalin from scheming and accomplishing the assassination of Lenin: It is possible that he could have been saved from committing this murder - by coincidence. Nature could have brought a small blood vessel in Lenin's brain to bursting point - at the precise moment before necessity forced Stalin to go to work himself... Once before, in March 1923, Nature had come to Stalin's assistance. On that day, March 9th, a few hours after his final break with Stalin, Lenin had suffered that stroke which was to paralyze him completely for many months and save Stalin as ~~through~~ through by a miracle. Should one assume that the same miracle occurred twice? That Nature has always worked in favor of Stalin? Too many mysterious circumstances speak against that assumption.

MANUSCRIPT [illegible]

- POLITICS OF MURDER

POLITICS BY MURDER

I.

Assassins Make History

Entire chapters of contemporary history have been moulded by the consequences of political murder. Some of these crimes that have influenced the fate of nations in our day have nevertheless soon sunk into oblivion, while others - where the instigators or perpetrators were able to conceal essential circumstances - have seemed so impenetrable that their importance has appeared only long afterwards or has never been clearly recognized. However, when the events which shaped the face of the Twentieth Century are examined it will become obvious that in the making of the world of today murders and murderers have been instrumental. Chroniclers of our epoch will be consequently compelled to do the work of the crime reporter as well as that of proper historians, and to become as expert in matters of criminology as in politics and economics. In fact, fateful occurrences of our day will remain to a large extent incomprehensible without the supplementation of historic research through investigation of murder.

The very birth of our epoch, the outbreak of the first World War, is marked by a memorable crime - the drama at Sarajevo where, on June 28, 1914, the Serbian patriot Gavrilo Princip assassinated Archduke Francis Ferdinand, heir to the Austro-Hungarian

throne. The crime of Sarajevo is often considered an accident of merely episodic importance, negligible in comparison with the sum of the various complex "causes" which led to World War I. It should be remembered, however, that in 1914 mankind had not yet "progressed" to those rude methods of politics and diplomacy which became customary with the rise of the dictators after the first World War. More civilized than their plebian successors in the Twenties and Thirties or more inhibited by fear of world opinion and the burden of tradition, even autocratic rulers of nations dared not embark on war in 1914 without some legal pretense. Far more than modern dictators, old-fashioned Czars, Emperors and Kings depended on voluntary and enthusiastic support of their subjects; when desiring war, they had to wait until their soldiers were prepared to believe that they were to fight for a just cause. For this reason the Sarajevo incident became an event of historical importance. Strong as were the forces driving towards war in 1914, they were still chained and not set free until the assassination of the heir to the Austro-Hungarian throne had confused public opinion in all countries, had excited the populace of Austria-Hungary and Germany to madness and intimidated or silenced the advocates of reason.

Even the most fatalistic interpretation of history does not lead to the conclusion that the first shot which started World War I had necessarily to have been fired in the summer of 1914 - that the outbreak of war at that precise moment was determined by forces beyond the control of man. On the

contrary, it is an undeniable fact that the outbreak of war on August 1, 1914 was decided by the will and vote of some men who during the fateful hours, possessed the power to make or not make such a decision--single men, or small groups of men, here and there, who did nothing or not enough to save peace, who failed by ill will or stupidity, lack of imagination or weakness of character, blindness or frivolity. Should only this much be admitted, the horrible significance of the Sarajevo crime becomes evident. Indeed, who can tell what might have occurred but for the deed of Gavrilo Princip? Who can be certain that, provided he had not supplied the pretext for war in the summer of 1914, no shift of personnel in Europe's cabinets nor any other event might have strengthened the forces fighting for peace and weakened the powers driving towards self-mutilation by war?

For certain we know only that, in spite of all "causes" of World War I, nothing irrevocable was done until the murderer of Sarajevo appeared to help the men who desired war, men who believed they could succeed in changing the map of Europe by fire and iron. One of these men was Conrad von Hoetzendorff, chief of the General Staff of the Austro-Hungarian army, member of a strong camarilla at the Imperial Court in Vienna which had preached war for several years, collaborating with similar-minded cliques in the German Reich. That Sunday, June 28, 1914, on receiving the first news that a Serb had killed the heir to the Austrian throne and his wife, Conrad von Hoetzendorff exclaimed: "Endlich...endlich." "At last, at last." At last, war had

become possible. Conrad von Hoetzendorff and his partisans - many of them exulting at the news of Archduke Francis Ferdinand's death - were the first to realize that the murderer of Sarajevo would belong to the makers of World History.

Many crimes of historic importance have never been properly investigated. Unlike ordinary crimes in which neither men nor forces in power are involved, these political crimes were not unveiled in court proceedings bound and eager to have the truth revealed. Details of historic crimes, therefore, have always remained mysterious - many of them are, in fact, mystery cases.

Even Sarajevo has remained partly a mystery case. Determined to provoke war, the Viennese diplomacy claimed that the Serbian government had been responsible, through "culpable tolerance", for the assassination of Archduke Francis Ferdinand. The truth was that the murderer of Sarajevo, against the obvious intentions of Serbia's statesmen, had been encouraged and assisted by Serbian old-time conspirators, among them several army officers. One of these Serbian carbonari was the famous "Apis" - nom-de-guerre of Colonel Dragutin Dimitriyewich, known as one of the organizers of the bloody drama which brought the dynasty of the Karageorvich in 1903 to the throne of Serbia; ~~and~~ the assassination of King Alexander Obrenochich and his wife, the former prostitute Draga Mashin. In 1914 Apis was ~~the~~ chief of the Serbian army Intelligence Service and leader of the "black-hand" association "Union or Death" which promoted the unification of South -Slavia by every means including murder. The young Gavrilo Princip and his comrades had been referred

by Apis to his assistant, Major Voyislav Tankosich, who in turn had supplied them with bombs and guns and helped the gang to cross the border for the trip to Sarajevo... Three years later, in 1917, the Serbian government, then in exile in Saloniki, accused Apis and his "black-hand" organization of having planned the assassination of the Serbian Prince regent; Apis and two of his friends were sentenced to death and executed - after having been framed, so it was said, by Serbian politicians wishing to dispose of dangerously radical patriots...

However, together with Apis and other Serbian carbonaris, the Austro-Hungarian administration itself was responsible for Gavrilo Princip's success. The officials in charge had chosen Serbia's greatest national holiday - traditional occasion for patriotic demonstrations - as the date for Archduke Francis Ferdinand's festive entrance into Sarajevo, capital of Bosnia-Herzegovina which only six years before had been annexed to Austria-Hungary and whose population, desiring unification with Serbia, looked upon the rulers from Vienna and Budapest as national oppressors. Since there were thousands of hot blooded Serbian patriots in Bosnia-Herzegovina, and many thousands more across the nearby frontiers, Archduke Francis Ferdinand was obviously running a great risk by paying a ceremonial visit to Sarajevo. Moreover, before the Archduke left Vienna, the Serbian minister had officially notified the Austrian government that rumours about an attempt against the life of the heir to the throne had come to the knowledge of the Belgrade authorities. Nevertheless, efficient measures

for his protection in Sarajevo had not been taken. Although the famous Austrian "schlamperei", the slovenliness of bureaucrats, may have accounted for the frivolous arrangement of Francis Ferdinand's last journey, enemies of the Viennese regime alleged that the responsible Austro-Hungarian officials had counted upon an accident at the festivities in Sarajevo and that they had omitted to protect the heir to the throne because such an accident was desired in Vienna.

This much has been clearly established: after the "accident" had occurred, very highly placed people in Vienna and Budapest failed to express any grief. While Conrad von Hoetzendorff and his partisans were glad to have found "at last" a pretext for war, other circles of Austro-Hungarian aristocracy congratulated themselves on being rid of Francis Ferdinand. In fact, many members of the Viennese and Budapest nobility had hated the heir to the throne and his "famille illegitime"; they had bitterly opposed his political reform plans, in particular his idea of granting the Slavs of Austria-Hungary the same rights and privileges as those enjoyed by the Germans and Magyars of the Double-Monarchy. The apprehension and fear with which the aristocratic families of Austria-Hungary anticipated the day on which Francis Ferdinand would succeed the old Kaiser Franz Joseph, was never a secret. The old Kaiser himself had never forgiven his heir for having married an ordinary Countess Choteck who was not equal in birth to the Habsburgs and whose children, consequently, could not become legitimate members of the Imperial family. His

Majesty received the news from Sarajevo with remarkable composure, as if relieved from vexing worries. "So hat doch Gott alles wieder in Ordnung gebracht," he said -- "so the Lord has at least put everything in order again." All his comments on the crime referred to the unworthy marriage of the murdered Archduke. "The Almighty," he was quoted, "cannot be defied with impunity; a higher power has restored an order that I, alas, could not maintain." The Hungarian Prime Minister Count Stephan Tisza, leader of that Magyar gentry whose privileges were endangered by Francis Ferdinand's reform plans, also expressed his satisfaction by referring to the Almighty, though more cynically than the old Kaiser. When the President of Bosnia's Parliament expressed his horror about the crime of Sarajevo, Count Tisza interrupted him with these words: "The dear Lord has it willed in this way, and we are bound to be grateful to God for everything he does."

The evidence of such and similar reactions leads one to doubt whether the story of the crime which started World War I has ever been told in full. The hostile sentiments of very high placed people towards Archduke Francis Ferdinand and his wife could easily have infected officials of lower rank in whose hands the arrangements for the visit in Sarajevo were placed. Their d olose collusion with the murderers and their responsibility for Gavrilo Princip's success might have been greater than has ever come to light.

Although the crime of Sarajevo has found its place in history for its role in the origin of World War I, the

period to whose opening Gavrilo Princip and his accomplices had contributed so much did not end with that war. After 1918 it was to become a flourishing period of politics by murder.

II

An Ancient Practice Modernized

Politics by murder is, to be sure, no modern invention. Murder has served as a weapon of politics at all times, even in pre-historic ages. The legendary prelude to the history of Rome, for instance - to glance back no further - is filled with stories of political crimes. There is the famous tale of the twins Romulus and Remus who in the first days of their lives are exposed to the floods of the Tiber by their uncle Amulius, usurper of Alba Longa, who wishes to murder the twins in order to safeguard his possession of the throne. The legitimate regime in Alba Longa is reestablished when the twins, miraculously saved by a she-wolf and grown up to manhood in obscurity, reappear at the place of their birth and put the usurper to death. Returning to the banks of the Tiber to build there a city of their own, Romulus and Remus cooperate as equals until Remus scornfully leaps over the rampart still in construction and, for this joke, is slain by his twin-brother. Thus Romulus alone becomes founder and first king of Rome. Of his six legendary successors to the Roman throne, two perish by political murder. A gruesome crime brings Rome under the tyranny of King Tarquinius Superbus - which in turn leads to

revolution, abolishment of the monarchy and foundation of the Roman Republic.

In later centuries whose history is already documented, politics and murder are found combined on innumerable occasions. Strange crimes surround, for instance, the meteoric appearance of Alexander the Great - who ascends to the throne of Macedonia under circumstances which arouse the suspicion of his and his mother's complicity in the assassination of his father, Philipp II. Having divorced and banished his former wife - Alexander's mother - Philipp II is murdered in the midst of grandiose festivities while celebrating the recent birth of a son from his new wedlock - an addition to the family which in the event of Philipp's survival, could have led to the loss of Alexander's right of succession and prevented him from becoming "the Great."

Closer to contemporary problems are many famous crimes in Roman history. There is, for instance, the case of the People's tribune Tiberius Sempronius Gracchus, Roman aristocrat who has deserted the cause of his class and promoted a "new deal," restricting the privileges of big landowners and noble clans in the interest of the indigent masses. Partisans of the conservative, oligarchic Party murder him on election day in 133 B.C. Three years later there follows the mysterious death of Scipio the Younger, famous soldier whom the Conservatives have made head of their Party and who has publicly declared "that Tiberius Gracchus was rightly put to death." Marks of strangulation around his neck, Scipio

the Younger is found dead in bed on the day he was to proclaim his program before the Senate and the People of Rome - a day which his partisans had expected to become "the most glorious of his life." His murderers are not discovered, the exact circumstances of his death are never established, but in 121 B.C. his Party takes its revenge by organising a bloody purge in which most leaders of the People's Party perish, among them Cajus Gracchus, the brother of Tiberius Sempronius, - a purge which brings to an end the reforms of the Gracchians and restores for many years the former privileges of the upper class.

As a matter of fact, the mere enumeration of political crimes that have left their imprint on the evolution of nations would mean sketching the entire History of the World - a picture highlighted by such events as the assassination of Julius Caesar on the Ides of March 44 B.C.; the horrible St. Bartholomew's Day in Paris, in 1572; the massacre of the Irish protestants in 1641; the death of the Russian Czar Peter III, murdered in 1762 with the connivance of his wife who subsequently became Catherine the Great; the deed of the actor John Wilkes Booth on April 14, 1865, causing America to lose Abraham Lincoln at the end of the Civil War. Thus, the present is not distinguished from the past by the mere fact that politics by murder has been practised in our day abundantly and with enormous effect. This fact, rather, supports the sceptical belief in "progress" expressed by the Greek Thucydides two thousand three hundred years ago, when he spoke of

"the events which have happened and which, human nature being what it is, are likely to be repeated at some future time with more or less exactness."

However, the ancient method of politics by murder has been developed in our epoch, in quantity as well as in quality. Modern civilization has increased the number of participants, victims and witnesses. With new means of communication shortening the distances between countries and continents, murder in the service of politics, wherever committed, has affected more people and a greater part of the globe than in former centuries, and its results have been felt within a much shorter time. Methodical politics by murder has, in fact, prepared the greatest of all crimes committed in our day--that of beginning the Second World War. No single dramatic incident, as in 1914 at Sarajevo, was needed on this occasion. But the men who became the war criminals of 1939 and 1940 had made their careers and won their powers as criminals in peace time. Committing murder and getting away with it they had grown capable of plunging the world into war.

III

Preparations for Pearl Harbour

The attack on Pearl Harbour, to begin with, was directly connected with a series of other crimes, committed by officers of the Japanese army and navy in Tokyo itself. The story of these crimes has been told in detail by the former New York Times

correspondent in Tokyo, Hugh Byas, in his book "Government by Assassination." On May 15, 1932, the practice of politics by murder in Japan, until then in the hands of civilian organizations and therefore only partly successful, was taken over by the army and navy. That day, nine young officers, guns and daggers in hand, broke into the private residence of the Prime Minister Tsuyoski Inukai, leader of the Conservative Party. The seventy-five-year old statesman received the murderers calmly. Lighting a cigarette, he asked them to sit down and "talk it over." His daughter-in-law, carrying her baby, was with him and refused to leave the room. At the command of the ringleader, Lieutenant Yamagishi, who shouted: "No use talking - fire!" his companions shot the Prime Minister in the neck and stomach until he sank dead to the floor. The "talking" was done one year later, at the trial of the assassins. Their purpose, they declared in Court, had been to establish "direct Imperial rule" by making the armed forces all-powerful in Japanese politics; they wished in particular to eliminate the influence of civilian politicians and statesmen who had betrayed their willingness to compromise with the United States and Great Britain instead of provoking war. Before being sentenced to prison - sentences, incidentally, which they never had to serve - Japanese patriots celebrated the murderers as heroes who had done well. The Minister of War, General Araki, when asked for his opinion, named the officers who had killed his

Prime Minister "the flower of the army." Even the leaders of the victim's Party did not dare to condemn the deed - they feared to provoke the anger of those patriots in and outside the army who approved of the murderers.

The immediate result of Prime Minister Inukai's assassination was the abolishment of Party government in Japan. It was enforced by the General Staff in accordance with the political beliefs of the murderers. In Japan only a General in active service could become Minister of War - which meant that without approval of the General Staff no Minister of War could be appointed. Statesmen charged by the Emperor with the task of forming a cabinet could succeed only if the General Staff agreed to place one of the active Generals at their disposal. After Inukai's assassination the General Staff bluntly refused to nominate any General for the post of Minister of War in case a political Party leader like Inukai and his predecessors, representing the majority of Parliament, should be appointed chief of government. The Emperor and his advisers gave in, since they were forced to appoint so-called "national governments" - cabinets independent of the political Parties and less influenced by the opinions and votes of Parliament than by the wishes of the General Staff and the fanatical army chauvinists. The civilians who retained positions in Japanese politics and administration became increasingly careful to avoid offending the sentiments of the patriotic army officers. "Until then," states Hugh Byas, "assassination had been an occasional risk of statesmen in

Japan. Thenceforward it was a constant fear, staying with every civilian statesman like his shadow and haunting the minds of mothers, wives and children."

Three years after Prime Minister Inukai's assassination, moderate advisers of the Emperor attempted to stop the dangerous course of Japanese politics. They planned to diminish the influence of the radical chauvinists through a shift of personnel in leading army positions. The efforts of the moderate elements came to an end on August 12, 1935, with the assassination of Major General Nagata, chief of the Military Affairs Bureau in the War office in Tokyo. According to his murderer, Lieutenant Colonel Sabura Aizawa, and many of his patriotic comrades and partisans, General Nagata deserved death because he had approved of steps leading to the dismissal or resignation of chauvinistic officers from the War office. Nagata was accused in particular of having "plotted" with Admiral Viscount Saito, who was "Lord Keeper of the Imperial Seals" and in this position the highest official adviser of the Emperor. When questioned by the Judge, Nagata's murderer declared that he was ashamed because he, as a fencing instructor, "had failed to dispatch Nagata with one stroke of my sword." He had needed three strokes.

Again the murderer was celebrated as a hero. The glorification of his deed inspired other officers to further action. Japan was to be purged of all influential statesmen suspected of advising the Emperor against a policy leading to

war. During the trial of Aizawa, on February 26, 1936, the streets around the Imperial Palace and the Government offices of Tokyo were occupied by troops under the command of Captains and Lieutenants planning to establish military dictatorship in Japan before they continued on their march to Manchuria; while the troops surrounded the Government offices, murder squads in military trucks raced to the homes of those statesmen destined to be purged. Viscount Saito, the Emperor's highest adviser, was shot on his return from a dinner at the American Embassy; his wife, trying to protect him, was wounded; the Minister of Finance, Takashi, a man of eighty, was shot, his body hacked with a sword; General Watanabe, Inspector General of Military Training, successor to one of the radicals who had been forced to resign from the War office, was murdered in his home in a Tokyo suburb; the Prime Minister, Admiral Okada, hiding in a toilet, was not found by the murderers who shot his brother-in-law instead; Admiral Suzuki, Grand Chambellor to the Emperor, was wounded, but recovered. Two other elder statesmen whose names were on the list of the purgers, Prince Saionji and Count Makino, were not discovered by the murder squads and thus escaped death.

The leaders of the conspiracy had expected the General Staff to proclaim the dictatorship of the army. In this they failed. They succeeded, however, in completing the work that the murderers of Prime Minister Inukai had begun in 1932. Their deed convinced the surviving advisers

of the Emperor and the Emperor himself that moderation was dangerous, that there was less risk in embarking on military adventures than in irritating the radicals of the army by a cautious and prudent foreign policy. The army leaders themselves, immediately after the purge, strengthened their grip on the government. The new Prime Minister, Hirota, was permitted to form his cabinet only on condition that he consult the General Staff on his declaration of policy. Moreover, he was forced to desist from the appointment of the Foreign Minister whom he and the Emperor's advisers had chosen but whom the General Staff considered as unqualified because he was not known to desire peaceful relations with the United States and Great Britain. Thus, although the proclamation of official military dictatorship was avoided, the murderers of Viscount Saito and the other victims of the Tokyo purge in 1936, had made the chauvinist adventurers of Japan's General Staff masters of Japan's foreign policy. "The army," as Hugh Byas wrote, "installed itself in power with the concurrence of a docile nation intoxicated by foreign war, its civilian leaders terrorized by assassination." The road to the axis Berlin-Rome-Tokyo, the road to Pearl Harbour, was open.

IV

The Beginnings of Fascism

A crime of contemporary Italian History - the assassination of Giacomo Matteotti on June 10, 1924 - differs

in many respects from cases of murder which established the power of the Japanese war lords. Matteotti's murderers were not fanatical patriots but ordinary gangsters, temporarily practicing their profession in the service of Fascist politicians. Even the instigators of their deed did not pursue a political goal. They merely desired to "punish" an annoying and influential critic of Fascist methods and please their boss, the Prime Minister Benito Mussolini, who had been enraged by Matteotti's oratorical attacks against his administration. Moreover, the fruits of the Matteotti case were slower to ripen than those of the Tokyo crimes. It seemed for some while that the bloodshed in the Matteotti murder might, instead of fertilizing Fascism, destroy it.

At the time of the Matteotti case, during the second year of Fascist government, Benito Mussolini was the "Duce" only of his own Party, not yet the omnipotent master of Italy, Fascism but one of several Parties still in competition with other political groups. In fact, although a government party for two years, employing the most brutal methods against its opponents, although protected by its supporters inside the state machine, helped by the stupidity of the King, courted by deluded or rapacious "big business" people, assisted by ambitious or naive generals and officers of the armed forces, the Fascist movement, nevertheless, had been incapable of destroying the organizations of its enemies. In June 1924, democracy was still in existence in Italy. Not only had

its forms - Parliament, freedom of speech, elections of representatives by the people - survived the so-called "March on Rome" in December 1922 and two years of Mussolini's activity as Prime Minister, but democratic spirit and its influence on the minds of the people were still unbroken.

Contrary to the Japanese murders where even the Parties of the victims dared not condemn the assassins and immediately capitulated, the Italian people awoke in horror as soon as the crime against Matteotti became known. Once again the potential strength of Italian democracy was seen - Italy seemed ready to put an end to Fascism. For several weeks the fate of the Italian people lay in the balance. However, to their own and Europe's misfortune, the anti-Fascists postponed forcing the decision, hesitating until Mussolini had found the strength to turn the fight in his favour and take the initiative. With the connivance of the King who sided with Matteotti's murderers, Mussolini finally succeeded not only in saving himself and Fascism from an early and infamous end, but in making the Matteotti case the beginning of his totalitarian power over Italy.

Since the liquidation of the Matteotti case, the elimination of Mussolini's critics and opponents was, in most instances, executed in a more legal manner. Official secret police and special tribunals, established under Fascist law, gradually replaced the jurisdiction of Fascist gangsters without official rank. Their occasional employment of course was continued throughout the era of Fascism - as in the case

of the anti-Fascist journalist Carlo Roselli and his brother, murdered on French territory in 1937, on the thirteenth anniversary of the Matteotti crime. However, such and similar deeds served political purposes of the Fascist regime less than they satisfied Fascist lust for bloody adventures; at least, they were of minor importance in comparison with the great change which the liquidation of the Matteotti case had brought to Italy. Since that day, in fact, the last remnants of democracy and freedom in Italy were destroyed, the expression of anti-fascist sentiments became illegal and impossible, any criticism of the Duce and his policy punishable by law.

"With Mussolini's triumph over the murdered Matteotti," stated G.A. Borghese in his "Goliath", "a new page in the History of Italy and the World had been turned." In fact, the moment this one crime had been allowed to go unpunished, the last chance was lost of preventing Fascism from committing the numerous crimes which, step by step, were to follow - historic crimes such as Mussolini's war against Abyssinia and his death-blow to the League of Nations, his pact with Nazi Germany, his armed intervention in Spain to destroy democracy at the Western frontiers of France, as well as all the work he did to undermine Europe's stability and security, crowned at the end by Italy's impudent and suicidal entrance into the Second World War as the ally of Hitler and Japan.

V

The High School for Nazi Murderers

Adolf Hitler's ascension was interwoven with murder from the beginning. After the end of the First World War, most members of the future Nazi leadership served in the ranks of the "Vehme" - an imitation of medieval secret tribunals whose self-appointed judges or executioners claimed the assassination of alleged "traitors" as their right and duty as German patriots. From 1919 to 1924 many hundreds of opponents of German nationalism and militarism were declared "traitors forfeited to the Vehme" and killed. High officials and army officers sympathized openly with the Vehme murderers and often tried to cover their deeds. They found partisans and protectors even among the judges and prosecuting attorneys of the Weimar Republic. One of their best supporters was the chief of the Bavarian Police administration, Wilhelm Frick, later to become Hitler's Minister of the Interior and to be hanged in Nuremberg as one of the major war criminals. Like Frick, many former protectors of the Vehme reappeared in the Thirties with high positions in the Nazi state; and the most notorious Vehme murderers were promoted to commanders of Hitler's military organizations, the S.A. and S.S., and to police chiefs. The Vehme, in fact, had served as high school and university of National Socialism.

The establishment of the Vehme as a permanent institution began with the assassination of Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luzemburg, leaders of the Spartacus Bund, who were murdered by army officers in January 1919. They were slain allegedly for having promoted a Communist revolution in Germany but their real crime in the eyes of the murderers was their denunciations of the German war guilt and their appeals to the new Republic to abolish militarism and not to compromise with the Kaiser's generals. The actual goal of the Vehme murderers and the men behind them became obvious in hundreds of crimes which, one after the other, followed the Liebknecht-Luxemburg case. Among the most eminent victims were men like the former Chancellor Matthias Erzberger, leader of the Catholic Zentrum Party, and the liberal Foreign Minister Walter Rathenau, both of them actually ardent German patriots but put to death for their opposition to chauvinism and militarism. The series of nationalist murders was interrupted not before Marshal von Hindenburg was elected President of the Weimar Republic - symbol of Germany's return to the spirit which had led her to war in 1914 and collapse in 1918.

The chain connecting the Vehme murders with the rebirth of German nationalism and the crimes of the Nazi regime was never broken. In the second half of the Twenties, when the Locarno Pact, the Dawes and the Young plans seemed to have stabilized German and European conditions, Germany's reactionary Supreme Court - the Reichsgericht in Leipzig -

took over part of the former Vehme functions. Laws, originally intended to protect the Republic against nationalist conspiracies, were newly interpreted in order to protect secret rearmament and preparation for war. Subsequently, reporting on such matters in public was regarded as "treason." Pacifist writers and journalists who nevertheless uncovered illegal activities of the Reichswehr or para-military organizations, were put on trial before a special chamber of the Leipzig Reichsgericht and, in several cases, sentenced to prison. Among the victims of this jurisdiction was Carl von Ossietzky, brilliant and courageous journalist, who - several years afterwards - was rewarded with the Nobel Prize for his merits in the fight against war but tortured to death in the concentration camps of the Third Reich.

In 1928, the author published a profile of a certain Reichsanwalt Jorns, Assistant Attorney of the Reich in the Supreme Court, who during the Ossietzky trial and on similar occasions had distinguished himself as a pitiless prosecutor and identified pacifist opinions as an infamous crime. Mr. Jorns' profile unveiled the fact, until then unknown to the public, that this draconian accuser of anti-militaristic writers had started his judicial career as the official prosecutor - and actual protector - of the murderers in the Liebknecht-Luxemburg case; that, on this occasion, he had abused his office in the interest of the defendants, helping some of the murderers to gain acquittal and permitting others who, despite his efforts, were sentenced to prison, to escape

from jail and enjoy liberty ever since. In conclusion, it was said that Reichsanwalt Jorns had made himself morally responsible for many crimes which had been encouraged by the impunity of the assassins in the Liebknecht-Luxemburg case; that, in view of his past, he certainly was not qualified for the very high office the Weimar Republic had given him. Exposed to such characterization in a German weekly of large circulation, Reichsanwalt Jorns was obliged to sue the author for libel. At the trial which took place before a court in Berlin in 1929, the presiding Judge, contrary to Jorns' expectations, admitted the detailed reexamination of the Liebknecht-Luxemburg case. The files, yellow with age, were excavated from the archives, and all participants who could be traced--among them some of the murderers whom Jorns was accused of having favored--called to the witness stand. The climax saw the dramatic acquittal of the author, the Court stating in its decision that he had succeeded in proving the truth of his allegations; that, in fact, Reichsanwalt Jorns had favored the murderers in the Liebknecht-Luxemburg case and shown himself unworthy to serve in the administration of Justice.

The decision of the Court, equal to an impeachment of Reichsanwalt Jorns, forced him for several years to interrupt his activity as prosecutor of anti-militaristic writers and newspapermen. His efforts to rehabilitate himself by appealing to higher courts remained in vain until the case came to the Reichsgericht itself where, of course, the colleagues and

personal friends of Reichsanwalt Jorns took his side. By this time, however, National Socialism was on the threshold of power; soon, the former persecutor-protector of the Liebknecht-Luxembourg muderers was to be rewarded and recompensed for all his trouble. With Adolf Hitler Chancellor of the Reich, Mr. Frick his Minister of the Interior, the most notorious Vehme murderers heads of the Police in Germany's greatest cities, Reichsanwalt Jorns was appointed Chief Prosecutor at the newly established "People's Court" in Berlin, - a tribunal placed above the former Supreme Court and charged especially with the most severe punishment of resistance against the Nazi regime.

VI

War Crimes and Peace Crimes

Hitler's official, "legal" apparatus for the elimination of political enemies - the "People's Court", the concentration camps, the Secret State Police - might have well sufficed for his practical needs. However, the spirit of the Vehme remained alive in the Third Reich. Professional murderers continued to serve National Socialism at the side of the state's official executioners. The deeds they perpetrated in the midst of the Second World War, are recorded in the lists of the National Socialist war crimes. There is, for instance, that slaying of fifty British Air Force officers who, as prescribed by the honour code of all armies, had tried to escape from the prisoner of war camp in Sagan and whom Hitler ordered put to death as

soon as they were caught. Or the shooting of defenseless American soldiers who had surrendered during the Battle of the Bulge. Or the systematic extermination of Russian prisoners of war whom the German army, by Hitler's special order, delivered into the hands of execution squads under Gestapo command. Or the case of the French General Mesny, prisoner of war in the Fortress of Koenigstein, who was murdered because Hitler, hearing at a social gathering news of the resistance movement in France, had ordered that one of the French generals should be put to death - a crime for which the arrangements were made by an exchange of letters between high officers of the German army, the Police and the Foreign Office. These macabre letters, excavated from German archives by American investigators in Nuremberg, had been kept on file in perfect order as though they concerned a regular administrative business. It was likewise not before the Second World War that the leader of the Third Reich proceeded to establish his gigantic and fantastic machine for mass-murder, those gruesome death-factories where, within less than four years, six million men, women and children of Jewish descent were put to death - that unimaginable feat of which Justice Robert H. Jackson has said: "History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty."

As early as 1933 and 1934, however, the deeds of Hitler and his men foreshadowed the terrible war crimes that were to follow. The methods never changed. From the beginning to the end of National Socialism, insane lust for murder was coupled

with determination to use murder to further its political goals. It was not Hitler's fault that governments and people of other countries refused to acknowledge the gravity of his peace crimes or lacked imagination to foresee their consequences.

Actually, the moment the Third Reich had been established the Nazi Vehme began to trespass on foreign ground. One of its first victims beyond the German frontiers was Professor Theodor Lessing, a writer and University teacher whose humanitarian convictions of war and horror had made him one of the targets of nationalist hatred. In 1933, he was murdered by emissaries of the Hitler regime in the Czecho-Slovakian spa, Marianske Lazne. The victim and the case were buried simultaneously - the Czech authorities abandoning the search for the murderers as hopeless.

Eighteen months later, Czecho-Slovakia was again the scene of a German Vehme murder - memorable because here there could be no doubt that the crime had been committed on highest orders, by regular officials of the Nazi government. The victim was a former member of the Nazi Party, the engineer Rudolf Formis, who, having turned against Hitler, had fled the Reich and found asylum in Czecho-Slovakia. An expert on radio technique, Formis, in the fall of 1934, had constructed a "black" radio station, wherewith he proceeded to wage a private cold war on National Socialism. From a secret spot in his domicile, the Hotel Zahori in the village of Stechovice, about sixty miles from Prague, Formis broadcasted daily - without permission and knowledge of the Czech

authorities, of course - information to Germany about the mystery of the infamous Reichstag fire in February 1933. Through his broadcasts, German radio listeners learned that the Nazi leaders themselves had staged the Reichstag fire which they ascribed to Bolshevist incendiaries and used as a pretext for establishing Hitler's dictatorship. In December 1934, the German minister in Prague made several official demarches, demanding that the Czech authorities stop these broadcasts as an outrageous insult to the Fuehrer and the German government. On being advised that the Czech Police had not been able to discover the illegal broadcaster and his hidden station, the German diplomat insisted that the broadcasts came from somewhere within a radius of one hundred miles of Prague, but that beyond this fact nothing was known to the authorities of the Reich. It soon transpired, however, that the German authorities were far better informed.

In January 1935, on the day of the German minister's last demarche in the Prague Foreign Office, three tourists from Germany, two men and a pretty young girl, travelling in an expensive Mercedes automobile, arrived at a Czech border control point. Declaring their intention to go skiing in the Czech mountains, the three tourists and their automobile were admitted by the Czech custom officials - with no custom duty to pay on the automobile provided they returned within two weeks. The tourists had identified themselves with their passports as German citizens - Hans Mueller, born in Kiel in

1911, Gert Schubert, born in Berlin in 1919, and Edith Karlebach, born in Berlin in 1922; the automobile was registered by the Police in Kiel under the number I P 48259.

Mueller, Schubert and Edith Karlebach drove to Prague whence, after a short stay, they proceeded to the village of Stechovice, registering in the Hotel Zahori, the residence of the engineer Rudolf Formis. In the dining room they made the acquaintance of their countryman who happened to be the only other resident. Having asked his advice about good places to ski, they left the following morning. Schubert and Edith Karlebach, as the Czech Police later established, stayed the following two days at an hotel in Prague, while Mueller went by plane to Berlin. Twenty-four hours later he returned to Prague, then joined the other members of the party for a second automobile trip to the village of Stechovice. This time only Mueller and Edith Karlebach registered in the Hotel Zahori, - Gert Schubert making himself invisible. After dinner Mueller declared he had a headache and retired to his bedroom; the girl, Edith Karlebach, remained with Rudolf Formis. They had a couple of drinks. At ten p.m. the waiter saw the girl accompanying Formis to his room. Fifteen minutes later he heard several shots. Dashing to the room, he was confronted by Schubert who, revolver in hand, shouted he would kill him if he so much as opened his mouth. Horrified, the waiter fled to the cellar; when he dared to reappear, the three tourists from Germany had departed, leaving behind the body of Rudolf Formis.

The murderers crossed the border into Germany during the night. Since the auto road was closed at that hour, they had been compelled to leave their Mercedes on the Czech side of the frontier. Next morning, however, a resident from a German border village appeared at the Czech customs duly authorized to drive the car into Germany with no duty to pay. Like the murderers themselves, their automobile was in safety before the Czech police had learned of the incident in the Hotel Zahori.

A few hours after the discovery of Formis' body, the Czech authorities inquired by telephone of the Police department in Kiel as to the owner of the Mercedes registered under number I P 48259. After a few minutes the Kiel Police department replied that the files concerning this car could not be found and that there was no way of identifying the owner. Similar answers were given by the German police regarding the three tourists wanted for murder in Prague: no Hans Mueller, no Gert Schubert, no Edith Karlebach were known to the German authorities, no trace of them could be found. Demarches through diplomatic channels had the same result. At last, the Prague government, eager to preserve friendly relations with her powerful neighbour, refrained from taking further steps. The murder of Formis was buried in the files, and friendly diplomatic relations between Prague and Berlin continued until the Third Reich had grown strong enough to take over all of Czecho-Slovakia.

In the eyes of Europe's statesmen, of course, Rudolf Formis and similar victims of the Nazi Vehme were too unimportant to justify energetic measures that might endanger the appeasement of Germany's Nazi regime. However, even the assassination of the Austrian Chancellor Dollfuss on July 25, 1934, had failed to make Europe realize that the Third Reich was ruled by murderers and that its rulers were out for victims not only inside Germany, but everywhere. Nor was Europe's reaction to the historic crime at Marseilles on October 9, 1934, when the French Foreign Minister Louis Barthou and King Alexander I of Yugoslavia were assassinated by Croat "Ustachi's", any stronger. In this case, the official investigation went so far as to hush up the connection between the murderers and their accomplices in Germany and Italy. Long after the Second World War, the former French Ambassador in Berlin, André Francois-Poncet, wrote in his memoirs:

"... It is certain that if the Ustachis ... were chiefly Mussolini's hirelings, there were also close relations between them and a group of Croat agitators centered in Berlin...Rosenberg was familiar with it; he encouraged and probably subsidized it... It is further averred that Ante Pavelic - the Ustachi leader who instigated and organized the Marseille crime (and who was later created chief of liberated Croatia by Italy and Germany) - was in Berlin on the eve of the crime and left hastily on that date for Milan.... After the crime an officer of the French National Investigation

Department came to Berlin in order to investigate precisely the role and actions there of Pavelic and his gang. He was very well received. Goering in person promised to lend him all possible help and to open government files for his inspection. But on the morrow the departments with whom the French inspector had to deal showed a quite different attitude. They were chill, distant, embarrassed, and evasive; and they did not open their files. Our inspector returned home, his labor lost." *

Of all this the French government revealed nothing in public as long as there was still time to adapt Europe's politics to the fact that murder had become the politics of Germany. It seems, moreover, that the importance of the crime of Marseilles was, at this period, recognized nowhere but in Berlin. Only the Nazi leaders themselves may have realized the full significance of the change which took place immediately after this crime - when the direction of France's foreign policy passed from the hands of Louis Barthou into those of Pierre Laval, the man destined to become Hitler's strongest supporter and ally in his war against France.

Scenes from the preludes to the Second World War, steps on Europe's tragic way to moral, political and military capitulation before the Nazi power, the assassinations of

---

*Quotation from: Francois-Poncet "The Fateful Years," Harcourt, Brace and Co., Pages 159 and 160.

of Dollfuss, Louis Barthou and King Alexander were nevertheless outranked in importance by another crime in Hitler's early career - the great purge on June 30, 1934. In the History of Germany this crime played a similar role as did the Matteotti case in Italian History; for the world its consequences, owing to Germany's superior strength, were even more momentous.

In fact, the immediate result of Hitler's St. Bartholomew night on June 30, 1934, was the final disarmament and capitulation of the German upper-class, - the last forces in Germany which, until then, had still been strong enough to stop National Socialism before its work of destruction was almost completed. Partly, the capitulation was voluntary - the representatives of the German upper-class being blind enough to believe that the massacre Hitler had staged was actually destined to destroy the "radical wing" of the Nazi Party, that therefore they themselves, not National Socialism would be the profiteers of Hitler's horrible crime. In their stupidity, unsuspicious of Hitler's real intentions, they actually approved of his murderous methods. However, as little as in Germany, there was, nowhere else in the world a revolt of conscience against treating a government led by obvious murderers like any other government. Of the foreign diplomats accredited in Berlin at the time of the June massacre, the United States' Ambassador Dodd seems to have been the only man to express horror at having to shake hands

with the murderer Hitler and to avoid meeting him. Before it was recognized that the head and the members of a national government could be criminals deserving to be hanged at the gallows, Hitler was given the opportunity to apply the methods and moral standards of his purge politics to all countries of Europe.

BIOGRAPHY OF DAY, 1951

This is a **Memorandum of Agreement** entered into on the 14 day of March 19 51 between

JOSEPH BOFNSTEIN

(who is called "Author" in this Agreement), and William Sloane Associates, Inc., a corporation of the State of New York, (which is hereafter called the "Publishers"), and concerns a certain literary work of approximately 90,000 words, now entitled

BIOGRAPHY OF A DAY

and hereafter called the "Book." The Author agrees to deliver a complete manuscript of the Book not later than October 15, 1951

In consideration of the various stipulations and covenants which appear hereafter in this Agreement, and of the rewards and inducements which the Author and Publishers mutually acknowledge having received and exchanged, the two parties to this Agreement covenant as follows:

Grant of Rights

1. (a) The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights of book publication of the Book in the United States of America and its dependencies and the Dominion of Canada, territory outside these areas and outside the British Empire being an open market for copies produced in the English language. The Publishers shall also hold such other and further different subsidiary rights as are referred to and provided for hereinafter.

Copyright and Copyright Renewals

(b) The Publishers shall copyright the Book when it is published, and shall do so in the name of the Author, and in the United States of America. The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the exclusive right to take out such copyright, and authorizes the Publishers to obtain renewals of copyright in the Author's name. The Author further empowers the Publishers to hold such copyrights, and grants and assigns to them for the full terms of all these copyrights or renewals or extensions the exclusive right to publish the Book. The Author agrees to execute any other or further papers which may be necessary for these purposes, and, further, does hereby irrevocably constitute the Publishers, so long as this Agreement shall remain in force, the agents of the Author to apply on his behalf for renewal of extension of copyright in any and all countries covered by this Agreement, and for that purpose the Author will acknowledge, deliver, and file all such necessary papers and documents.

Foreign Copyright Protection of Copyright

(c) Unless they shall specially agree to do so in writing, the Publishers shall not be responsible for taking out or securing any copyright outside the United States of America.

(d) The Author hereby grants to the Publishers the right to bring, in the name of the Author as plaintiff or complainant, any action or proceeding for the enjoining of any infringement of the copyright in the Book, and for any damages resulting therefrom. The net amount recovered from any such action, after deducting all expenses of the suit, shall be divided equally between the Author and the Publishers.

Author's Warranty

2. The Author represents and guarantees that the Book is original and innocent and contains nothing which is libelous or otherwise unlawful, that he is the sole author and proprietor of the Book, that he has full power to make this grant and Agreement, and that the Book has not been published before except in magazine form. The Author agrees that he will hold the Publishers harmless and defend them against any suit claim, demand, or recovery arising out of these representations. He further agrees to hold the Publishers harmless against any violation of proprietary right or copyright, or any injurious or libelous matter in the Book, actual or claimed, which shall be finally sustained. He will act promptly with regard to such defense, or with regard to any action which may be brought based upon any assertion of infringement, violation, libel, or unlawfulness. If the Publishers shall give the Author notice of any claim, demand, or suit, and if they shall give the Author such time as the exigencies of the situation permit in which to undertake such defense, and if the Author shall default from such defense, then the Publishers are hereby granted the right to make such defense as shall seem to them advisable, and any costs or counsel fees for that purpose, as well as any damages sustained, shall be charged to and paid by the Author.

Date and Manner of Publication

3. (a) The Publishers agree that in consideration of the rights granted to them by the Author they will publish the Book at their own expense in such manner and style as they shall determine. Unless prevented from doing so by causes beyond their control, the Publishers further agree to publish the Book within twelve months of the date of its receipt from the Author in final, completed, and revised form.

(b) All details as to the manner of publication, distribution, and advertising, including the format and price of the Book in its manufactured form, and the number and distribution of free copies, shall be left to the sole discretion of the Publishers unless otherwise agreed in writing.

(c) The Publishers shall be free to prepare the manuscript of the Book for the printer, at their own expense, in such manner as shall be consonant with their publishing house style.

(d) They shall have the right, at their discretion, to prepare an index for the Book and to charge the cost of its preparation to the Author unless he shall furnish copy for such an index which is satisfactory to the Publishers.

(e) Unless otherwise agreed in writing, the Author shall furnish promptly and free of charge to the Publishers the materials from which illustrations can be made without redrawing. If the Author fails to supply any necessary drawings, maps, charts, photographs, or designs in satisfactory form and within the time specified by the Publishers, the Publishers shall have the right to have them made and to charge the expense of making them against the Author. If in the preparation of the manuscript for the printer or if in the opinion of the Publishers it shall be expedient to do so, the Publishers may cause the manuscript of the book to be retyped in as many copies as shall be necessary. The cost of such retyping shall be borne equally by the Author and the Publishers.

Provisions in the Event of Non-performance

(f) If the Author shall duly perform the acts and covenants stipulated herein, and if the Publishers shall then fail to publish the Book within the time specified in this Agreement, then the Author may, at his option, serve written notice upon the Publishers of his intention to withdraw the Book. In such case, and upon repayment by the Author to the Publishers of such sums of money advanced by them against anticipated royalty earnings as shall appear just and equitable under the circumstances, or if there is no agreement, such sums as shall be determined by arbitration as provided in Clause 12, all the rights conveyed by this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

(g) The provisions of this Agreement, as to form, content, and time of receipt of copy of the Book are material terms of this Agreement. If the Author shall fail to comply with them, or any one of them, the Publishers shall have the option, by written notice to the Author, to terminate this Agreement. In such case, and upon repayment by the Author to the Publishers of such sums of money advanced by them against anticipated royalty earnings as shall appear just and equitable under the circumstances, or if there is no agreement, such sums as shall be determined by arbitration as provided in Clause 12, all the rights conveyed by this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

Permissions

(h) The Author agrees that if the Book contains any writings, compositions, or artistic material, either of his own or of any other writer or artist, which shall have been previously published, or copyrighted elsewhere, or of which he is not the actual owner and proprietor, he will obtain and deliver at his own expense to the Publishers proper and complete written permission and authorization to reprint such materials from the copyright holder or legal proprietor of such materials.

Proofs

(i) The Publishers agree that they will submit to the Author both galley and page proofs of the Book. However, failure of the Publishers to comply in full with this stipulation shall not constitute a violation of this Agreement. The Author agrees that upon submission to him by the Publishers of proofs of the Book, he shall read them and return them to the Publishers in the shortest possible time, and in no case within more than fourteen days from the date of his receipt of such proofs. The Author may, at his option, waive all requirements as to submission of proofs if he shall prefer to entrust the reading of proofs to the Publishers. In the event of such waiver, the Publishers shall be solely chargeable for all expenses incurred in connection with the reading and correction of proofs.

(j) Should the Author fail to return proofs to the Publishers within the time stipulated in this Agreement, or should he waive the right to examine such proofs, the Publishers shall have the right to publish the Book as submitted and with such corrections and editing as they shall deem necessary.

(k) The Author agrees to pay, or at the Publishers' option have charged against him, in whole or in part, the amount of expense incurred by the Publishers because of changes, additions, or corrections (other than corrections of printer's errors) made by him in and to the text finally approved and furnished by the Author in excess of 10% of the original cost of composition. In no case, however, shall the Author's allowance for such changes be less than the sum of one hundred dollars ($100.00). The Author shall pay in full for any corrections in the plates which he requires or which are necessary for the correction of actual errors (other than printer's errors) after the plates for the Book have been made.

(l) In the event that the said Book shall be printed by any offset or similar photographic-lithographic process, the Author shall make no changes of any kind in the final proofs of the Book unless the Publishers shall agree to such changes, but the Publishers shall exert all reasonable care that the text copy of the Book from which such offset or lithographic plates are to be made is satisfactory to the Author.

Uniqueness of Book

4. So long as this Agreement shall be in force and effect, the Author will not publish or permit to be published any other Book or material written or edited by him which would directly or indirectly interfere with the sale, or tend to lessen the sale, of the Book.

Royalties

5. (a) The Publishers agree to pay the Author the following royalties on regular sales according to the following schedule, and based, unless otherwise specified, on the retail or catalogue price of the Book:

Ten (10%) per cent on the first five thousand (5,000) copies, twelve and one half per cent (12½%) on the next two thousand five hundred (2,500) copies and fifteen (15%) per cent thereafter. The Publishers agree to payto the author as advance against all earnings under this agreement the sum of seven hundred and fifty ($750) dollars as follows: Five hundred ($500) dollars on signing of this agreement and two hundred and fifty ($250) dollars upon demand after September 1, 1951. This advance shall be recoverable out of any and all royalties or payments accruing under this agreement including the sale, lease, license or other distribution of the publishing and subsidiary rights hereunder.

(b) Where the discount on sales in the U.S.A. is 48% the royalty shall be 2% less than the rates stated in the above; and with each additional one per cent in discount the royalty shall be further reduced by an additional one-half of one per cent. In no case, however, shall the royalty be less than one-half the royalty stipulated in paragraph 5(a).

(c) On copies sold for export the royalty shall be fifteen per cent (15%) of the net amount received.

(d) The Publishers shall pay the Author a royalty of ten per cent (10%) on the retail or catalogue price of the book on all copies sold from a reprinting of 3,500 copies or less, made after six (6) months from the date of first publication, this reduced royalty being provided by reason of the increased cost of manufacture of small reprintings, to enable the Publishers to keep the work in print and in circulation as long as possible.

(e) Where sheets are sold, the percentage of royalty shall be the same as for bound books and shall be calculated on the net amount received by the Publishers.

(f) No royalties shall be paid on copies furnished gratis to the Author, to reviewers, for sampling or advertising, or for like purposes tending to promote the sale and distribution of the Book.

(g) All payments and charges made by the Publishers to the Author under this Agreement shall be chargeable against and recoverable from any or all monies accruing to the Author under this Agreement.

(h) If the Publishers shall issue a reprint edition of their own at a retail price of two-thirds or less of the original retail price, the Author shall receive a royalty of 15% of the net amount received by the Publishers from the sale (other than the remainder sale) of such reprint edition.

(i) It is mutually agreed that State, Federal, and foreign taxes on the Author's earnings under this Agreement, when paid by the Publishers, are assignable against monies due the Author under this Agreement, and may be withheld by the Publishers.

Remaindering

(j) If, in the opinion of the Publishers, the Book shall become unsalable in the ordinary channels of trade, the Publishers may at their option sell part or all of the remaining copies as remainders, after first informing the Author in writing of their intention to do so. If the amounts secured from such remaindering sales shall be less than the cost of production of the copies so sold, no royalty shall be due or payable from such sales. If the amounts secured from such sales shall be in excess of the production costs of the copies remaindered, the Publishers shall pay the Author one-half of such excess monies received.

Extracts

(k) The Publishers may at their discretion grant permission to publish extracts from the Book. The Author grants and assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive right to grant such permissions, whether or not a fee shall be collected by the Publishers for such use, the Publishers warranting to make no gratuitous grants of permissions except such as shall, in their estimation, advance the sale of the Book or enhance the public esteem of the Author. The Publishers shall pay to the Author one-half of all sums of money received as compensation for such grants of permission to reprint extracts.

Accounting of Royalties

6. (a) The Publishers shall submit to the Author semiannual statements of sales and all receipts from the sale, lease, or license of subsidiary rights as of the 31st of January and the 31st of July on May 25th and November 25th respectively. The Publishers further agree that as soon as possible after the close of each accounting period and within at most thirty days, they shall estimate the amount which shall be due on these days of accounting and shall forward to the Author, at his request, one-half of all the book royalties estimated as earned together with the Author's complete share of all monies received from the sale, lease, or license of special and subsidiary rights as defined in this Agreement. Upon each date of accounting, the Publishers shall pay the Author the full amount of earned royalties and monies to his credit which shall remain after the preliminary payment specified above. Whenever the sales of the Book shall be less than fifty copies net within any such given accounting period, the Publishers may at their option omit an accounting until the close of the next succeeding accounting period.

Interim Payments

(b) ~~Except as otherwise provided elsewhere in this Agreement, the Author may at any time during the life of this Agreement, and at his option, request the Publishers to furnish him with an estimate of sales and receipts interim to the regular accounting periods, and the Publishers agree to pay to the Author, at his written request, within two weeks after such request, the Author's entire share of monies which shall have been received from the sale of supplementary or special rights, and up to two thirds of the royalties which their estimate shall indicate as earned upon sales of the Book since the close of the preceding accounting period.~~

Examination of Publishers' Records

(c) The Publishers agree to and do grant to the Author, upon his written request, the right to examine or cause to be examined through certified public accountants the books of account of the Publishers insofar as such books of account shall relate to the Book. If such examination shall reveal errors of accounting (other than those arising from an interpretation of this Agreement) amounting to fifty dollars or more to the Author's disadvantage, the costs of such examination shall be borne by the Publishers, otherwise such costs shall be borne by the Author.

Author's Copies

7. The Publishers agree to furnish to the Author, upon publication, ten copies of the Book without charge. The Author shall have the right to purchase, for his personal use, additional copies of the Book at a discount of fifty per cent, provided that he shall not distribute in any one year more than two hundred copies of the Book, purchased under this clause, without the consent in writing of the Publishers.

Prepublication Rights

8. The Author agrees that he will not sell, prior to book publication and subsequent to the signing of this Agreement, any rights in the Book (such as, but not limited to, first digest or first condensation rights) without consultation with the Publishers and without securing from them in writing a statement that in their opinion the sale of such rights will not be harmful to the sales of the Book. The Author further agrees that subsequent to the signing of this Agreement he will not sell what are commonly known as first serial rights in the Book unless such sale shall not compel the Publishers to postpone the date of publication specified in this Agreement, or unless the Publishers consent in writing to do so. The Author likewise agrees that he will not sell, lease, or license for publication in the United States of America, or the Dominion of Canada any foreign language rights without securing the written consent of the Publishers which consent shall not be unreasonably withheld.

Subsidiary Rights

9. (a) The subsidiary and additional rights referred to in this Agreement are hereby defined to include the rights enumerated below, and are to be shared by the Author and the Publishers in the percentages indicated, less only such direct expenses, including agents' commissions, as shall be incurred by the Publishers in disposing of such rights:

(1) From *Abridgment and Anthology Rights:* (The rights to publish after book publication as a part of another book or as a separate abridged book, or in anthologies or other works in volume form) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts.

(2) From *Second Serial and Periodical Selection Rights:* (The rights to publish the Book, after book publication, in magazines and periodicals either as a serial or in an abbreviated version in a single issue, or to publish one or more selected passages in such magazines and periodicals) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts.

(3) From *Syndication Rights:* (The rights to publish the Book after book publication in a newspaper or syndicate either in instalments or in an abbreviated version in a single issue of a newspaper) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall consult the Author and secure his consent to such use of the Book by any syndicate having national or major coverage.

(4) From *Digest Rights:* (The rights to publish after book publication a version of the Book in substantially abbreviated form in a single issue of a magazine) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall secure the consent of the Author to such use of the Book.

Book Club Rights

(5) From *Book Club Rights:* (The rights to publish one or more editions of the Book for distribution to the members of a recognized book club) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of the net cash received by them from the sale or lease of such rights.

Reprint Rights

(6) From *Reprint Rights:* (The rights to lease or sell to recognized cheap editions publishers authorization to publish over his own imprint one or more cheap editions of the Book) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts. The Publishers shall not release Reprint Rights in the Book without securing the consent of the Author.

Dramatic Rights

(7) From *Dramatic Rights:* (The rights to dramatize the Book for stage or similar presentation) the Publishers shall pay the Author, unless otherwise agreed, 90% of their receipts from the sale or lease of the Dramatic Rights in the Book. The Publishers and the Author mutually agree not to dispose of any Dramatic Rights in the English language except by mutual consent. If the Author, with the Publishers' consent, shall sell or lease the Dramatic Rights in the Book under circumstances in which the fact of book publication is not a material factor in such sale or lease, the Author shall receive all the net proceeds.

Motion Picture Rights

(8) From *Motion Picture Rights:* In the event of the sale of the Motion Picture Rights, whether or not the publishers act as agent in affecting such sale, the Publishers shall receive as acknowledgment of their contribution to the value of said rights 10% of the net receipts from the sale of Motion Picture Rights. The Publishers shall also receive 10% of any additional monies received by the Author from such sale pursuant to any so-called escalator clause based on book and/or book club sales. The total of the payments to be received by the Publishers shall be computed upon the Author's total receipts from such sale. The Publishers and the Author agree to consult in regard to any sale of such rights, and the Publishers shall not lease or sell such rights anywhere in the world without securing the consent of the Author in writing.

In the event of the sale of the Motion Picture Rights, the Author or the Publishers, as the case may be, may grant to the Purchaser the privilege to publish excerpts and summaries of the work not to exceed in the aggregate 7,500 words, for advertising and exploiting such motion picture, provided, however, that such grant shall require the Purchaser to take all steps which may be necessary to protect the copyright of the work.

Radio Rights

(9) From *Radio and Television Rights:* Unless specified otherwise elsewhere in this Agreement, the Publishers shall pay to the Author 50% of their net cash receipts from the sale or lease of Radio and Television Rights. The Publishers shall not sell or lease Radio and Television Rights in what are commonly known as network or program shows without the consent of the Author, and the division of proceeds from such leases or sales shall in each individual instance be a matter of mutual consent or arbitration between the Publishers and the Author.

Mechanical Rights

(10) From *Mechanical Reproduction Rights:* (The rights to make, cause, or permit the making of verbatim non-dramatic reproductions of the text of said work or portions thereof, in Braille, on records, sound tracks, tapes or wires, slides or projection films for sale to libraries, hospitals, educational or charitable institutions, etc., but nothing contained herein shall convey the right of public performance or exhibition of such records or films) the Publishers shall pay the Author 50% of their net receipts from such sales.

Foreign Rights

(11) *Foreign Rights:* The Author assigns to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights to publication and distribution of the Book in English in the United Kingdom and Ireland, in the British Empire and the British Commonwealth of Nations, and in all other foreign countries. The Publishers shall pay the Author 80% of their net receipts from the sale or lease of the rights to publish foreign editions of the Book.

If the Author shall retain the rights to license or sell foreign editions in any or all of the territories above, he agrees that he will not hereafter grant to any other publisher or agency, domestic or foreign, the right to export copies of the Book to China, Japan, India, Egypt, Korea, or Palestine without the written consent of the Publishers.

Translation Rights

(12) *Translation Rights:* The Author hereby grants to the Publishers the sole and exclusive rights to the Book in all foreign languages, and the Publishers shall be empowered to arrange for domestic or foreign translations into any language. The Publishers shall pay to the Author 80% of their net receipts from the sale or lease of such foreign translations. The Publishers agree that the Author may, upon his request examine any or all translations so authorized and may refuse their publication if in his reasonable opinion either the translator or the translation is prejudicial to the best interests of the Book.

Future Rights

(13) All revenue derived from the sale of rights not specifically herein enumerated, whether such rights are now in existence or shall hereafter come into existence, shall be shared by the Author and the Publishers in such mutual proportions as shall be agreed upon at the time, or, if there is no agreement, as shall be determined by arbitration as specified in Clause 12 of this Agreement.

Appointment of Publishers as Attorneys

(b) All such subsidiary and additional rights as are conveyed in this Agreement by the Author to the Publishers may be disposed of by sale, lease, license, or otherwise by the Publishers. For that purpose, the Author does hereby constitute and appoint the Publishers as his Attorneys-in-Fact. The Author agrees to sign, execute, deliver, and acknowledge all such papers, documents, and agreements as may be necessary to effectuate the grants herein contemplated. In the event that the Author shall fail to sign, make, execute, deliver, and acknowledge such papers, they may be signed, executed, delivered, and acknowledged by the Publishers as the Attorneys-in-Fact of the Author with the same full force and effect as if signed by the Author.

(c) Upon written request from the Author, the Publishers shall furnish him with copies of any or all agreements, leases, or licenses covering the sale or lease of any such subsidiary and additional rights.

Bankruptcy

10. In the event of bankruptcy or receivership of the Publishers, or assignment for the benefit of creditors, the rights granted under this Agreement shall, at his option to be exercised within 60 days, revert to the Author, who shall have the right to purchase from the Publishers at a fair market price, as determined by consent or arbitration, the Publishers' remaining stock on hand of bound copies and sheets as well as letterpress plates if they shall exist. However, no reversion of rights under this clause shall take place until after the Author shall have repaid to the Publishers any indebtedness (other than an advance against royalties) incurred by him and still outstanding under this Agreement. If this Agreement contains a clause of option on future books by the Author, such clause shall become null and void in the event of the Publishers' bankruptcy or receivership.

Plates

11. (a) If the Publishers shall print the Book from what are commonly known as letterpress plates or electrotypes, and if the Book shall go out of print in all editions, including reprints, whether over the imprint of the Publishers or another imprint within the United States, then the Publishers may offer such plates to the Author for his purchase. The Author may at his option purchase these plates at one-third the original costs of composition and plating. In the event of any purchase of plates, the Author shall bear all the costs of boxing, packing, and transportation.

Out-of-print Provision

(b) If the Book shall go out of print as defined above, and if upon written notification from the Author the Publishers shall not reissue it or signify their intention of doing so promptly, then one year after such notification to the Publishers all rights conveyed in this Agreement shall revert to the Author.

Arbitration

12. Regardless of its place of physical execution, this Agreement shall be interpreted within the purview of the laws and statutes of the State of New York. Any controversy or claim arising out of a dispute relating to this Agreement or the breach thereof shall be settled by arbitration in accordance with the rules, then obtaining, of the American Arbitration Association, and judgment upon the award may be entered in the highest court of the forum, State or Federal, having jurisdiction. This arbitration shall be held in New York City. But at the Author's option he may, in case of failure to pay royalties, refuse to arbitrate, and pursue his legal remedies for such failure in such manner as he may be advised or may prefer.

Option

13. The Author hereby grants to the Publishers an option to accept for publication the next book-length work entitled FINAL SOLUTION which the Author shall write, on terms fair and reasonable to both the Author and the Publishers. Submission by the Author to the Publishers of a complete outline of the proposed work and not less than twenty thousand words of finished text or the equivalent shall be deemed an adequate sample, and if the Publishers shall not have signified to the Author their intention to publish the proposed work within thirty days of such submission, this clause shall be deemed null, void, and of no effect, and the Author shall be free to offer the proposed work elsewhere.

Notification

14. Any notice to be given under the terms of this Agreement shall be deemed to have been given if it shall have been deposited in writing in any United States Post Office in a sealed envelope, with postage prepaid, and addressed to the Author at 155 East 77th Street, New York City 21.

Assignment

15. No assignment of this Agreement, or any part of it, by the Author shall be binding upon the Publishers, unless and until such assignment shall have been filed with them. Nor shall any assignment of this Agreement, in whole, by the Publishers be binding upon the Author unless and until he shall consent in writing to such assignment and until a copy of it shall have been filed with him.

SPECIAL CLAUSES

16. The changes, alterations, interlineations, and deletions made in Clauses numbered 6(b) of this Agreement, and the additional typed Clauses numbered were made and added before the execution thereof.

17. This Agreement shall be binding upon and inure to the benefit of the executors, administrators, legal representatives, and assigns of the Author and the successors and assigns of the Publishers.

In Witness Whereof the Author has hereunto placed his hand and seal and the Publishers have caused this Agreement to be executed by their officer thereunto duly authorized, on the day and year hereinabove written.

In the Presence of:

Lyne Rudwoody

Eric P. Sherman

By William Sloane

Joseph Bornstein L.S.

AUTHOR

10/1/48

Agreement

BETWEEN

_____

AND

WILLIAM SLOANE
ASSOCIATES, INC.

FOR THE PUBLICATION OF:

Dingaling of a Dog

_____

DATE March 14 19 51

FINAL SOLUTION- NOTES, WANNSEE

Material "Extermination"

HW TW

ca 90 p.

The Case

The Result

In his "Opening Address" before the Nuremberg Court Justice Hobert H. Jackson declared:

"Of the 9 600 000 Jews who lived in Nazi dominated Europe, 60 percent are authoritavely estimated to have perished.

5.700 000 are missing from the countries in which they formerly lived, and

over 4.500 000 cannot be accounted for by the normal death rate nor by immigration; nor are they included among displaced persons.

History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty."

F.S.

Preparations — Announcements before World War II

Major Halsh (III, 527) in resumé on state in 1938

„To this point we have found a gradual and a mounting emphasis in the campaign against the Jews, one of the basic tenets of the Nazi Party and of the state. The flame of prejudice has now been lighted and fanned. The German people have been to a large degree indoctrinated, and the seeds of hatred have been sown. The German state is now armed and is prepared for conquest and the force of world opinion can now safely be ignored. Already they have forced out of Germany 200 000 of its original 500 000 Jews. The Nazi-controlled German State is therefore emboldened; and Hitler, in anticipation of the aggressive war already planned, casts about for a „whippy boy" upon whose shoulders can be placed the blame for the world catastrophe yet to come."

Speech before Reichstag on January 30, 1939:

„If the international Jewish financiers within and without Europe succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, the result will not be the Bolshevisation of the world and the victory of Judaism, but the obliteration of the Jewish race in E.

Hitler Character – Theory

To Rauschning after verdict ag. the murderers of Potempa: in voice of destruction. In August 1932:
Page 14

"Hitler had publicly announced his solidarity with the murderers (five Nazi gangsters who had trampled a political opponent to death:) condemned to death: Hitler:

"Such savage judgments are never forgotten by a people. In such critical times as these, a nation will suffer and forget anything done openly in the political struggle. If I were to allow the SA a free hand, or if 20 or 30 thousand Germans were to lose their lives in street fighting, the nation would be able to forget it. The nation would console itself. Such things are like the incidents of the open battlefield. But a miscarriage of justice... a death sentence... – that is something the nation will not forget or forgive."

Hitler's theory that mass murders are less dangerous than individual crimes.

Hitler — Character

Rauschning: Voice of destruction

"There lies behind Hitler's emphasis on brutality and ruthlessness the devolution of a forced and artificial inhumanity, not the amorality of a genuine brute, which has after all something of the power of a natural force... "urge to reprisal and vengeance, a truly Russian — not Teutonic feeling."

Rauschning: The Jews P233

Transport

From 3,6 Mill PoW only a few hundred-
thousand remained

In 1944 Mobilization of Russ. youth 10 to 14 yrs

1944 population dis not known

use "only 47%" many of no
III 216

From 30000 acres by tractor
Only 8200 on hand
For lite worker — some
poltr

Telling of Eastern peoples that
"liberation from Bolshevism" is
present to endure ... 248
III 242

Ukraine III 247
Prophecy Rosenberg MR

Gen. System

Testimony Rudolf Mildner, Police Colonel

V 3

„After the entry of the USA into the Europ. war, Hitler put into execution the threat --- Extermination named as „Arbeitseinsatz"

Orders issued by Himmler to Kaltenbrunner, Heydrich, Müller, Eichmann

Orders conc. labor through Obergruppenführer Pohl, Glücks (head of Amtsgruppe D and concentration camps

Eichmann was „adviser of Himmler, Kaltenbrunner, and Chief of Amt IV, Mueller, on „all jewish questions.

Mildner accused by Auschwitz Commander Höss

Danmark

V 2 Testimony Dr. Mildner, Police Colonel

1943, Sept Order Himmler transfer Danish Jews to Theresienstadt. Mildner's protest. Decision Himmler: "The anti-Jewish actions are to be started immediately." Kommando Eichmann chartered 2 ships. Action failed. (?) (Evasion to Sweden?) "Great bitterness in Berlin." Eichmann and Sturmbannführer Günther (Dep. E's) told Hitler and Himmler raged when they received reports."

Czechoslovakia – Jews

Report of Czech Foreign Minister 1943

Order excluding Jews from buying unrationed foods and receiving them as gift, Dec 2, 1942

Right to exclude Jews from rationed food.

One hour on five weekdays allowed for shopping.

To Lublin district sent in 1940: 2000 Jews from Moravska Ostrava

Oct 1941: 48000 picked out for deportation. Men 16 to 50 to labor camps, women, children special settlement in Eastern Poland

June 1942. Deportation on a large scale. Every Monday and Thursday 1000 Jews.

Out of 90 000 Czech Jews more than 72000 deported at the end of 1942

In August 1942 only 20000 Jews left in Slovakia

At end of Nov 42 out 95000 Jews 76 000 deported

1941 Police decree Sept 1 1941

David Star

IV 750

Himmler 1943 "The Clearing of the Jews"

Himmler Speech in Meeting SS Major generals in Posen Oct 4, 1943

IV 563 Matter of Tact not to talk about it

"The Jewish race is being exterminated

"

"Most of you must know what it means when 100 corpses are lying side by side, or 500 or 1000. To have stuck at our and at the same time ... to have remained decent fellows, that is what has made us hard. Page of Glory in our history ...

"We had the moral right, the duty ... to destroy this people. We have exterminated a bacterium

---

IV 568 2n gen-govmt. announcement

Everyone who informs against a Jew who has gone into hiding ... shall have 1/3 of the Jew's property."

1937 Himmler Speech for 15 to 23 Jan about S.S "Armed Forces and Police.

IV 616

Himmler 1943 (20000 German fears left)

Speech to „SS Führer" of 3 SS Division
April 1943 at Kharkov

IV 574 „Antisemitism is exactly the same as delousing. Getting rid of lice is not a question of ideology. It is a matter of cleanliness. In just the same way, antisemitism, for us, has not been a question of ideology, but a matter of cleanliness which now will soon have been dealt with. We shall soon be deloused. We have only 20000 lice left, and then the matter is finished within the whole of Germany.

Himmler Speech „Kriegsoberkommando Inland"

IV

Jews Germany ~~Hoffman~~

Full history in Report Jewish American Congress

IV 300 ff.

Case Jewish

Neurath } empty Jewish houses
Rosenberg }
Helldorf

1938

Minutes of Jewish Meeting
Nov 12, 1938

IV 425 (Heydrich, Goebbels, Insurance)

Hilgard (Ins) estimates pogrom damage
25 Mill. Heydrich „sev. hundred
million: 7500 stores destroyed

„35 killed"

discussion re: Ghetto

Nov. 12, 1938

IV 456 Goering' announcement: 1938 Reich-Pogrom
In Meeting re German Question after
„It is the real future, the German
Reich" should come into conflict
with foreign powers, it goes without
saying that we in Germany should
first of all let it come to a
showdown with the Jews."

Ghetto Question IV 452

1943

Stuermer Nov 4, 1943

IV 602 „It is really the truth that the Jews „so to speak" have disappeared from Europe and that the Jewish „reservoir" of the East from which the Jewish plague has for centuries beset the peoples, has ceased to exist... However, the Führer of the German people at the beginning of the war prophesied what has now come to pass.

Austria 1940

Dec. 3, 1940

IV 342 Letter Lammers to Schirach

"Führer has decided that the 60 000 Jews still residing in Vienna will be deported most rapidly... Gov. Gen. in Cracow and Reichsf. SS... informed..

Austria ~~Palestine~~ 1940 / 1939

Ile

Forced Labor Notice Reichstatthalter

7. Nov. 1940

IV 586 „It is assumed that there are not many more Jews available."

SS. Col. Huber will report personally

IV 587 Report of Dec 15, 1939

Census of May 17, 1939, incl. question about grandparents

in Vienna: 91 480 full Jews

22 344 part Jews

In remaining Ostmark districts

3073 full

4241 part

together 1939 | 121. 138 Jews

113. 824 in Vienna

Census 1934

people of Jewish faith

191. 528 in 1934

94. 384 in 1939

Diminished to full Jews

~~[illegible]~~

97. 144 disappeared

for 100 men 136 female

Some 26 000 Jews emigrated in the month before

census

70 000 full Jews in Vienna

4000 emigrate every month

On. 15 Dec 1939

(Statistic IV 590 / 591

Nacht und Nebel Decree

Night and fogg decree

IV 579

Austria Prewar

Report Fischboeck in Journ Meeting
Nov 12, 38 IV 444

12000 Jewish artisan
3000 retail shops in Vienna

10 000 artisans shops to be closed
400 stores " "
Rest "arianized"

Heydrich – Report IV 450

Center for the Emigration of Jews in Vienna
"Eliminated 50 000"
From Reich only 19000
" H Cart. 45 000 ... by legal means"

Emigration costs forced on Reich Jews
Going states: "Children" "Costs of foreign currency – we can't be able to hold out."

Discussion of ghettos
Problems
IV 452 455 v. Krosigk – Frick

Germany 1938

Order blowing up all Jewish synagogues
IV 215 — 218 (and reports)

Acquiring Jewish property in Franconia.
Report of Goering' Commission IV 283

Streicher

Streicher buys shares of Mars Werke,
Nuremberg for 5% — 5600
His name should not be mentioned.

Streicher sold estate on Lake Constance
to Hungarian Consul for 270 000 RM.
with sham contract

Streicher likes to beat people with
a riding whip "but only if he is in company
of several persons assisting him. with sadistic
brutality.

Together with Gauleiter Holzprot and
SA Brigadier Jens Koenig - base Stürmer.

See Sadism IV 286

A Jew "Wolk" (criminal). collab.
of Stürmer.

Report Jews on Jews treatment in 1933, 1938
IV 296 — 300

IV 301 Dr Hasselbacher to Consul Jew
Chief of Jüdische Abt. Gestapo

Said in 1938 "All the Jews who failed to
leave Germany would be
exterminated."

History of Police

IV 193 (" Die Deutsche Polizei, 1943)

Auschwitz

Letter Pohl Nov 7, 1942 to Finance Minister

IV 155

Himmler wishes enlarging Auschwitz to private Reich estate of 4640 acres. Confiscation of property proposed. Meeting with Dr. Fiedler and Mr Korch

IV 156 Camps "an independent police district". Commander becomes police chief

IV 156 Meeting about confiscation for Auschwitz Dec 17, 18, 1942

Second Meeting Dec 21

Minister of Finance gives full powers by letter Jan 12, 1943

Concentration Camp

IV 842/843

Orders for Beating of prisoners by prisoner and reward „a per cigarettes."

S. S. Obersturmführer Liebehenschel
general SS Pohl

IV 853

order for not returning urns of deceased jews Sept. 16, 1942

S. S. Economic Administrative Main Office
District group D Conc Camp
Oranienburg.

April 1942 IV 854

Order for photographer by Himmler

Germany Before War 1938

Meeting on Jewish Question under Goering

Minutes (very important)

IV 425 to 457

Elimination of Jews after Rath [redacted]entat

Goering: Better 200 killed

Heydrich: 35 were killed.

Goering's announcement of Hitler's plan to "showdown" with Jews in case of war

P 457

"If, in the near future, the German Reich should come into conflict with foreign powers, it goes without saying that we in Germany should first of all let it come to a showdown with Jews."

Boycott 1933 Orders IV 760

Poland 1942 IV 896

Frank Diary

Starving out of Jews ordered

Speech of Dr Naumann in Gov. Meeting in Cracow
~~Dec 1, 1941~~
Monday, Aug 24, 1942

„The feeding of the Jewish population, estimated heretofore at 1,5 million, drops off to an estim. total of 300 000 Jews, who still work for German interests as craftsmen or otherwise. For these the Jewish rations, incl. certain special allotments which have proved necessary for the maintenance of working capacity, will be retained. The other Jews, a total of 1,2 million, will no longer be provided with foodstuffs."

Most of those present: 47
among: State secretary Dr Boepple
Stellvertretender Gouverneur Dr Wächter

Gov. Frank adds:

„That we sentence 1.2 million Jews to die of hunger should be noted only marginally. It is a matter of course that should the Jews not starve to death, it would, we hope, result in a speeding up of anti-Jewish measures

IV 902 „It is clear that the working programs is made difficult when, in the middle of this program, during the war, the order for complete annihilation of the Jews is given: the directive ... comes from higher quarters."

Frank Jan. 25, 1944 „At the present time we still have in the Gov. Gen. perhaps 100 000 Jews."

Poland 1940 – 1942

Frank Diary 1939, Dec 2. IV 883

„Reports by the press concerning the shooting of Jews are not desirable because such reports would intimidate the Jews."

Dec 12, 1939

Forced labor of Jews „Sweeping planning."

~~Oct~~ Oct. 7, 1940 IV 841

Frank speech to „dear comrades."

„So many lice and Jews are here... I could not eliminate all lice and Jews in one year's time ... But in the course of time ... this end will be attained."

Dec 10, 1941 IV 841

Speech of Frank in General Govt.

Important announcement of elimination of Jews

„They must disappear. They must be done away with."

Discussion in Jan. 1942 in Berlin, Delegate Frank's: State secretary Dr. Buehler

Discussion with Heydrich.

„We have now 2,5 in Gen Gov. perhaps 3.5.. must become free of Jews.."

Report Buchenwald Doc 2171 PS

IV 800 - 834

Established in July 1937 as KL Ettersberg
near Weimar

On July 19, 1937 149 prisoners - First roll call

Total in 1937 = 2912 - 48 died up to Jan 1, 38

Last roll call April 3, 1945

Number of prisoners 80. 011.
~~Deceased 1937 to March~~
Shooting of prisoners, but no asphyxiation
For urgent shooting people sent to Hohenstein, Dresden
probably for torture &

Interned from 1937 to 1945 238 980
Deceased in camp 33 462

Testing Gas in Hohenstein, Dresden
Many transports to Auschwitz from fall 1942
to 1944

Executed without recorded in list 7000

Nov 9 1938 = 9.842
Roth Nov 13 19.676

805 " If another gets hangs himself, will he
kindly stick a piece of paper with his name
on it in his pocket, so that one
knows who he is

Mauthausen IV 836

Report of Investigation Officer Eugene S. Cohen, Major, Q.M. Corps.

Not complete in publication

Important exhibits

~~Between 1,5 to~~ Appr. 2 millions exterminated according German records

Commandant Franz Ziereis } both dead
Assist. " Georg Bachmeyer }

Other names: Schulz, Giesler, Pelzer

About 10000 names of SS-guards

Exhibit 213 lists names of guards doing the killing

Poland Sept 1941

General Food Situation

IV 909 Obermedizinalrat Dr Walbaum

Majority of Poles eat only about 600 calories (normal requirement 2200) Polish pop. enfeebled – easy prey to spotted fever number of diseased Poles 40 % serious danger for Reich by spreading of the pestilence.

IV 909 Frank: Severe measures against fever leaving ghetto. Death sentences for this reason must be executed as quickly as possible. Order must be carried out without fail.

Dr. Hummel: Procedure must be simplified

1942 Poland

IV 912 Frank in Meeting of Pol. Nazi Leaders
Aug 5 1942

"What a dirty people made up of Jews staggered around here before 1939 And where are the Jews today? You scarcely see them. If you see them then they are workers.

Poland 1943

Jan 25, 1943

IV 916 State Secr. Krueger: ... for the Poles say: after the Jews have been destroyed they will employ the same methods to get the Poles out of this territory and liquidate them just like the Jews."

IV 917 Frank: "We must not be squeamish when we learn that a total of 17000 people have been shot. These persons who were shot were nothing more than our victims. ... Well "our criminals..." Ridiculous if we were to let ourselves get involved in any squabbles over methods."

Vienna 1938

IV 918 – 919

Report about Jewish action

Orders "property of all native Jews has to be razed entirely."

Dr. Bayer D. D. of Kripo

Order Rg Rat. Dr. Pitracder

Eastern territories 1941

IV 944

Report on Einsatzgruppe A

1 Estonia formerly 2000 jews "No longer any jews"
2 Latvia up to Oct 41 30000 executed
on 9.11.41 27800 " in Riga
3 Lithuania Dec 41 2350 in Libau
4 White Russia

3. Lithuania formerly 153.743
Kaunas 1200
Pogrom 3800 in smaller towns
executed.

Althogether 136 421 liquidated
Remain 49000 as workers in ghettos.

4. White Russia
1926 400 000 jews in BSSR
500000 in Bialystok etc
In Minsk 100 000

Because heavy frost mass executions difficult " nevertheless " 49 000 shot up to now

See Chapter IV in vol VIII

Leading Hangmen

Mueller — Chief of SD RSHA

Pohl — Chief of WVHA
Maj. Schiller (WVHA)

Otto Ohlendorf — Chief of Einsatz-Gruppe D

Glicks — Insp. of Concentration Camp

Adolph Eichmann — Chief of IV A 4 RSHA

Poland 1939

Frank Diary Oct 25 to Dec 15 IV 903

"By spring (1940) 1.000 000 Poles and Jews from East and West Posen, Danzig, Silesia must be resettled by the Gen. Gov ... 10 000 daily according to plan. Especially urgent forced labor for the Jews. The Jewish pop. must be extracted from the cities and be put to work on the Road

IV 908

— ..

GG. received SS Leutgen. Krueger, Gen. Becker, SS Brig. Gen Streckenbach and Lt Col. Gnadenfeld.

Streckenbach: Reichsf-SS. wishes that all Jews be evacuated from the newly gained territories. Up to Feb (1941) approx 1. mill. people are to be brought in this way in to the Gen. gov. Deadline for migration transport 15th Nov.

Official tour Nov 1939 by Seyss Inquart

IV 960

"Near the frontier we saw the countless Jews and similar rabble that were on the 200 meters or so of "No man's land between the German and the Russian frontier posts waiting to cross over into Russ. territory in the darkness." 150 Tax collectors have arrived who will be installed in this district

German Jews 1941

Report in IV 948 about further transports

Since Dec 1940 transports from Reich

20000 sent to Riga, 7000 to Minsk

„All evacuated Jews who survive the winter can be put into this camp in Vorry ... Death rate is very continually result of extraordinarily hard winter.

Sick Jews ... executed.

See Chapter in Vol VIII

1939 Inspection tour of Seyss Inquart in Poland

IV 962

„... District of Lublin required special consideration, on account of re-settlement, collecting posts for Germans who were not longer allowed to live in Germany.

IV 963 Wiodawa, Cyrkow

„this district with its very marshy character could, according to District Governor Schmidt's deliberations, serve as a reservation for the Jews, a measure which might possibly lead to heavy mortality among the Jews."

Mauthausen IV 991

Deposition French Lieutenant Col. de Saint Jean and Lt. Jean Vertu in Mauthausen from March 1944 to April 45 resp. June 43 to 45

In Mauthausen several treatments, among them „Action K or Kugel" (bullet action) Interrumpiert Streitwiesen.

Pris. marked „K" not registered, were taken directly to „Bathrooms," near crematory.

„For shooting a measuring apparatus. Prisoners backed against a metric scale with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in their neck as soon as the moving board determinedly their height touched the top of their heads.

If too many „K" persons, exterminated by gas.

Action „K" and „Step III officially cancelled in order Supreme Command and Gestapo March 4, 1944

IV 158/159

KZ Flossenburg

Off. Report John J. Reed IV 999

Appendix 1 – 45 Inserts
3 Photographs

First transport April 1940
„Factory dealing in death"

At first SS men in charge of hanging received extra rations for every hanging. Later on the hangings became so numerous that the extra rations were stopped.

Hanging scene Christmas 1944
By side of the gallows a decorated Christmas tree.

Gas Vans

IV 1068

Statement of Standartenführer Walther Rauff before Capt. Bagshaw on Oct 19, 45

Refers to letter of Dr. Becker of May 16, 42.

Vans were built by Saurer Werke, (Berlin?) and some other firms.

Operating since 1941.

Rauff was chief of section II D in RSHA and concerned with technical matters.

Discussed letter Becker's with Captain Pradl and ordered to remedie the faults of vans.

His superior Standartenführer Siegert Chief of Amt II R SHA. gave orders to supply the chassis?

Successor of Siegert in July or Aug 42 Spacil, until end of war

Siegert returned to a position in Ministry of Finance

Auschwitz

Memorandum Lobbermann D-251

VI 1100

Mentions another memo to which D 251 is addition.

Important!

Scene of woman (actress-dancer) who killed the blockleader Schillinger. Who was she?

In reprisal 400 women of Birkenau killed.

Many names.

Cyclon Gas Bombs for gas chamber were marked: "Cyclon Gas D.G.V. from Hamburg to Auschwitz."

Names of officials:

Moll (selecting prisoners for gas oven. Schillinger)

Poretzki, Blockleader

Hauptsturmführer Schwarz

Obersturmführer Schotel

Obersturmbannführer Fischer, medical officer

Kolling co-operrooms for cigarettes

"Capos": Thiers, Daniusch, Georges Burzyk, Otto Pelz, Simmermann, Kistular

Germany PREWAR

Teletype from Heydrich to all headquarters of the State Police and all districts and subdistricts of the SD (3051 – PS. V 594

§ 5 „Measures against the Jews tonight.."

Hitler Reichstag Speech Jan 30, 1939 2663 PS
Schwarze Korps 2668 PS

Registration decree 1938, July 23
I 984

Ghettos: Rosenberg: „Directions for handling of the Jewish Question"
212 PS
1028 PS

---

v. Ruth – Laws 1938 (Pogrom after)
IV 1 – 7, 10 – 15
IV 172 Eliminating Jews from German econ. life (Goering Order) Nov 12, 1938

Death-Book Mauthausen
Seven books
Jan. 1939 to April 1945
35 318 names

Vol. I 967

Dec 1942 / 1943

Müller Order „Total amount 45 000 Jews"
of Dec 16, 1942

IV 49

30000 from Bialystok district
10 000 Theresienstadt
~~5000~~ for killing

45 000

10 – to 15 000 laborers
others „assigned" for killing

1941

Memo Rosenberg – Hitler discussion
Dec 14 1941

IV 55

"I took the standpoint not to speak of the extermination of the Jews. The Führer admitted this and said they had burdened the war upon us and that they had brought the destruction; it is no wonder if the results would strike them first.

IV 165 Rosenberg – Dr. Lammers – Hitler
May 8, 1942

Holland

Dutch Jews IV 808

In Buchenwald Report.

"At the beginning of 1941 the German Sec. Pol. raided the Amsterdam Jewish Quarter and abducted for transfer to Buchenwald 389 Dutch Jews on Feb 28, 1941 they were immediately employed in the hardest physical work and in this manner destroyed. The balance of them, 341, with 350 other prisoners, were transferred to Kl Mauthausen on May 22, 1941.

Letter SS Reichsführer
Addition in KZ's June to Nov 42 = 136,780
Death - 70.619

Report about Dorn
Max Hornpfeg
Major Fulton C. Vowell
IV 860

3000 Jews of Dutch Jews in
"Mauthausen VI 784

Install. of Bone Camp Hertogenbosch
in Jan. 43 VI 1025

Origin of Einsatzgruppen

Statement. Schellenberg VI 420 - 423 Doc 3710-PS

Middle May 1941 negotiations Müller (RSHA for Heydrich) and General Wagner, gen. Quartermaster.

No agreement. Wagner asked Heydrich to send another representative.

Schellenberg, Chief of Section E in Amt IV of RSHA. was selected.

His mission: makes sure that Army would give complete support to Einsatzgroup.

Sch. made draft.

Agreement was signed by Heydrich and Wagner.

After ~~[illegible]~~ signature Sch. was asked to leave the room for half an hour. Just while leaving he heard they wanted to discuss in complete privacy the Führer's command which was apparently known in advance by each of them personally."

Schellenberg pretends his knowledge of execution just acquired reading report ~~Report~~ No 6 and Report Stahlecker

In beginning of June 41 all counterillegence officers were called ~~to Heydrich~~ ~~in~~ by Wagner, Heydrich, Canaris present, likewise leaders of combat groups.

Army and Einsatzgruppen

C 50 VI 873

71 Order from May 13, 1941

" ruthless action against any threat

" no courts martial.

" guerilla to be disposed of ruthlessly .. fighting or in flight

" no court martial for soldiers committing crimes ag. civil population

C 52 Order July 23, 1941 VI 876

" The forces available for establishing security will be sufficient only

" if all resistance is punished not by legal prosecution of the guilty, but by the spreading of such terror ... as is alone appropriate to eradicate every inclination to resist amongst the population.

Army - Einsatzgruppen

VI

List of Arms 910 - 911

C 123 Oct 7, 1941

VI 929 / 931 Destruction of Leningrad and Moscow ordered by Hitler

Einsatzgruppen

A. Dr. Stahlecker, SS Brigade Comm and Major General of the Police

~~B.~~

B. Nebe

C. Rasch (Rasche)
later Thomas

D. Ohlendorff, Otto

Personae in 1942 the East
Receivers of Reports on activities of Einsatzgruppen

Kraków	Com. of SP and SS Obergf. Dr. Schoengarth	
Poznań	SS Obergf RuKD – Damzog	
Higher SS and Police Chief		
Riga	SS Obgruf ~~v. d. Bach~~ Jeckeln	
Mogilev	v. d. Bach	
Kriwoj-Rog	Bruetzmann	
Rowno	Korsemann	
Cracow	Krueger	
Berlin	Heissmeyer	SS Obergruppenführer
Dresden	v. Woyrsch	
Breslau	Schmauser	
Stettin	Mazur	
Vienna	Dr. Kaltenbrunner	SS Gruppenführer
Poznan	Koppe, Poznan	
Prague	Frank, Prague	
SS Police Chief		
Riga	Schveder	
Kovno	Wysocki	SS Brif.
Revel	Moeller	
Minsk	Zenner	
Shitomir	Hellwig	
Cracow	Scherner	
Warsaw	Wigand	
Lwów	Katzman	
Kiev	Haltermann	

PERSONAE

Chiefs of Einsatzgruppen for the Russian Campaign:
Affid. Ohlendorff Vol. VIII ,p. 600

E-G. A. STAHLECKER, formerly Inspector of the Sec.Pol. and SD., last department head in the foreign office
since Oct 7, 1941 Krasnovardeisk

B. NEBE, head of the Reichs Criminal Police Department, AMT V of the R.S.H.A.
Oct 1941 in Smolensk

C. RASCH or Rasche, last inspector of the SP and SD in Koenigsberg
later:
THOMAS, last Commander of SP and SD in Paris

(these three groups attached to the 3 ArmyGroups in the East)
in Sept 41, in Kiev

D. OHLENDORFF, Otto (from 1939 to 1945 Chief of Amt III RSHA)
in Nikolajew

(Group attached to the 11th Army, Commander in chief first VON SCHOEBER, later von MANSTEIN)

AMT IV A 4 of the RSHA (JEWISH QUESTIONS) Affid. Ohlendorff

Chief: ADOLPH EICHMANN (formerly director of Central Office for Jewish Emigration in Vienna)

on staff Eichmann: Hauptsturmfuehrer Franz Novak, in charge of all tranportation matters conc. all evacuations of Jews.

Untersturmfuehrer HARTENBERGER, specialis on individual cases.

(Organisation of Amt IV A 4 and subsections described by Ohlendorff in Appendix A-1 to his affidavit, not published in Nuremberg documents)

EXPERTS ON JEWISH PROBLEMS: Affid Wisliceny vol 8 p 609

Hauptsturmfuehrer Dr. Seidl (Theresienstadt)
" Dieter Wisliceny (Slovakia)
" Abromeit (Croatia)
" Dannecker (Bulgaria)
" Brunner (France)
Oberstürmbannfuehrer Krumey (Lodz - later Vienna)
Hauptsturmbannfue he Burger (Theresienstadt-later Athens)
(Brunner was sent in August 1944 from Paris to Slovakia)

Oberfuhrer Dr. Geschke, Chief of Einsatzgruppe for Hungary, formed March 1944

Einsatzgruppen in USSR

Report No 6. Time covered 1-31 Oct 1941

Vol. VIII P 96

Details about work Einsatzg A-D

Report Einsatzgruppe A. (Stahlecker)

I	139	II	227	VII 978
	140		270	
	986		211	
	987		383	
	999		386	

Einsatzgruppen

Organization
see vol. VIII 599

Affidavit Ohlendorf

Einsatzgruppe for Hungary
(800 men) in 1944
see Wisliceny VIII/613

EINSATZGRUPPEN in USSR OFFICIAL REPORTS

Suppl. A. P.616

Berlin, 27. February 1942
The Chief of the Security Police and the SD., Heydrich
100 copies. Sent to Chiefs of Einsatzgruppen A.B.C.D., and High SS and Police leaders in Eastern territories. ALL named.

"REPORT NR. 9 CONCERNING THE ACTIVITY OF THE "EINSATZGRUPPEN" OF THE SECURIT POLICE AND THE SD IN THE USSR" Period. Jan. 1 to Jan 31. 1942

C. "It is attempted to purge Eastland as completely as possible of Jews. Executions by shooting are carried out everywhere in such a manner as not to attract public opinion. The public and even the remaining Jews are mostly of the opinion that the Jews have only be transferred to a different domicile.

ESTHONIA is already free of Jews.

In LATVIA the number of 29.500 Jews remaining in Riga was reduced to 2.500. 962 Jews still living in Dwinsk are urgently needed as workers.

IN LITHOUANIA the country and the smaller towns have been completely purged of Jews.

The Jews in ZAGARE were particularly active. There, 50 Jews escaped from the Ghetto but could be caught again and shot. DURING THE SHOOTING OF ALL JEWS IN ZAGARE, organized as a result of the above mentioned incident, the Jews attacked the guards while shouting "Long live Stalin" and "Down with Hitler". Resistance was crushed immediately.

IN LITHOUANIA there are still 15000 Jews in Kaunas, 4500 in Shavli, and an additional 15000 in VIlna who are also needed as workers.

White Ruthenia

IN WHITE RHUTENIA the purge of Jews is under way. The number of Jews in the part up to now handed over to the civil administration amounts to 139.000. In the meantime 33.210 Jews were shot by the Einsatzgruppe of the Security Police and the Security service.

(Note: These reports were distributed in 100 copies.
36 receivers on page 616-618 named)
620-622

Suppl A P. 622

REPORT NR. ~~XX~~ 11 FOR THE PRIOD FROM MARCH 1 to 31. MARCH 1942

Berlin , 23. April 1942

Since the largest part of the Eastern Territory was free from Jews and the few who remained and were needed for the most urgent labor projects, were located in ghettos, it was the main task of the SP. amd SD. to get hold of the Jews who were mostly hiding in the country....

In the course of some larger actions against the Jews 3412 of them were shot in Minsk, 302 at Vileyka and 2007 at Baranowitchi...

In the remining territories of the Eastern Front, the duty of the SP and SD consisted in general clean up activities of larger villages, along with actions against individual Jews who pu in a political or criminal appearance.

Thus in RAKOW alone 15000 Jews were shot and 1224 in ARTENOWSK, so that these places are free from Jews. IN the KRIMEA 1000 Jews and Gypsies were executed.

EINSATZGRUPPEN OFFICIAL REPORTS

Beginning May 1, 1942 the system of monthly reports about Einsatzgruppen by Heydrich was changed. Announcedby H. in SUPPl. A, Page 660: "There are now appearing weekly the "REPORTS FROM THE OCCUPIED TERRITORIES."

A UPP A. Page 661 Report No.4 May 22, 1942

Krimea

"THE JEWS IN THE KRIMEA."

"... Already in 1939, out of the 65 000 Jews in the Crimea 44.000 (that is almost 70 %) lived in thecities of Simferopol, Sewatopol, Kertsch, Jewpatoria, Yalta and Feodosia alone.

Of the KRIMTSCHAKS (approxiamtely 6000) who were generally counted to the Jews, about half lived for the greater part in Simferopol (2500) and in KArasubarsar. THWIR ANNIHILATION TOGETHE WITH THAT OF THE REAL JEWS AND THE GYPSIES IN THE CRIMEA TOOL PLACE ESSEBTIALLY UNTIL THE BEGINNING OF DECEMBER 1941.

THE FACT THAT THE KRIMTSCHAKS AND THE GYPSIES SHARED THE FATE OF THE JEWS DID NOT PARTICULARLY EXCITE THE POPULATION."

REPORT NO 6. June 5, 1942 Supp A P. 662

Estonia

THE JEWS IN ESTONIA.

... At the netry of the German troops the majority of the Jews (est. 4500) left Estonia/. Only about 2000 Jews remained there of whom about half lived in Reval. Through the S.P. and S.D. the Jews were seized by and by, avoiding all unnecessary trouble in the economic life of Estonia. TODAY THERE ARE NO MORE JEWS IN ESTHONIA.

REPORT NO. 7 June 16, 1942

Latvia

THE JEWS IN LATVIA. ..... After the entry of the German troops in Latvia there were still about 70 000 JEWS, while the others had fled with the retreating Bolschewist armies. (Reporter says that number of Jews in 1935 was 93.479) .... At the present time there are only a few Jews in the Ghettos who are doing specialized work. The figures are as follows: In Riga about 2500, Dunaburg about 950, Libau about 300.

Aside from these Jews , Latvia has become free of Jews in the meantime.

Report No. 9 July 1, 1942

THE JEWS IN WHITE RHUTENIA

see next page

THE ORDERS

SUPPL . A. p. 644

Chief of the Ordungspolizei Berlin, 24. Oktober 1941

Subject: Evacuation of the Jews from the OLD REICH and the PROTECTO* RATE,.

1. During the period from 1. Nov,ebber to 4. Dezember 1941, 50 000 Jews from the Old Reichm the Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are to be evacuated by the Security Police to the East in the region around Riga and Minsk. The evacuations are to take place in transport trains of the Reichsbahn of 1, 000 persons each.

Distribution: The Inspectors of the Ordnungspolize in Berlin-Hamburg- Hannover- Muenster-Kassel-Nuernberg-Stuttgart*-Munich-Vienna- Breslau- Prague- Riga with five extra copies each.

For information: The higher SS and Police Chiefs... etc.

The transport trains will be made up in Berlin-Hamburg-Hannover-Dortmund-Muenster-Duesseldorf-Cologne-Frankfurt/M -Kassel- Stuttgart-Nurnberg-Munich- Vienna- Breslau-Prague and Bruenn.

2. On the basis of the agreements between the Chief of the Security Police and the SD, the Ordnungspolizei is taking in charge the guarding of the transport trains by providing an escort Kommando 1/12 in number. The details are to be worked out with the competent officers of the SD.

The duty of the escort Kommandos has been fulfilled with the due transfer of the transports to competent officers of the Sec.Pol. at the points of destination. Then they return without delay to their home offices.

3. Expenses incurred.. are borne by the Chief of the Security Police....

signed:

DALUEGE

THE ORDERS

Vol. VIII, P.606 ff. Affidavit Dieter Wisliceny who was specialist on Jewish matters in Slovakia, Hungary and Greece from 1940 to 1944.

Has seen written Himmler order for extermination of Jews in office of Eichmann, in Berlin, in July or August 1942

"I was talking to Eichmann in his office in Berlin when he said that ON WRITTEN ORDER OF HIMMLER ALL JEWS WERE TO BE EXTERMINATED. I requested to be shown the order. He took a file from the safe and showed me a top secret document with a red border, indicating immediate action.

It was addressed jointly

To the Chief of the Security Police
and To the Inspector of Concentration Camps.

The letter read substantially as follows:

"THE FUEHRER HAS DECIDED THAT THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION IS TO START IMMEDIATELY.

I designate the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps as responsible for the excution of this order.

The particulars of the programm are to be agreed upon by the Chief of the Security Police and SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps.

I am to be informed currently as to the execution of this order."

The order was signed by HIMMLER and was dated some time in APRIL 1942.

Eichmann told me that the words "final solution" meant the biological extermination of the Jewish race, but that for the time being able-bodied Jews were to be spared and employed in industry to meet current requirements."

THE ORDERS

Vol. III P. 525 Doc.710- PS

The Reichmarshal of the Greater German Reich
Commissioner for the Four Year Plan
Chairman of the Ministerial Council for National Defense

Berlin, 31.July 1941

To: The Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service,
SS Gruppenfuehrer Heydrich

Complementing the task that was assigned to you on 24.January 1939, which dealt with the carrying out of emigration and evacuation, a solution of the Jewish problem, as advantageous as possible,

I hereby charge you with making all necessary preparations in regard to organizational and financial matters for bringing about a complete solution of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe.

Whereever other governmental agencies are involved, these are to cooperate with you.

I charge you furthermore to send me, before long, an overall plan concerning the organizational, factual and material measures necessary for the accomplishment of the desired solution of the Jewish question.

signed: GOERING

Schacht „Abrechnung mit Hitler"

P. 13.

„Die meisten Schwierigkeiten machte natürlich die Judenfrage. Sie hat im Nürnberger Prozess einen grossen Raum eingenommen, was nicht verwunderlich ist, nachdem die grausamste Hinmordung von Millionen Juden durch die vorgebrachten Dokumente und Aussagen bekannt geworden war, von der die meisten Angeklagten zum ersten Male im Prozess etwas erfuhren."

„Bevor ich das Wirtschaftsministerium übernahm [(1934?)] hatte ich Hitler die Frage gestellt nach der Behandlung der Juden, und von ihm die Zusicherung erhalten, es sollten die Juden im Wirtschaftsleben sich ungehindert wie früher betätigen dürfen."

(Evidence of Schacht's lying. The story of Hitler's memo (P14) indicates that Hitler tried to cheat Sch.

Schacht „Abrechnung mit Hitler"

P 19. Judenpogrom vom 9. Nov. 38

Schacht verhandelt mit Hitler über Auswanderungsplan, den Sch. in der ersten Dezemberhälfte 1938 in London mit Lord Bestedt von Samuel & Samuel, Lord Winterton und dem amerik. Vertreter der Rubber diskutiert.

Schacht will eine Anleihe für Deutschland, mit deren Erlös die Auswanderung der Juden finanziert werden sollte.

Plan versandet nach einigen Wochen, als Schacht aus Reichsbank ausscheidet.

(Phantastischer Plan. Internat. Juden sollen Hitler finanzieren.

Schacht und die Judenbriefe nach Ermordung Rath P. 20

Hitler (Psych)

In Rauschning: Hitler speaks this theory that political mass murder is less dangerous than simple crimes — that great crimes are easily forgiven

See P 233

Announcement of "showdown with the Jews" in case of international conflict

Sorry IV 456

Report No. 9 JULY 1, 1942 Suppl. A p.664

White Rhutenia 1942

THE JEWS IN WHITE RHUTENIA

xxThexxxxixxexxxxixxpopxxxxxxxxxxxxxxa
According to census taken in 1926 more than 400 000 lived in the White Rhutenian Socialist Sowjet Republik (RSSR). In the Western territories belonging to the former Poland more than 500 000 Jews were living according to census in 1931. ... Their total number in reality is far higher
At the outbreak of the war more than half of the Jews in White Rhutenia lived in the larger cities, above all in MINSK, where out of 238 000 inhabitantns 100 000 to 120 000 were Jews... The great majority of the White Rhutenian Jews impecxxxxunious.... Jewsih Councils of Elders were formed who were responsible to the Sec.Pol. and SD for the behavious of their racial comrades... Registration of the Jews was initiated and they were concentrated ig Ghettos. Finally the Jews had to wear yellow insignia in front and on their back to be recognized... In order to utilize Jewish labor fully the Jews were generally used for uniform employment and for clearing up operations. .. With these measures the foundation was laid for THE LATER INTENDED FINAL SOLUTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWISH PROBLEM, for the White Rhutenian territory as well.

1943

Reports No 38, 41, 46, deal with operations against Guerillas in White Rhutenia in 1943

No 41 from February 12, 1943 Suppl. A. p. 666,667
Operation "Harvest Thanksgiving I" west of THCHERWEN *OSSIPOWITSCHI
Own Forces used: 11 police-and Protective Bataillons (Schutzmannschaftsbataillone)and 3 Security Service commando units.
Total Result: 805 armed enemy killed... 1 165 persons received special treatment, because they took sides with the guerillas....

"Operation HAMBURG in the territory of SLONIM. This was the greatest success until now in the White Rhutenian territory... In numerous battles 1, 676 bandits were killed. FURTHERMORE, 1,510 PERSONS SUSPECTED OF BELONGING TO THE GUERILLAS (bandenverdaechtig) WERE SHOT.... FURTHERMORE, IN THE COMMUNITIES WHICH WERE IN THE TERRITORY OF THE DRIVE 2658 JEWS as well as 30 GYPSIES were taken (wurden gestellt). OUR OWN LOSSES: 7 dead and 18 wounded.

"OPERATION ALTONA in the territory KOSSOW*BYTEN. ... The Guerilla band lost 97 dead in battle. Furthermore, in this area 785 persons suspected of belonging to a band were shot and 126 Jews and 24 Gypsies were taken (wurden gestellt).

No 46 from March 19, 1943

During the period from 8, to 26. February 1943 the operation HORNUNG was carried out in the PRIPJET SWAMPS in the area of MOROCZ, MILEWICZe, LENIN, HRYCZYNOWICZE, GLOWNY, KANAL, LUGY, HAWRYLCZYCE, BIELICZ*KOWIECZE... Operation was carried on with strong forces - 4 combat teams - by especially assigned units of SP and SD. Losses of the enemy: 2,219 dead, 7 3 78 PERSONS WHO RECEIVED SPECIAL TREATMENT; 65 prisoners; 3300 JEWS. Our own losses: dead: 2 Germans, 27 non-Germans, wounded : 12 Germans, 26 non Germans.

GALICIA (Final Report) (Katzmann) (Lwow)

Vol. VII Page 755-770 Doc. L-18

Galicia

Secret Report "re; Solution of Jewish Question in Galicia" from June 30th, 1943, in two copies by SS-Gruppenfuehrer KATZMANN to "The Superior SS and Police Leader East, SS.Obergruppenfuehrer KRUEGER, Crakow.

According to statistics of 1931 the number of Jews in Galcia was 502000
"By the Committes of Jews the number was stated to have been 350 000 at the end of 1941. The town of Lemberg alone had about 160 000 Jewish inhabitants in July-August 1941.

"The best remedy ... Forced Labor Camps... Necessity to complete the "Dg.4" road, important for the southern part of the front. On October 15, 1941 the establishment of camps along the road was commenced.... After a short time the completion of 15 camps of this kind could be reported... About 20 000 Jewish labourers passed through these camps... About 160 Km. of the road are completed.

All other Jews fit for work .. distributed by the labor agencies.. Civil administration not in a position to solve the Jewish problem in an approximately satisfactory manner..... Example: Ghetto Lwow. "This question too was solved quickly by thr SS and Police leader through his subordiante officials."

"This measure became the more urgent as in winter 1941 big centres of spotted fever were noted in many parts of the town . During this removal of the Jews into a certain quarter of the town several sluices were erected at which all the work-shy and a social Jewish rabble were caught, during the screening, and treated in a special way.

Almost 90 % of art sans working in Galicia were Jews. Therefore immediate evacuation would not have served the interest of war economy.... However, no real effect... used their jobs mostly as a means,,, in order first to dodge the intensified measures against Jewry and secondly ... blackmarket.... Only by continuous police interference was it possible to prevent of these activities....

Report complains about Germans who cooperated with Jews. "It was considered necessary to introduce really draconic measures.... deemed necessary to interfere in the most energetic manner.."

"Since the administration was not in a position and showed itself too weak to master this chaos, The SS and Police Leader simply took over the entire disposition of labor for Jews..... In the course of this action (certificates of labor given by firms or administration declared invalid, cards had to be stamped by Police offices) again thousands of Jews were caught who were in possession of forged certificates or had obtaines surrepetitiously certificates ..by all kinds of pretexts. These Jews also were exposed to special treatment.

"Army administration offices in particular had counte-

nanced JEWISH parasitism by giving special certificates to an uncontrollable extent."

Report complains about "deeply shameful manner" in which German employers intervened in favour of arrested Jews. quptes telegramm of a certain SCHALZ, wholesale buther working for the army, who cbled from Berlin to the Untersturmfuehrer LOEHNER, c.o. Police Leader, District Lwow that two Jews were employed in his factory: "I should not wish to be guilty of their death."

Police accused Schmalz of black market activities with Jews. "Schmalz was arrested and put at the disposal of the Public Prosecutor."

Despite all these measures concerning the employment of Jews their evacuation was commenced in April 1942 and executed step by step.

When the Superior SS and Police leader once again intervened in the solution of the Jewish problem by his decree concerning the formation of districts inhabted by Jews of Nov, 10, 1942
254 989 Jews
had been evacuated , resp. resettled (umgesiedelt.).

Since further order to accelerate the complete evacuation of Jews ... considerable work was necessary to regulate the staus of those Jews who for the time being were permitted to be left in the armaments factories. THE JEWS IN QUESTION WERE DEVLARED LABOR PRISONERS OF THE SUP RIOR SS AND POLICE LEALER AND THEY WERE PUT INTO BARRACKS, either within the factoriesa or in camps. ... A Giant Camp at the borders of Lwow where at time of report 8000 Jewish Labor Prisoners are confined.

AGREEMENT SS *LEADER WITH ARMY REACHED ON OCT., 17, 1942

Report qoutes text of this agreement. Page 761, 762
Beginning Nov. 1, 1942 no payment to Jewish laborers.
Factory pay to SS Leader Galicia for each Jewish laborer pro ca endar day 5 Zloty a man, 4 Zloty a woman.
Factories deduct for their feeding of prisonners not more than 1.60 Zloty a day.

With June, 23, 1943

IN THE MEANTIME FURTHER EVACUATION WAS EXECUTED WITH ENERGY SO THAT WITH EFFECT from 23 June 1943 ALL JEWISH RESIDENCE DISTRICTS COULD BE DISSOLVED.

Upt to June, 27 1943 434.329 JEWS have been evacuated.
21 156 are still in camps for Jews. THe NUMBER IS BEING REDUCED CURRENTLY.

GALICIA FREE FROM JEWS. Jews still caught in small numbers are given special treatment by the competent detachments of Police and Gendarmerie.

Further Report VII 767 - 770 Must
The Proof! The warehouse. 3000 Suicide

KOMMANDO ~~1~~ 1005

Affidavit Dieter Wisliceny, Vol. VIII Page 617

.... Standartenfuehrer PLOBEL was leader of Kommando 1005 which was specially assigned to remove all traces of the final solution of the Jewish problem by Einsatz Groups and all other executions. Kommando 1005 operated from autumn 1942 to September 1944 and was all this period subordinated to Eichmann. The mission was constituted after it became first apparent that Germany would not be able to hold all the territory occupied in the East and it was considered necessary to remove all traces of the criminal executions that had been committed. While in Berlin in November 1942, Plobel gave a lecture before Eichmanns staff of specialists on the Jewish question from the occupied territories. He spoke of the special incinerators he had personally constructed for use in the work of Kommando 1005. It was their particular assignment to open the graves and remove and cremate the bodies of persons who had been previously executed. Kommando 1005 operated in Russia, Poland, and through the Baltic area. Wisliceny saw Plobel in Hungary in 1944 and he stated to Eichmann in his presence that the mission of Kommando 1005 had been completed.

In Kogan „SS-Staat", P. 171, report by Motek Strigler about practice of Kommando 1005.

Strigler's comrade Mendel Rubin from Craców was member of group of prisoners attached to this Kommando in Radóm. (67 men) All in chains. All were killed after mission executed.

Strigler himself observed work of Kommando in Skarzisko Kamienno.

Report of Russ.-Polish Commission on Lublin-Majdanek Vol. VII 772.

Exhumation and burning of corpses in spring 1944 for wiping out traces.

In Crematorium 600 000 bodies burnt, on bonfires in Krembelski woods over 300 000; in camp 400 000. together 1.5 millions.

Attendants in Crematr. and gas chambers were killed.

Einsatzgruppen

Russian Campaign

Read for psycholog. background L 221

Borman report on Hitler Conference with

Goering, Rosenberg, Keitel, Lammers, Borman

on 16. July 1941

Vol. VII p. 1086 – 1092

Einsatzgruppe A.

Doc. L 180 vol. VII p. 978

Comprehensive Report up to 15. Oct 1941

[P. 985 „In according with the basic orders received the cleansing activities of the Sec. Pol. had to aim at a complete annihilation of the Jews

Group proceeded to their area on June 23, 1941, second day of campaign. Army Group North consisting of the 16th, 18 army and Panzer group 4.

Good cooperation with armed forces, especially Col Gen. Hoeppner (later executed ~~for~~ Hitler Putsch, ~~why~~)

„Native antisemitic forces were induced to start pogroms against Jews during the first hours after capture, though this inducement proved to be very difficult."

Description of instigating pogroms

In Lithuania Klimatis (who was paid by Nazi for (quite sometime)

First pogrom in night from 25. to 26. June („did away with more than 1.500 Jews."

During following nights about 2.300 Jews were made harmless."

More difficult in Latvia. All synagogues destroyed in Riga, but only „about 400 Jews" killed

Extermination

Pr Vol. XXI Speech defense
p 606 C Relckmann for SS

606 Reference to testimony
Dr Morgen

Established by Hitler
Hitler had 2 specialists.
Specialists:

Reicharzt of the SS Dr. Grawitz
Kriminalkommissar Wirth

Hoess

Eichman

Estimates

V 339 V 380

Wilhelm Hoett (Dep VI RSHA) met Eichmann in Budapest in Aug 44.

E told him he had to make a report for Himmler on the number of Jews killed. He estimated the summe total as 6 million.

Of these 4 in the extermination camps in the last 2 mth by shootings.

Guessing on zero

IX 520

Hitler to Hitler

IX' 617

Gödel's XII

Schirach – Zero Venia

XIV 509

Extermination

Pr vol XII P 18

Frank: Hitler denied extermination in Feb 1944

vol XII P 68

Conference Febr 1942 with Heydrich - Bühler, repr. of Polish Gen Gov

Heydrich tells: resettlement in Russian territory

No 5 2800

Party Tribunal on
Pogrom 1938

Polish Report on
Camp Treblinka 154

FRIDAY, DECEMBER 31, 1948.

Jewish Group in Spain Gets Citizenship Grant

By The Associated Press.

MADRID, Dec. 30—Chief of State Francisco Franco granted Spanish citizenship today to descendants of certain Jews expelled by King Ferdinand and Isabella in 1492, a few months before Columbus discovered America for the same monarchs.

All Jews who refused conversion to Christianity were expelled from Spain in 1492. Many of them settled in the Middle East. Others went to the Netherlands and their descendants became pioneers in Jewish settlements in the New World in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

Jews of Spanish descent received the right of Spanish protection during Premier Primo de Rivera's regime in the late Nineteen Twenties. Some 365 of them were rescued from the Belsen concentration camp in Germany near the end of the war in 1945 and brought to Spain.

German Court Frees von Papen, Cuts Fine and Restores Properties

By JACK RAYMOND

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

FRANKFORT, Germany, Jan. 26—Franz von Papen was liberated by a German denazification court in Nuremberg today. The court ruled that von Papen, who was serving an eight-year sentence at hard labor as a major offender was only a class 2 offender and that the four years he had spent in prison were sufficient punishment.

The 69-year-old diplomat, who was found not guilty of war crimes by the international tribunal, is staying at the home of friends near Nuremberg and expects to take a long vacation in Western Germany while waiting the return of his properties in the Saar and Rhineland confiscated by a previous denazification court decision.

Although it set von Papen free, the court's decision bars the former Vice Chancellor under Adolf Hitler from holding public office, the right to vote in public elections, or from writing or making speeches on public affairs.

The previous conviction had confiscated all his property but 5,000 reichsmarks. The latest decision orders his properties returned to him, but it also calls for a fine of 30,000 Deutschemarks [about $9,000].

In pronouncing sentence the court said it had taken into consideration a statement by George A. Earle, former special envoy of President Roosevelt and ex-Minister to Bulgaria, that von Papen had "made strong efforts to secure peace" and that he had made "a successful effort to keep Turkey neutral."

This prompted a statement by the Turkish consulate here that Turkey had been "nonbelligerent but not neutral" during the period in question.

Notes
Examinator

Personae

Minsk 1942

Kube, Commissioner General for White Ruthenia

SS Brigadier General Zimmer

Leader of SD, SS Lieut. Col. Dr. jur. Strauch
(called by Kube: „The exceedingly able leader of the SD
participated in mass extermination in White Ruthenia

Ukraina 1942

Reports by Hr. F. Graebe

V 696

Shootings in Dubno

On Oct 5 1942

1500 killed daily

V 700 Shootings in Rovno

On July 13, 1942

(5000 inhab. of Ghetto

Official Report

The execution of Jews in Borisov

24. Oct. 1941

Received by Lahusen 6500 Jews
murdered

Dr. Gerhardt Jacoby

1834 Broadway

Room 234

Einsatzgruppen Official Reports

Draft Report Ein. Group A

IV 944

Vol VIII

Chart No 4

Figures of Jewish executions

Number of Jews still remaining 128000

See 978

Personae 1943

V 557

Chiefs of Einsatzgruppen:

Guenther Hermann } Croatia
Hans Zach }

Baatz (A.) Satschina

Boehme up Sept 43 chief Group B

Joachim Freitag Croatia
Kiew

June
1944 SHBF Loos Group B Sonderkom Ja. Minsk
Dr Bast. (formerly dirz) his successor

Aug 1944 } Dr Kreuzer Chief of E.G. G.
Christensen Chief of Kom 7 of Group G
Joachim Deumling to EG ~~G~~ B

Oct 44

Einsatzgruppen

V 557

In 1943 still in existence.

See: Befehlsblatt of the Sic P. and SD.

21 Aug. 1943

Decorated:

SS H.St.F. Hans Weibrecht,
Einsatzgruppe D

SS O.St.F Gunther Hermann
Chief of Einsatzgruppe Croatia

SS.HSE Hans Zach
Einsf. Croatia

SS StF. Reg.Rat Baatz, commander
of Einsatzkom 1. Einsgr A
(Latschina)

SS Gr F. Gen.Lt. Police Dr Thomas,
wounded in Kiev
successor
Standartenführer Boehme,
relieved from duties as
Chief of Einsatzgroup B

other Personalia
V 558

Lithuania

Discussion Heydrich - Ribbentrop about supporting "Woldemaras Supporters," and their pogrom plans in 1939

Foreign Office Memo

"The W. Group has occasionally been supported ~~by~~ small amounts (a few hundred marks)

V/657

Heydrich sends Ribbentrop Memo

"In order to make full use of anti-Semitic feeling in Lithuania it is intended to stage pogroms against the Jews. The sum of 41000 Mark is required

no mentioning of Klaipeda

Reichs Huss Min pass 2-3000 Mk quarterly

Personal

Einsatzgruppen SD Riga

III 446 July 21, 1941

Leader of SD in Riga:

Sturmbannführer Batz

his deputy: Hauptstamf. Hirsten

(negotiated with Command of Economic Affairs Latvia about Jewish forced work. Agreed establishment of Ghetto, labor committment through „Economic Affairs", „SS reserves only the right of the decision in political problem and execution of political task.

„The segregation of the Jews and their collection in a Ghetto is being done."

Eastern – Riga

III 264

Decree conc. Jewish property
of Oct 13, 1941

by Lohse, Reichs Commissar for
the East in Riga

Everything confiscated except

1) That pos of the household
furniture which will take care
of the base essentials of life.

2) cash and accounts up to a
total of 100 Reichsmark.

General German policy in USSR.

III 242 - 250

Memo: Brüntigam in Rosenberg ministry
Oct. 25, 1942
with strong criticism of German policy,
proving that Nazi strengthened
Russian resistance by stupidity.

(no word abt Jews)

Describes murdering of War prisoners
manhunt for labor.

Einsatzgruppen
III 222

Directives Rosenberg for Eastern Ter.

No date – probably before Invasion
like other memos found in Rosenberg file
„Competency of the Chief of the Sec. Police
„All measures for the Jewish question –
with the point of view that the whole
J. question will be solved in general for all
Europe after the war at the latest.

Pogroms by natives not to be prevented.

„Retaliatory measures ... to be allowed."

Rosenberg Rolls Plan of extermination

Establ. Ghettos

Jewish professional groups shall vanish entirely ...

Entire Jewish property is to be seized.
with exception of that which is necessary
for a bare existence

Jewish manpower to be used for heavy
manual labor.

224 In the employment of the Jews, care
is to be taken that Jewish labor
is only so used in those productions which
will later suffer no noticeable interruption in case
of a rapid withdrawal of these labor forces

Important Official Reports
Eastern Territ.

White Ruthenia

III 181

Letter Kube to Lohse from July 31, 1942

„We have liquidated in the last weeks about 55 000 Jews in White Ruthenia

„In the territory Minsk-Land County Jewry has been completely eliminated."

In Pinsk territory

Lida	16000 Jews
Slonim	5000

and so forth liquidated."

Preparations made by us for liquidation of the Jews in the area Slobodka has been disturbed. The army rear zone, without contacting me, has liquidated 10 000 Jews, whose systematical elimination had been provided for by us in any case.

In Minsk City app. 10 000 Jews liquidated on the 28. and 29. July, of the 6 500 Russians

Bach-Zelewski 3712 PS

born 1899. Joined army in 1914, wounded, O & C II & I. Taken over into Reichswehr. Discharged 1924, when two sisters married Jews.

Joined Party after 1930, as nationalist and against his career because of Jewish brothers-in-law.

Oberabschnittsführer in East Prussia and Silesia.

3893-PS

Josef Spacil (in RSHA.)

Tells of scene in Riga in Aug. 1941

Gruppenführer Prützmann in the first days of August 1941 mentioned order ~~Hitlers~~ Himmler's had arrived: „criminal elements were to be resettled."

Upon questions where: Prützmann said: „Not how you think, they are to be expedited to the next world."

Oct 1941 VI 401

Libau

Discussion Rosenberg Ministry
with official Riga who
prevented wild shoots

„Clarification through
verbal discussion"

Leibbrandt, Georg, Dr.
& Brautigam, General Counsel
(formerly in Foreign Office)

Chief of Political Department
Rosenberg's, (Reichsministerium)
Dr. Brautigam, his representative

Brautigam
(worked for years in Russia
released from f

2. Army and Jews in USSR (cont)

886 PS III 637

May 13, 1941

Top secret order Führer Decree:

I 1) Punishable offences committed by "enemy civilians" do not come under jurisdiction of the courts-martial

2) guerillas to be killed ruthlessly

3) Also all other attacks ... to be fought by the troops at the place of the attack with the most extreme means.

4) (in doubtful cases) officer decides whether suspected elements to be shot. etc

II. No court martial against soldiers committing crimes against population!

III 638

Army and Jews in USSR.

VI 635

High Command issued on March 19, 1941 „top secret Directives for the conduct of troops in the USSR."

VI 873 Order May 13, 1941

On Sept 12, 1941 (878-PS) new order by Keitel refers to these directives, indicates isolated army resistance ag. Jewish solution,

„Isolated incidents render it necessary to refer to the directives issued for the conduct of troops in the USSR.

The fight ag. Bolschewism necessitates indiscriminate and energetic accomplishment of this task, especially also ag. the Jews, the main carriers of Bol.

For such reason, any cooperation of the Armed Forces with the Jewish pop. ... will have to cease

Assignation to Jews under no circumstances

Plan for Russia Invasion

Feb. 3, 1941 III 626

Conference Hitler with Chief of General Staff, C-in-C Army, Chief of Operations, for discusses details of. Full Barbarossa

Chief of Staff submits detailed plan Führer agreed with large dispositions

III 633 April 30, 1941 Doc 873-PS

1. Timetable Barbarossa

Führer has decided: Attack Barbarossa begin 22. June.

White Ruthenia — Eastern Territ.

Special Group
1943

Report on action "Gottberg"
SS Brigadeführer, Major General
of Police von Gottberg

VIII 205/206

Area Borisov

Chief of Band Combatting:
SS Ogrf von dem Bach

In command of armed forces SS Standartenführer Kunze

No German losses
(59 dead

Enemy dead 4500
Dead suspected of band 50000

White Ruthenia

Minsk in 1943

Report of Person under Guenther

From April 13, 1943 to May 31

"516 German and Russian Jews have been finished off."

Dentist work: Gold

In command:

SS Hauptscharführer Rueb

Battalion Dirlewanger

Vol III 680

"Memorial No 1"

on Rosenberg Files, handwritten

2. April 1941

Program for ~~Rus~~ German rule after Soviet collapse.

Extermination of population, resettlement

Latvia: by Germans
Danes
Norwegian
English

The Jewish character of White Russia
Esp. Jewish cities: Bialystok, Minsk, Polodzk, Vitebsk

Real capital: Smolensk

Personal rec. by Rosenberg
Gauleiter Heinrich Lohse, Kiel, for Balte
Serv. of State Backe and Staatssekretär Arno Schickedanz
Erich Koch for Moscow

2) Memorial No 1 vol III 680-690

Rosenberg desires to become
„The Protector general of the German
Reich for the Occ. Eastern Terr.

„The Führer instructed the undersigned on 2. April 1941
to establish a central political office to deal with the work
in the East in anticipation
of war with Russia"

3) Memo of April 29, 1941

III 685 „A general treatment is required
for the Jewish problem for which
a temporary solution will have to
be determined (forced labor for
the Jews, creation of ghettos, etc)

III 696

Decree for Rosenberg 20. Apr. 1941

Memo on a preparatory conf.

III 699 Discussions w/ R
Himmler, Heydrich about
relationship Rosenberg – Police.
Hitler to decide.

Doc 1028 PS
Memo Rosenberg III 690

„After the customary removal
of Jews from all public offices
the Jewish Question is to ...

FINAL SOLUTION - OUTLINE, WORDS

Outline Final Solution

Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Re: a book "THE FINAL SOLUTION."

"Final Solution" was the official code word for the bloodiest operation of World War II. This one operation destroyed many more lives than the fighting on all battle fronts.

Germany's and Italy's armies and navies had 373 600 death casualties in World War II.; the troops of the British Empire 353 652 - not counting 60 585 British civilians who were killed in air attacks; the armed forces of the USA lost 292 728 lives. Incidentally, the total of the American death casualties in all wars of the USA from 1775 to 1945, during a period of hundredseventy years, was 817 566. In the operation "Final Solution" which lasted four years, from 1940 to 1944, 6 000 000 people were killed.

The code word "Final Solution" was used by the leaders of the Third Reich in written orders demanding the extermination of all Jewish people in reach of German power. For instance, the opening sentence of a letter written by the SS-Chief Heinrich Himmler to the Chief of the German Security Police and the Inspector of Concentration camps reads as follows: "THE FUEHRER HAS DECIDED THAT THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION IS TO START IMMEDIATELY." The same code word was currently used by the field-commanders of the operation in their reports to Headquarters - periodical reports summing up how many Jews in the various field districts had already perished and how many remained to be killed in the next future. Every detail of this operation was carefully planned and organized; it was executed by a hierarchy of mass-murderers, on the top the Chief of State; on the bottom hoodlums and professional criminals. Referring to this operation Justice Robert H. Jackson has declared: "HISTORY DOES NOT RECORD A CRIME EVER PERPETRATED AGAINST SO MANY VICTIMS OR ONE EVER CARRIED OUT WITH SUCH CALCULATED CRUELTY."

It is a fact that the public in all countries knows only fragmentary parts and incoherent details of this singular, gigantic crime. Years ago, when Nazi crimes made still "news", people read newspaper reports on some of the atrocities connected with the "final solution." Several books in which eyewitnesses described their personal observations, were published. John Hersey's novel "THE WALL" has made Americans familiar with seenes from the Warsaw ghettho where parts of the "final solution" were performed. Pieces of documentary material are dispersed and buried in trial records, "Black Books", Jewish publications which had but small circulation. Only the very few who are able to do their own research at the sources could tell what actually had happened - could answer the question on how it was possible that,in our day, within four years, six million people were murdered.

4

The fact that the complete story of the "Final Solution" has not been told up to now, makes for a regrettable gap in our historical records. This gap is unjustified since the "Final Solution", as the greatest crime story of all times, is material for one of the most interesting and exciting chapters of contemporary History. Moreover, such a gap might be exploited in future crusades against democracy and human rights. Even the contemporaries of the "Final Solution" found it hard to believe - and, actually, for quite some time, most contemporaries did not believe and could not imagine - that a crime of such size and singularity was being committed and could have been committed. A few years from now, new advocates of German nationalism or Fascism might claim that their predecessors had never been guilty of the unbelievable atrocities ascribed to them during and after World War II, but were innocent victims of American and British "war propaganda." The next generation, the high school boys and girls of today, will hardly be able to refute such claims lest the documented, complete story of the "Final Solution" will be available.

Written as a historical report on the greatest and most singular political crime ever perpetrated "THE FINAL SOLUTION" will not become a "Jewish book" - that is, it will not primarily deal with the fate of the Jews under Hitler, and it will by no means present a collection of atrocity stories. It will place into the foreground not the sufferings of the victims of which much was told elsewhere, but the doings of the murderers of which a great deal is still unknown and has remained mysterious. German documentary material will be used more extensively than Jewish or pro-Jewish material. Telling more of the active German, than of the passive Jewish role in the drama of the "Final Solution", this book will offer the answers to questions such as:

Who were the individuals who instigated, ordered and organized this crime?

How did these men proceed?

Who made the plans? Who cooperated in this work?

How was it possible to find the personnel for assassinating six million human beings?

Who were the men in charge with supervising and commanding the operation? Where did they come from? What was their background? What made them act as they did? And what happened to them after they had accomplished their tasks?

How did Germany's rulers succeed in making a civilised nation bystander of a six-million-fold murder? Is it true that most Germans, as they insistently pretended, were unaware of this crime? Which assistance did the German murderers receive from people of other nations? Who helped, who resisted them?

Answering such and other questions the complete story of the "Final Solution" will contribute to better insight in social, moral political, psychological problems of great importance. It will reveal the mechanism of a totalitarian regime in our age. It will be shown that, and it will be explained why, such a regime is able of transforming, within a very short time, man into beast. It will illustrate "the other side" of technical progress and science, pointing out how easily instruments of modern civilisation can be used for des-

destroying all civilisation. Describing horrifying consequences of intolerance and racial prejudices, of surrendering guarantees of political freedom and demodratic rights, the complete story of the "Final Solution" will appear a great lesson on most timely subjects.

The story of the "Final Solution" can be told in the most readable form so as to attract the interest not only of students of History and other specialists searching for documentation, but that of the average reader as well.

Actually, the true story,or rather the true novel, of the "Final Solution" is full of drama and suspense. The mere fact that a crime on such a scale originated in the conspiracy of a few men, that it was kept a secret for a long time and that adventurous means had to be employed to reveal the hidden proceedings behind the iron curtain of Nazi power, will help making a book on this subject exciting reading. The action to be described took place in a constant change of the scene, in- and outside Germany, in the most different strata of society; although the plan was made by a master mind, its execution was no monotonous repetition of the same, but marked by numerous variations and incidents, many of them not only of political, but "human" interest.

Like the action itself, its main-actors offer material for fascinating pictures. There is, for instance, the mysterious figure of the chief-of-general-staff of the operation, Adolf Eichmann. Formerly a travelling salesman for an oil-company, a good family-man from Linz in Austria, father of three sons, Eichmann had prepared himself for a good job in the Nazi burocracy by studying the Hebrew and Yiddish languages, thus became a "specialist" for Jewish questions and advanced to the position of head of department in that sub-section of the Berlin Gestapo-office to which "the Jewish question" was entrusted; looking and behaving like a modest provincial official, anxious not to displease his superiors, remaining anonymous, unknown even to the German public, living externally in an orderly, petty-bourgeois manner, the former oil salesman went into the business of organizing mass-murder everywhere in Europe; on several occasions, when other authorities, foreign governments (as in Hungary) tried to save their Jewish citizens from extermination, he proceeded to the most phantastic machinations in order to get the victims into his hands - until , in his last report to Himmler, he could make the statement: "ROUGHLY FOUR MILLION JEWS KILLED IN VARIOUS EXTERMINATION CAMPS; TWO MILLION EXTERMINATED BY OTHER MEANS." Towards the end of his career he gave up his petty-bourgeois manners, neglected his family, kept a girl from a noble family in Budapest as his mistress and engaged in luxurious debauchery. Realizing that the Nazi Reich would soon perish, he expressed his satisfaction of having done his job so well and confided to one of his collaborators that this feeling would make it easy for him "to jump gladly into his grave." He has disappeared leaving no trace. There were rumours that he ~~he~~ escaped by dressing himself up as a Jew, joining the ranks of his few surviving victims and hiding in a camp of displaced persons - from where he might have found ways to emigrate to overseas.

Many of Eichmann's collaborators had biographies of similar strangeness. It can be but worthwhile to learn the lives of men who were able to carry out the assassination of hundreds of thousands human beings.

It might be added that the complete story of the "Final Solution" is full of contrasts. Not only the mass-executions themselves, but many accomanying occurrences were macabre and gruesome - to mention only the negotiations in which Himmler attempted to sell the lives of surviving Jews, threatening to kill them, too, if the price he demanded was not paid; or the work of "Commando 1005", a special formation established for extinguishing the traces of the crime in territories whose evacuation by the Germans was expected, a formation charged with burning the relics of corpses burned once before so that nothing should remain, and with killing accomplices and witnesses of doubtful rliability. But there is also the ironical fact that the Nazi leaders themselves realized at th end that their crime against the Jews had contributed to Germany's military defeat by depriving the German war industry of valuable manpower. And finally: the complete story of the "Final Solution" is not exclusively a story of cruelty and degradation of man, but it is also a story of sublime heroism and humanity of man. Everywhere in Europe people rose against the murderers in desperate efforts, many risking their own lives in order to protect and save the lives of fellow-creatures. There were adventuruous enterprises undertaken in the service of humanity - counter-actions against the murderers which whether they were failures or successes - gave the picture of the "Final Solution" a highly uplifting part.

.-.-.-.-.

HIDDEN GOLD - CORRESPONDENCE, 1982

Material "Hidden Gold"

und Korrespondenz

1952

HW TW

ca. 50 p

March 26, 1952

Mr. Joel H. Fisher
1444 Whittier Place, N.W.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Fisher:

I mailed today the papers which you so kindly gave me, under separate cover and registered to your office: 1244 20th Street, and hope they will arrive there safely.

I studied the papers with greatest interest. It was quite exciting. I wish to thank you once more for having given me this opportunity.

Unfortunately, it looks now as if I would not would not be able to write the story of which I told you. I did not succeed in convincing the editors of Readers Digest that it would be worthwhile to pay my expenses for further research in Germany, and I can't do such thing "on speculation."

In any case, I am glad that my work on this matter has led me to you and I hope that this will not be the end of our relations. Please, put my address down in your note-book and call me up when you come to New York and have time for a little talk.

I am leaving for France and Italy this week-end, but will be back in New York on May 15.

Kindest regards

THE READER'S DIGEST
PLEASANTVILLE · NEW YORK

March 25, 1952

Dear Joseph:

We've studied the new outline on "Hidden Gold" carefully, but we can't overcome a certain skepticism. There seems so little to say about the missing gold except that it is missing, and that a reference was made to it at Nuremberg. Possibly the details of the search for the gold that was recovered would help the story, but unless I knew more about these details, I could not bank on them.

The counterfeiting story is already in our files, I'm sorry to say. One of our Roving Editors has been pursuing the subject for several years, and only recently got his hands on the official report. So we would have to rule out that material.

I'm sorry this doesn't seem more promising. I could be entirely wrong, and if you have more evidence that could be used to make a case here, I'd be delighted to see it. But as it stands now, I'm afraid we'd have to decline the offer.

Best regards,

Sincerely,

Harry

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77th Street
New York 21, N. Y.

DEPARTMENT EDITOR: HARRY H. HARPER

March 21, 1952

Mr.Clifford J. Hynning
General Counsel
Treasury Department
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Mr.Hynning:

Thank you very much for your kind letter of March 18. I greatly appreciate your interest in this matter and your efforts to help me. You have been very kind.

I do not know yet how my search for the missing Nazi gold will develop, for the editors of Readers Digest seem to think that the few leads I could find until now, are not very promising. In any case, I am very grateful for your permission to ask for your further assistance if anything comes up in this affair.

Very truly yours

J

March 16, 1952

Miss Elizabeth McKee
30 East 60th Street
New York 22, N.Y.

Dear Miss McKee:

I enlarged the outline on the gold-story as you suggested and added some details which, I think, make the subject still more interesting.

Do you think it is impossible to get LIFE interested in the story, or another magazine which pays better than TRUE ? I put so much work in this thing, and would have still so much work to do, that a payment of $ 750.-, I am afraid, could not satisfy me. I have the feeling that the story would be really sensational if anything comes out of my investigation in Germany. I would suggest that you ask for an advance payment of $ 400.- to cover my expenses and at least $ 800.- in addition in case the finished story is accepted for publication.

I shall leave New York for France and Italy on March 28, and hope very much that something can be arranged until then.

Sincerely yours

MAVIS McINTOSH — ELIZABETH McKEE
LITERARY REPRESENTATIVES
30 EAST 60th STREET
NEW YORK 22, N. Y.

MAVIS McINTOSH
ELIZABETH McKEE
JEAN PARKER WATERBURY

Telephone: PLaza 9-2225
Cable Address: KEEBATCH

Feb. 25, 1952

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East seventy-Seventh Street
New York 21, N.Y.

Dear Mr. Bornstein,

I've now read the article THE STORY OF THE UNEXTINGUISHED MOON which you so kindly sent us. I think that it's exceeingly interesting and certainly advances a very plauible theory.

Marketwise, the article is a little difficult because it is unusual and based on the interpretation of a situation rather than written from hard facts.

Do you think that TRUE might be interested or do you have some other specific markets in mind? I shall be in my office on Wednesday and if you find it convenient will you call me then?

Sincerely,

Elizabeth McKee

Tel: Rhinelander 4-0867

February 18, 1952

Miss Elizabeth Mc Kee
30 East 60th Street
New York City

Dear Miss Mc Kee:

I enclose with my article "The Story of the Unextinguished Moon" of which I told you today over the phone, a book review of the New York Herald Tribune for your information about myself.

"The Story of the Unextinguished Moon" is a (transformed) chapter of a book on which I am working now for William Sloane Ass. Please let me know as soon as possible what you think of it.

Sincerely yours

March 15, 1952

Mr. Harry H. Harper
The Reader's Digest
Pleasantville, N.Y.

Dear Harry:

Please do me the favour to read the enclosed (new) outline on the gold story.

I did a lot of research in this matter during the last weeks and got hold of several former members of the Financial Branch of the SHAEF (now lawyers or Treasury officials in New York and Washington), who told me many interesting details.

I know now that the missing ten tons of gold have not been found. This was confirmed by the former financial adviser of the US High Commissioner Mc Cloy - who came back from Germany only a few months ago. The other people I saw here and in Washington did not know whether the gold was found since their departure from Germany, but I learned from them many interesting details which would give the story colour. I saw in Washington among other Mr. Clifford J. Hynning from the Treasury, one of the interrogators of the Reichsbank president Funk. We spoke about the matter for more than two hours; he advised me to see in Bonn the representative of the Treasury department, Mr. Willard Brown, and to get in touch with the former Reichsbank director Toms, who served him as informer on the gold question in 1945 and is now, as I found out, director of the Bank Deutscher Laender in Frankfurt am Main.

I have the feeling that I could do a very interesting and usable story if I could manage to work on this matter in Germany for two weeks or so. Unfortunately, the trip from France to Germany and two weeks travelling in Germany might cost me about $ 400.- and I could not afford to spend so much money on speculation.

Would it be possible that Reader's Digest reconsiders the matter?

With kindest regards

THE READER'S DIGEST
PLEASANTVILLE · NEW YORK

February 29, 1952

Dear Joseph:

I enclose a card which should help you at the Treasury Department. Will you be good enough to return it to me when you are through with it?

I hope you won't let your hopes soar too high on this piece until more concrete evidence of material is at hand. It may be a story, to be sure. But it will have to overcome the handicap of being "ancient history" and relatively pale in contrast to the alarming things facing us from the East. The thing that might redeem this would be a fascinating story of cops and robbers -- but so far there isn't much indication of that. Let's discuss it, however, before you leave for Germany.

Best,

Sincerely,

Harry

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

DEPARTMENT EDITOR: HARRY H. HARPER

THE READER'S DIGEST
PLEASANTVILLE · NEW YORK

February 25, 1952

Dear Joseph

Here, at last, is the report on the missing gold. It adds practically nothing.

I'm inclined to think that, as a lead, this still isn't tangible enough to warrant making an assignment out of it. If your trip to Germany is still in prospect, you might very well see what can be turned up. But my guess is that our Army authorities will be so preoccupied with other affairs, and so baffled by the paucity of specific leads, that they will not be willing to give it much time.

In any event, apparently the search will have to be made in Germany. Washington seems to have only an empty cupboard.

Best regards,

Sincerely,

Harry

Mr. Joseph Bornstein
155 East 77 Street
New York 21, N. Y.

DEPARTMENT EDITOR: HARRY H. HARPER

Copy

Letter from Charles Stevenson, Washington Editorial Representative of Reader 's Digest to Harry Harper, Readers Digest, Pleasantville, N.Y.

February 19, 1952

Dear Harry:

..... After weeks of research, military intelligence at the Pentagon comes up with the information that it found the reference to the gold which Bob discovered in Nuremberg Trial Documents- after we identified volume and page number for it - but that ~~xxxxx~~ this is all it can find. It never heard of it before. Apparently 10 tons of gold was reported missing in one phase of the Nuremberg questioning. Then after that, as far as the Pentagon ~~xxxxx~~ people can ascertain here, the record does not show that anybody in the Army ever thought of the gold again. Apparently, the testimony made no impression, as far as can be discovered here.

In view of this, Pentagon suggests we try to find out in Germany if there are any leads there. Suggests start at Heidelberg hq. Seems to me that ten tons of gold is a better story than ever if Army was so off its toes that it failed to give heed to the testimony.

If I can do any more, please let me know.

As ever

Signature

On ten tons of German Gold

At the time of Nazi Germany's collapse in 1945 an amount of 450 millions Reichsmark in gold - Germany's last gold reserves- was in the custody of the Reichsbank. Most of this gold was captured by American troops in a mine in Thuringia and taken over by the American Military Government. Ten tons of gold which had been in the Reichsbank possession, had disappeared.

Nothing about this missing gold was said in public. On record is only the explanation given by Walther Funk, former Reich Minister of Economics and President of the Reichsbank, at his interrogation in prison, on June 4, 1945. The transcript of this interrogation, conducted by Major Hiram Gans, G-5, SHAEF, was published in the official collection of the Nuremberg Trial Documents "Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression", vol. V., p.478 ff.

Questioned by Major Gans about the Reichsbank gold Funk reported that about 400 millions Reichsmark in gold had been hidden, by order of Hitler, ia a mine in Central Germany, where they had been brought in February 1945. Smaller amounts of gold were hold in various branches of the Reichsbank. All of this was found and taken over by the American authorities. Funk continued:

"There is an exception of 10 tons of gold which was given to a Wehrmacht unit for safekeeping and protection. To date and according to the latest information, I do not know whether or not it has been found because no one knows where the officers are that had the gold."

At Major Gans' question: "What unit had it?", Funk declared:

"It was taken by a unit of mountain troops. The mountain troops suggested taking the gold into the mountains because previously it had been hidden in a mine in Bavaria which was not suited. The officers have not been found so the gold cannot be traced. Lists of the gold in this connection were preserved in the Reichsbank."

During the further interrogation of Funk the question of the missing gold was never mentioned again. At least, nothing about it can be found in the Nuremberg Trial Documents. And -as far as I could see - nothing on this subject was ever published.

The investigation of this affair should lead to a very interesting story. Even in the event that the ten tons of gold were found some time after Funk's interrogation, it might be worthwhile to describe the circumstances - to tell how and where this last Nazi treasure was hidden and how it was discovered. Should the gold be still missing the mere fact that there is a hidden "Nibelungen Hort" of the Naziregime - perhaps used for the revival of Hitler's cause - seems to be sensational. It would be a great story - even without political implications, for, certainly, the theft of ten tons of gold is something unique. In this case I would suggest to dig out not only all data of the case known in Washington, but to start a new investigation in Germany.

HIDDEN GOLD - NOTES, 1982

Material "Hidden Gold"

Hidden Gold

Value of 10 tons.

10 tons = 22 000 American pounds
or 328 000 Am ounces

1 ounce = $ 35
more in Europa

10 tons (per $ 35 per once) $ 12. 320. 000.
(actual value 13 to 14 millions

Chief of Financial Bureau of Shaef
(responsible for Gold seaes)
Col. Bernard Bernstein
(now attorney 165 Broadway
Digby 9 0883

Members of Bureau:
Attorney (Major) Hiram Sims
50 Broadway WA 3 2190
17E 63 TE 8 2323

Jean Gattiker (former adviser to
U.S. High Commr in Belg
now: White, Weld & Co
40 Wall Street WH 4 4900

Herbert Dubois (now lawyer in
New Jersey
probably: H.G. Dubois Rahway, N.J.
446 Grove
Tel: Rahway 7560
or H.L. Du Bois Peapack, N.J. Peapack 80477

Hidden Gold 2

Members of Financial Bonds

Clifford D. Hynning
General Counsel, Treasury Dept,
Wash DC
pov./Tel: Jackson 29 4333

Laszlo Ecker - Rasz
Treasury Dept. Wash,
(Monetary Research), was
on mission re: Hungarian Gold
Tel: Treas. Dept Ext: 6400

(Duke) Minskoff
Treasury Dept. Washington

Major Mc Nally
Washington, White House

Joel H. Fisher (Commander)
lawyer 1244 - 20th St. NW
Washington, D.C.
home: 1444 Whittier Place, NW
Washington

Hidden Gold

Otto Skorzeny

Held from person in Darmstadt to Argentine on July 28, 1948

(See Skorzeny's book!)

Information Gathering:

Certain doubts whether Frank told the truth. Based only on fact that gold was not found.

Points out possibility that gold was found by German government which might not have informed American authority.

Confirms that High Comm. received often informations from Germans. Up to latest months. All investigated. Nothing found.

Does not know who investigated.

Rumours: gold buried in zone bordering American zone in Bavaria and French zone in Austria.

(Swiss papers reported of people searching for gold in mountains.) Information Ami

Hidden Gold

(Other gold stories during American Occupation)

See: New York Times
April 24, 1948, 32:1

An American officer, W. K. Evans, cleared of charge of stealing $106 000 of captured Japanese gold in Formosa.

About Himmler's Counterfeiting Department see

"Army Talk" 1945
(notes on lecture by Major McKenzie. (Public Library)

Hidden Gold

Reichsbankrat

Albert Tonus, (Former chief dept of precious metals

Friedrich Wilhelm (Foreign exchange)

former directors of Reichsbank now Bank deutscher Länder, Frankfurt Main

---

Representative of Treasury Dept at US High Commissioner

Mr. Willard Brown

German Consulate New York:

Dr. Meyer

Ribbentrop gold buried on coast of North Sea admitted by him in interrogating by Higgins (Inf. Higgins)

Hidden Gold

Interrogation Funk by Major Herman Sams, Clifford Higgins and Herbert Dubois in "Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression" vol V p 478 ff

Hidden Gold (From files)

The officers in charge with seizure of gold reported:

"The Reichsbank officials did their best to keep information from us by evasion, subterfuge and downright lying. The necessary information had to be extracted from them by intensive interrogation."

How gold (by Reichsbank) was moved:

"The Reichsbank gold as well as the gold held by the Reichsbank for account of others was moved to Merkers in the Regierungsbezirk of Eisenach in several shipments, the first one leaving Berlin on 9 February 1945. The shipments included all of the gold held by the Reichsbank except for small amounts, approximately 1 million grams each, distributed for protection against Air Raids to 18 of the Reichsbank branches in central and northern Germany. Included were 207 boxes, sacks and other parcels belonging to the S.S., incl. chests of gold and silver teeth and rings, watch cases, etc."

Hidden Gold

Story of Merkers (From files)

On the morning of 6. April 1945 two MPs guarding a road entrance Kerzelbach, 3 kil. from Merkers, stopped two French women. One of the women was pregnant and was being accompanied by the other to a midwife in Kerzelbach. As civilians were prohibited from circulating in the area, an MP, Private Mootz, decided to take the women back to Merkers. Upon entering Merkers Pvt. Mootz saw the Kaisefoda Kaiserroda Salt mine and asked the woman what it was. They told him that it was the salt mine to which the Germans had brought the gold reserve from Berlin several weeks before. This was reported to Lt Col. Russell of 90th Div. Investigation started. Mine officials and displaced persons interrogated. All entrances to mine guarded. On 7 and 8 April, with power restored, mine was inspected. Engineers blew open an entrance to the vault in the mine

Hidden Gold

Story of Merkers 2

Upon entering the vault, the floor was found covered with bags containing gold bars, coins and currency.

The gold and other values found in Merkers was brought to Reichsbank building in Frankfurt am Main

Value of gold bars and coins plus silver bars and coins was estimated at over $ 200.000.000

b) Besides foreign currency (specially Francs, Lire, pengoes) in great amounts. c) 2590 cases and boxes art treasures from National galleries in Berlin. 45 of these cases had been ~~before~~ in Ransbach Mine, also close to Merkers.

d) 207 boxes, sacks and kegs of SS loot.

Two huge truck convoys brought the treasure from Merkers to Frankfurt.

The Germans, was reported, had needed 6 days to load the treasure in the mine.

Americans needed for loading the gold alone 20 hours. A fleet of jeeps and trailers was lowered in the mine. One shaft

Merkers Story 3

was used to lift loaded trailers to the surface while another shaft used mine carts.

The gold was loaded on thirty 10 ton - trucks.

At interrogations Americans found out (through officials and some records of the Reichsbank Precious Metals Dept found at the mine) that there were other deposits of gold. Col. Bernstein, Commander and Lt. Du Bois multiplied a reconnaissance trip of 1900 miles to get hold of these deposits. It was found in

1) Halle Branch of Reichsbank
16 boxes containing 64 gold bars, 7 bags and 2 boxes containing individual deposits of gold and foreign currency. Records showed that gold was delivered by the Devisenschutz kommando and moved to Halle from Eisenach, where it had been taken in Sept 1944

2) Nurnberg Reichsbank
34 bags and 2 chests containing gold bars.

3) Plauen Reichsbank.

(Merkers Story 4)

3. Planen Reichsbank (Himmler's account)

35 bags of gold cont. 250 000 US gold dollars, 1.000000 Swiss gold francs, 98 000 Dutch gold guilders and 151 000 Norwegian gold kroner. All this was deposited (acc. Planen Reichsbank records) by the Sicherheitsdienst for the account of SS Reichsführer Himmler

4. Coburg — 41 bags of gold cont. Two bars each — which had been buried under chicken coops and in hills by the director of Coburg Branch of Reichsbank (Part in garden of friends of director)

5. Eschwege Reichsbank branch

41 bags cont. 2 gold bars each

6. Magdeburg

About 6000 silver bars, 500 cases of silver bars

12 bags records of Precious Metals Dept of Reichsbank Berlin

11 bags of printing plates

brought to Magdeburg from Merkers mine a few days before entrance of American

troops; two envelopes with foreign securities from Holland, Spain and Switzerland deposited by Magdeburg customs office

7. Wartenger

297 large and 645 small silver bars, allegedly from Dt. Gold and Silver Scheidean-stalt (Degussa) found in the woods.

8. Nordhausen, Reichsbank branch

3 bags of 10 wooden boxes cont. 12 bars of platinum, 6 packages of platinum scrap, 5 platinum plates etc, 2 blocks of gold 4 packages of gold scrap.

9. Hof

At the local Sparkasse (as discovered after interrogation of Reichsbank officials 2 chests deposited by SS Captain Richard Wendler, chief of Lublin concentration camp) (with SS loot) on his own account. Moreover in a spinning mill in Hof were found 23 crates of boxes cont. gold and silverware and

Merkes Story 6

Valuable women deposited by said Wendler.

10. Würzburg – Reichsbank branch

123 bags of foreign notes one bag foreign silver coins 38 bags German silver coins. Also 3 cases Dutch art – originally assigned to Munich via Nürnberg.

11. Leipzig 12. Saalfeld – nothing of special interest, foreign currency but no dollars or pounds

13 Bernterode – art objects (3 boxes) from Hohenzollern Museum Berlin.

14. Dessau 17 bags silver coins 15. Gera: one bag foreign notes and coins one bag German silver coin.

16. Erfurt: one bag foreign notes 17. Eisenach: one bag small amount foreign notes and German silver coins. – The other Reichsbank branches not having of great value.

Merkers Story 7

From interrogations of Reichsbank officials was concluded that a total of 487 bags of gold was moved, presumably sent to Berlin.

From Magdeburg to Berlin 276 bags of gold bars and coins — of which 125 bags were originally formerly deposited with Magdeburg Reichsbank, 80 bags with Reichsbank Erfurt, 41 bags with Reichsbank Goslar.

Another Reichsbank official took 80 bags of gold from Dessau branch (originally 40 in Wessenfels branch, 40 in Wittenberg branch) to Berlin.

Further: 40 bags of gold sent from Weimar, 40 from Apolda were sent to Berlin. 41 bags held at Stendal 40 at Stargard taken to Berlin.

Merkers Story 8

At time of report, May 10, 1945, following amounts of gold which accordng records had circulated, were not found — all items had been originally in Berlin.

41 bags of gold from Saalfeld to Gera to Zwickau to Aue ....

15 bags from Weimar, Naumburg... (Director Fisher from Naumburg Reichsbank thought they were taken to Hof, but Reichsbank Hof denied receipt.

25 bags from Wismar — to Berlin?
40 " from Apolda — to Berlin?
40 from Wernigerode to Dessau to Berlin, (?)
40 from Wittenberg to Dessau to Berlin (?)
80 from Erfurt to Magdeburg to Berlin (?)
41 from Stendal to Berlin (?)
40 from Stargard to Berlin (?)
125 from Magdeburg to Berlin
41 Goslar to Magdeburg to Berlin.

Merkers Story 9

S. S. Loot

In Kaiserroda Salt Mine was found on April 8, 45 a special file, identified by Albert Thoms, chief of Precious Metal Dept, Reichsbank Berlin, as SS loot. It consisted of 189 containers, suitcases, boxes and 18 bags. The lot was carefully piled in a corner of cave, separate from the other items, occupying an area of 20 x 30 ft. Each container bore a packing slip, showing contents and a shipping tag to: Deutsche Reichsbank, Hauptkasse!, Berlin C 111 from Melmer, a number for every bag etc, and weights. Some suitcases and boxes had spring open. All credited by Reichsbank to account "Max Heiliger" (see Nuremberg Documents)

Merkes Story 10

Reichsbankrat Albert Thoms, in charge of storing gold and other valuables in salt mine Kaiserroda attempted to get away at arrival of US troops, was taken in custody, interrogated. First very reluctant. In interrogation April 15, admitted value of precious metals in mine at 500 Million Reichsmark, not including SS deposits. Told first, SS loot was only 1944 deposited, admitted later — was records showed — that this transaction started in 1942 (!) First negotiations between SS Brigade Führer Frank and Reichsbank Vicepresident Puhl. SS Brigade Führer Wolf took pay; Reichsbankdirector Frommenkopf instructed Thoms to receive the SS deliveries. During 2½ years — 60 deliveries.

Max Heiliger — fictional name

Merkes Story 11

for this account - was used as cover for SS or SS Reichsführer Himmler. Thomas said only 5 or 6 persons in his department knew the identity of these accounts.

Tomas estimated that Konto Max Heiliger ran up from 7 million to Million RM. In Merkes only half of total deliveries. The other half cashed in through Reich. Pawnshop or Mint or Degussa. Credit from these sales transferred to Ministry of Finance for the Konto Max Heiliger.

Gold Story

American personnel in France

Division, US Group 66 (among others)

1st Lt.	L. F. Mikulich
Capt	G. J. Mc Nally
Capt	J. M. Landon
Lt	E. H. Loucks
Civilian	Oscar Banzer
Sgt	E. W. Carroll
1 Sgt	J. W. Collins
T/5	Bruce Wayburn
T/Sgt	W. B. Spinks
M/Sgt	J. O. Coppock
Sgt.	H. O. Lathrop jr.
Cpl.	J. F. Porcell
T/5	F. A. Williams
Cpl.	Richard Sasul

Assigned to Special France Detachment (Francepa)

Lt. Col.	R. L. Motts
Capt.	Paul Mitchell
Major	E. C. Ophuls
1st Lt.	L. F. Mikulich
Capt.	W. A. Dunn
Capt	G. J. Mc Nally

Civilians (Treasury)

Norman	Bursler
Alexander	Sacks
A. M.	Kamarck
J. S	Martin
Oscar	Banzer (Treas)

C. J. Hyming,

Others: from Army

Bernard Glaser
J. R. Walker
J. W Collins
Benito Bonnetti
R A Nixon
J M. Pittmann
Sydney Weidoman
S W Curtis
J J. Purcell
Bruce Waybur
Richard Sasuly

Merkers Story (Details) 12

Town of Merkers taken by 358th Infantry Regt. of 90th Division on April 4, 1945, at 11 hours.

First rumors about German gold hoard heard at interrogation of displaced persons on April 4 and 5.

On April 6, 90th Division Command located at Keiselbach approx 3 kilom. from Merkers. Military government prohibited civilians from circulating in Keiselbach area.

At 8^45 in morning MP stopped two women who tried to enter Keiselbach on road from Merkers. They were French displaced persons, one pregnant, wanted to see civilian doctor. Led to Pvt Mootz, ~~fourth~~ XII Corps Provost Marshal, who questioned the women and decided to take them back to Merkers, where the salt mines. He asked the woman what it was. They told him it was the salt mine in which Germans

13/ had brought gold from Berlin several weeks before. Stored in a mine 700 meters deep. It took 72 hours to unload that gold.

Mootz reported story to Chief of Staff of 90th Division, Col. Whitcomb and Lt Col. Russell, Mil. Govt. Officer.

Russell went to mine at 13 p.m., summoned displaced persons and interviewed them. Mine officials confirmed the story. Russell found an Sergeant Walter Farmer, of the British Army prisoner-of war since June 24, 1940, who had been employed at the Merkers mine for one year as an electrical and machinist's assistant and assisted to store of gold. — Mine was surrounded by guards.

At Approx. 10 00 Russell accompanied by mine officials and others entered the mine to which were several entrances: Kaiserroda, Dietlas, Leimbach, Runstadt and Spörmer. Outside the door of vault they found 500 bags of RM, which had been taken out for transport to Berlin. One million in each bag.

17

Merkers story Details

Sgt. Faunger showed the American officers the location of other bags — which the mine officials still tried to hide. The door to vault was locked. All work was found stopped in different passages.
Arrangements for opening the vault were made for next day.
An official of Reichsbank, who had come to Merkers for removing currency to Berlin, Fritz Veick, stated his belief that all of Reichsbank gold was in Merkers.

On Sunday, 8 april 45, a party led by Russell and Capt. Mc Namara entered mine. An attempt to gain entrance to vault by digging did not succeed. Thus, Engineers were instructed to place an explosive charge — which opened the vault.

Following Thursday Sen. Eisenhower, Bradley, Patton visited mine — Col. Bernstein showed them around.

Cmd. Joel H. Fisher was assigned to gather inventory of the other mines in area and analyze testimonies
Assisted by Lt. Herbert G. Dubois.

15/

Following men and Reichsbank officials were interrogated:

Otto Reimer, Chief Cashier of Reichsmark Dept. of Reichsbank, Berlin,

Albert Thomas, } Reichsbank
Fritz Vieck

Others (functions not identified)

Ernst Puntmann
Walter Ponicke
Dr. Woldemar Meyer
Hans Richter
George Peters
Dr Belz
Maximilian Rathke
Herr Kurzell Engler,
Johannes Boehner, Herr Rudolph, Walter Niegtsch, Dr. Schawe.

Movement of treasure to Frankfurt was effected in 20 hours from Saturday, April 14, 9 am, to Sunday, April 15, 7 a.m.

Used 30 ten ton trucks

16/ Merkers Story Details

There were two entrances used by Americans to the vault of Kaiserroda. One blown into the vault by the engineers, then the vault door which was opened from inside.

Records

In mine were discovered a series of account books which Thomas described as "the running inventory of the gold bars and gold and silver coins held by the Reichsbank. (Thomas had said before that records had been returned to Berlin)

One book lists the bars which were dispersed to approximately 18 Reichsbank branches in July and August 1943.

17) Search for gold 1.
after Merkers

April 19 to April 23

Reconnaissance Party: Col. Bernstein, Comdr. J. H. Fisher and Lt. H.G. Dubois.

In Weimar: After many hours interrogation Reichbank officials Schroeder and Will admitted: they had accompanied transport of 15 bags of gold from Wasenal to Naumburg on April 6.

Further: Reichsbank director Dr. Ey and Amtsrat Laabs took 25 bags, (they did not know where, but mentioned as possible Apolda, Naumburg and Berlin.

In Apolda

Reichsbank director Schwarzer revealed: Had received from Berlin 40 bags of gold — removed on April 7 by truck belonging to Reichsb. directorium. Believes that bags were returned to Berlin. Same truck may have carried gold from Eisenach, Erfurt and Weimar. Thought truck would stop in Jena. Did not examine truck

18/

Search after Matters 2

Naumburg Reichsbank director Fischer: 18 boxes and 7 bags of gold had arrived from Eisenach on April 1. Was picked up by truck from Halle on April 7 (assumedly returned to Halle)

15 bags of gold arrived from Weimar on the night of April 8. Removed on April 11 by Reichsbank director Herchenroeder (formerly in Gleiwitz, Silesia) who intended to take this gold to Hof in Bavaria.

Wernsfels

Reichsbank dir. Ey, at Weimar ordered removal of 40 bags of gold by employees of Reichsbank branch Landsberg an der Warthe, (then working at Wernsfels) Information given by Friedrich May, director of branch Halle)

19/ Search after Merkes 3

Halle — 16 boxes with gold, 65 bags foreign currency in Reichsbank vault. Director Friedrich May.

Erfurt — RB officials told they had 60 bags of gold "about a year ago" and had sent all of it and records to Berlin on night of Apr 4.

Actually receipt showed that gold was sent to Magdeburg, Drivers name: Kusse

Eisenach — Reichsbank official later admitted that there had been 18 boxes and 7 bags of gold brought in Sept. 1944 by an officer and two men for the "Devisenschutzkommando of France." Officials thought this was gold from France taken by "Goering's men". Balance sheet Dec 31, 1944 showed an entry for the Colony Reichsbank as holding 41 bags and one sealed envelopper for the Berlin Reichsbank.

Found was only a small amount of foreign currency and coins.

RB Dir. Scholtz.

20/ Eidelnach SS Loot from

Concentration camp Buchenwald
Prisoners told:
Several days before US troops
took the town on April 11, five
chests of jewelry taken by
three SS officers from camp,
and 11 chests which had come
from Auschwitz before Russians
came to Auschw. Contained
gold, silver and jewelry.
Prisoners believed loot was
brought to Leipzig / Flossen-
burg

21/

Search after Merker
April 24 to May 2.
Fisher, Du Bois — Thomas
Sarlfield

41 bags deposited by Berlin in 1943, sent on April 2 to Gen RB. — According general instruction: gold should be removed when required by military situation. Leader of transport Dr. Hoffeller, delivered gold in Gen to Director Schmidt.

Hof officials said they had never had gold.

RB. director Bender told Fisher of 85 lost from Lublin deposited at the Stadt & Kreissparkasse Hof by direction of Richard Wendler Governor of Lublin and head of K.Z. Lublin. Found two boxes, Polish valuable, golden crucifixes — lost from churches.

were brought to Hof in Jan. 1945

Other boxes deposited by Wendler in cellar of a local spinning mill. Directors of mill (old Nazi's) Schmidt and

Wunderlich, admitted 23 boxes deposited at Dr Wandler's request in July of 1944. (3 boxes had been looted at arrival of Gdr. Fisher.)

Plauen

50 to 60 bags gold in vaults, Said Bank directors. The third key to vault in the pocket of a cashier buried under a pile of debris at his apartment — destroyed by bombs.

Vault was cleared by engineers. Found 35 bags of gold coins. Deposited on April 12, 44 for Reichsführer Himmler. 22 bags silver coins.

Gera RB officials admitted receipt of 41 gold bags on April 3 from Saalfeld. Records destroyed. By order of Dr Ey gold from Gera was sent to Zwickau on April 4 and April 6.

Zwickau: RB officials confirmed receipt of Gera gold and moved gold on April 12 to Aue where still fighting

22 Searches after Nutzes

Leipzig

Magdeburg

Interrogation - results

Berlin had deposited in Magdeb 125 bags of gold together with 3 sealed envelopes.

80 bags and 2 envelopes came from Erfurt on April 7

41 from Goslar on April 11

All this sent to Berlin on April 11. Transport leader: Director Karsch from Magdeburg Bank. Received in Berlin by Reichsbankrat Seiffert and stored in vault of Berlin Bank. Instruction given to Magdeburg by Kelch of Berlin Reichsbank.

Magdeburg officials knew 41 bags of gold had been in Stendal but believed that these, too, were sent to Berlin ~~early April 1945~~. Also 41 bags in Stargard.

Dessau RB had received 40 bags from Weimar on April 6, 40 from Wittenberg on or about March 10. On April 18 or 19 these 80 bags sent to Berlin. Was

delivered to Reichsbankrat Kriesel in Berlin RB by RBR Kratz from Dessau

~~Eschwege~~

Eschwege 41 bags in vault of RB. Gold came from Berlin in Aug 43. " He had oral instruction to move the gold whenever the situation became dangerous.

Bags contained each 2 bars gold - weight ~~1000~~ 25 kg. - 41 bags about 1000 kg.

Coburg 41 bags (two gold bars each) had been found by Milit. Govt buried Reichsbankrat Rudolf Hippe admitted that he had buried it before occupation. Under a chicken coop, beneath a manure pile. Some in a garden of a friend's house two kilom. distant

Hippe produced sealed envelope from Berlin which had accompanied the orig. shipment to Coburg.

2B Search after Markers

Wuerzburg

RB Dir. Hippel revealed 34 bags and 2 boxes gold had arrived on Feb 26 from Amsterdam. Sent to Nuremberg on May 26. Hippel said he had destroyed receipt of Nuremberg but Fisher found this receipt.

Gold was sent to Wurzburg by order of R Bank Dir Puhl

Nürnberg RB Dir Weidmann admitted 34 bags and 2 boxes gold from Wurzburg were in vault.